

E78  
.Q3  
B423  
1996  
c. 1

**La diplomatie anglo-autochtone au Québec :  
analyse des papiers de Sir William Johnson (1760-1774)  
: rapport**

/ préparé par Alain Beaulieu ;  
pour le Ministère des Affaires indiennes et du Nord Canada

Neufchâtel, France : [l'auteur], 1996



# La diplomatie anglo-autochtone au Québec

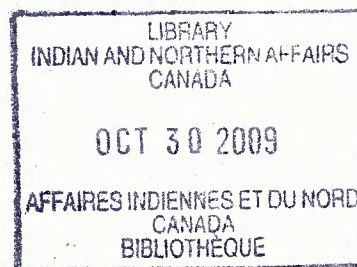
Analyse des Papiers de Sir William Johnson

(1760-1774)

E-78  
.Q3  
B423  
1996

Rapport préparé par  
Alain Beaulieu  
Historien, Ph. D.

Pour le  
Ministère des Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord Canada

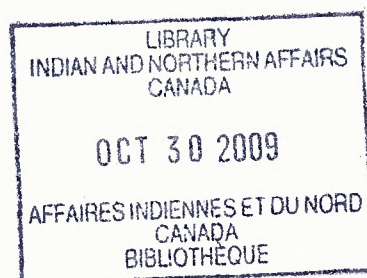


Neufchâtel  
15 janvier 1996

*La diplomatie anglo-autochtone au Québec*  
*Analyse des Papiers de Sir William Johnson*  
*(1760-1774)*

## Table des matières

Introduction.....	3
Mise en contexte.....	5
Nature des pourparlers.....	9
Conclusion.....	14





Le 8 septembre 1760, avec la signature des articles de la Capitulation de Montréal, le Canada tombait aux mains des Britanniques. Dans les jours qui avaient précédé cette Capitulation, William Johnson, surintendant britannique des affaires indiennes, avait rencontré les représentants des Indiens domiciliés de la vallée du Saint-Laurent à Swegatchie, où il avait conclu avec eux un traité. Par cette entente, les Indiens domiciliés s'engagèrent à rester neutres dans la dernière phase du conflit opposant les Français et les Britanniques en Amérique du Nord. En échange, William Johnson leur promit qu'ils ne subiraient pas de représailles pour leur participation à la guerre au côté des Français, qu'ils pourraient conserver leurs terres et exercer librement leur religion, c'est-à-dire la religion catholique<sup>1</sup>. Ces engagements, pris dans le feu de l'action, furent ratifiés par Johnson à Kahnawake, les 15 et 16 septembre 1760, lors d'une assemblée réunissant des représentants des Indiens domiciliés et des Six-Nations iroquoises.

Après ces deux rencontres, qui marquent leur entrée officielle dans le réseau d'alliance autochtone britannique, les Indiens domiciliés vont entretenir des relations diplomatiques assidues avec les nouveaux maîtres du pays. Dans le contexte juridique actuel, où les tribunaux ont à trancher sur l'existence de traités conclus avec les Indiens du Québec au moment de la conquête, cette facette de l'histoire autochtone suscite évidemment beaucoup d'intérêt. Est-il possible, par exemple, que les fréquents pourparlers entre les Indiens domiciliés et les Britanniques aient donné lieu à une série de traités, qui viendraient élargir le cadre des garanties données par William Johnson à Swegatchie et à Kahnawake, en 1760 ? Cette question est au cœur du présent rapport de recherche, qui repose essentiellement sur une analyse de la collec-

---

1. Pour une analyse des termes de cette entente et des circonstances qui l'ont entourée, on se reportera au rapport que j'ai soumis, le 25 septembre 1995, au Ministère des Affaires indiennes et du Nord Canada : *Les Indiens «domiciliés» du Québec et le traité de Swegatchie (30 août 1760)*.

tion formée par les «Papiers de Sir William Johnson<sup>2</sup>». Cette série, qui comprend 13 volumes de documents (d'environ 800 à 1 000 pages chacun), constitue une source documentaire exceptionnelle, tant par son ampleur que par la richesse des informations qu'on y trouve pour reconstituer l'histoire des relations diplomatiques anglo-autochtones en Amérique du Nord-Est.

Conformément au mandat qui m'a été confié, la période couverte par ce rapport va de la conférence de Kahnawake (15 et 16 septembre 1760) jusqu'à la mort de William Johnson, en 1774. Les *Papers of Sir William Johnson* ont été dépouillés de manière systématique, afin d'y relever tous les documents qui témoignaient de l'existence de pourparlers officiels entre les Indiens du Québec et les représentants britanniques. Les documents pertinents ont été extraits, classés par ordre chronologique et, afin d'en faciliter la consultation, précédés d'une courte présentation, qui en résume les grandes lignes. Les pages qui suivent visent à situer brièvement la documentation recueillie dans son contexte historique, à en dégager les points saillants et à répondre à la question énoncée plus haut concernant l'existence de nouveaux traités conclus avec les Indiens du Québec, entre 1760 et 1774.

---

2. James Sullivan et al., édit., *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, Albany, The University of the State of New York, 1921-1965, 14 vols. Le volume 14 est un index pour l'ensemble de la collection.

Entre 1760 et 1774, William Johnson joue un rôle central dans l'administration britannique des affaires indiennes. En 1756, il avait reçu une commission royale le nommant surintendant des affaires indiennes pour le Département du Nord et il occupa ce poste jusqu'à sa mort, en 1774. Après la conquête du Canada, les Indiens domiciliés de la vallée du Saint-Laurent, réunis dans la confédération des Sept-Nations du Canada, tombèrent tout naturellement sous la juridiction de Johnson. Signe de l'importance stratégique que celui-ci accordait à ces Indiens, il laissa à Montréal un de ses agents, Daniel Claus. Chargé de maintenir et de renforcer les liens établis avec ces nouveaux alliés autochtones, Claus, demeura sur place jusqu'en 1774. Pour la période qui va de la conquête jusqu'au début de la guerre d'Indépendance américaine, il apparaît ainsi comme l'autre personnage clé dans l'histoire de la diplomatie anglo-autochtone au Québec.

Plusieurs des pourparlers qui ont lieu avec les Sept-Nations, après la conquête, se déroulent aux environs de Montréal, en présence de Daniel Claus, et s'inscrivent dans la « routine » qui entoure la gestion quotidienne des affaires indiennes. Claus visite ainsi régulièrement les villages autochtones, surtout ceux situés à proximité de Montréal<sup>3</sup>, pour y tenir des conseils avec les chefs indiens. Il écoute notamment leurs plaintes, leur transmet des informations, en reçoit de leur part, discute avec eux des problèmes locaux et confirme la nomination des nouveaux chefs. Claus tient aussi un journal, dans lequel il consigne, le plus souvent de manière elliptique, toute sorte de renseignements. Ce document nous renseigne sur la nature de ses pourparlers avec les Indiens domiciliés, tout comme la correspondance régulière qu'il entre-

---

3. Claus ne visite qu'occasionnellement les villages plus éloignés, comme Saint-François ou Lorette. En 1767, après sept ans de présence britannique dans la vallée du Saint-Laurent, les Hurons de Lorette se plaignent ainsi d'être négligés par les Britanniques, car ils n'ont pas encore reçu la visite de Daniel Claus (document n° 45 ; voir aussi le document n° 76, où Claus écrit, en 1772, qu'il n'a pas visité les Hurons depuis 1767).



tient avec Johnson, qu'il informe de sa gestion courante des affaires Indiennes.

Il arrive que Daniel Claus réunisse les Indiens à la demande de William Johnson, pour leur transmettre un message ou pour obtenir des informations sur certains sujets<sup>4</sup>. Mais les affaires les plus importantes et les plus complexes aboutissent généralement à Johnson Hall (près d'Albany, dans l'État de New York), chef-lieu de l'administration des affaires indiennes pour le département du Nord. Les Indiens domiciliés y envoient des représentants à plusieurs reprises et les rencontres qu'ils ont avec William Johnson se tiennent parfois en présence d'autres nations autochtones, notamment les Six-Nations iroquoises.

Dans les pourparlers entre les Indiens domiciliés et les Britanniques, les Iroquois de Kahnawake occupent le plus souvent le devant de la scène. Cela s'explique à la fois par leur rôle de leadership au sein des Sept-Nations et par les liens privilégiés qu'ils entretiennent avec les Six-Nations iroquoises, qui sont, dans le Nord-Est, au cœur du réseau d'alliance autochtone des Britanniques. Dans les conférences portant sur des sujets d'intérêt commun, les Iroquois de Kahnawake servent la plupart du temps de porte-parole pour l'ensemble des «domiciliés», mais chaque village agit habituellement de manière indépendante lorsque les discussions tournent autour de problèmes locaux.

Les rencontres de Swegatchie et de Kahnawake avaient jeté les bases d'une nouvelle association entre les Indiens domiciliés et les Britanniques, mais la consolidation de cette alliance entre d'anciens ennemis jurés ne se fit pas sans quelques heurts. En fait, dans les premières années qui suivirent la conquête du Canada, les relations entre les Britanniques et l'ensemble des anciens alliés autochtones des Français furent plutôt mouvementées. Les secousses furent particulièrement violentes dans la région des Grands Lacs, où circulaient déjà, quelques mois à peine après la Capitulation de Montréal, des rumeurs persistantes d'une révolte générale.

---

4. C'est le cas, par exemple, lors du soulèvement des Indiens des Grands Lacs (1763-1765), alors que Johnson demande à Claus de rassembler les Indiens du Canada pour leur rappeler les engagements pris en 1760.

L'attitude des Britanniques contribua largement à alimenter la méfiance des Indiens, qui connaissaient et craignaient les visées expansionnistes des nouveaux maîtres du Canada. La ligne dure suivie par Amherst, marquée par l'abolition de la politique des présents et par l'imposition de sérieuses restrictions dans la vente d'armes à feu et de munitions aux Indiens, créa beaucoup d'inquiétude chez les Autochtones, qui y virent le prélude à une offensive d'envergure de la part des Britanniques. Le sentiment de révolte était aussi encouragé par des rumeurs concernant un retour prochain des Français et par le développement d'un mouvement messianiste autochtone, qui prônait le rejet des nouveautés introduites par les Européens, éléments identifiés comme la source de tous les maux qui frappaient les sociétés autochtones<sup>5</sup>.

Traités avec désinvolture par le commandant en chef Jeffery Amherst, les signes annonciateurs d'une révolte autochtone se concrétisèrent en 1763, lorsque les Indiens des Grands Lacs attaquèrent, dans un mouvement plus ou moins concerté, l'ensemble des postes britanniques des «Pays-d'en-Haut». Les Indiens domiciliés de la vallée du Saint-Laurent ne participèrent pas à ce soulèvement. Leur situation géographique, à proximité des centres de colonisation, leur permettait difficilement de prendre part à un tel soulèvement, dont ils auraient été les premiers à payer le prix. Plusieurs documents montrent toutefois qu'ils furent invités à se joindre au mouvement et que cette option fut discutée avant d'être rejetée.

Le mouvement de révolte, qui créa une certaine panique chez les Britanniques, s'essouffla toutefois rapidement. L'effet du blocus commercial, décrété par les autorités militaires dès le mois d'août 1763, ne

---

5. De nombreuses études ont traité du soulèvement des Indiens des Grands Lacs, mieux connu sous le nom de «soulèvement de Pontiac». On consultera, avec profit, les études suivantes : Dorothy V. Jones, *License for Empire : Colonialism by Treaty in Early America*, Chicago et Londres, The University of Chicago Press, 1982 ; Michael N. McConnell, *The Search for Security : Indian-English Relations in the Trans-Appalachian Region, 1758-1763*, Thèse de doctorat, The College of William and Mary, 1983 ; Jack Stagg, *Anglo-Indian Relations in North America to 1763 and An Analysis of the Royal Proclamation of 7 October 1763*, Ottawa, Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, Research Branch, 1981.

tarda pas à se faire sentir chez les Autochtones. En 1765, l'«ordre britannique» était définitivement rétabli dans les «Pays-d'en-Haut». Les relations anglo-autochtones entrèrent alors dans une phase moins agitée, la politique indienne intransigente de Jeffery Amherst, condamnée par Londres, ayant cédée la place à une attitude plus conciliante. Des tensions subsistèrent, bien sûr. Elles dégénéraient parfois en actes de violence et semaient l'inquiétude chez les Britanniques, que le fantôme de Pontiac venait hanter à l'occasion. Mais jamais, du temps de Johnson, ces «accrochages» ne se cristallisèrent en une révolte comme celle qui secoua la région des Grands Lacs en 1763. Le mérite en revient en partie au surintendant et aux Six-Nations iroquoises qui, à chaque fois que la violence éclatait, relançaient la machine diplomatique, afin d'étouffer le ressentiment que de tels «incidents» ne manquaient pas de provoquer chez les Indiens.

Dans la vallée du Saint-Laurent, la situation était beaucoup plus calme. La région n'avait pas connu d'arrivages massifs de colons britanniques, de sorte que le mode de vie des Indiens domiciliés n'avait guère été altéré par le changement de régime politique. La nostalgie du régime français habitait encore certains membres des Sept-Nations<sup>6</sup> et des points de friction ressortent dans les discussions que les «domiciliés» eurent avec Daniel Claus ou William Johnson. Mais, dans l'ensemble, ils apparaissent relativement satisfaits de leur nouvelle association avec les Britanniques.

---

6. Les Britanniques préviennent ainsi à quelques reprises les Indiens de ne pas prêter foi aux rumeurs qui circulent concernant un retour des Français (voir, à titre d'exemple, le document n<sup>os</sup> 38).



Un des éléments qui revient régulièrement dans les rencontres diplomatiques entre Britanniques et Indiens domiciliés, c'est l'évocation des engagements pris de part et d'autre au moment de la Conquête. Des deux côtés, on semble considérer que les rencontres de Swegatchie (30 août 1760) et de Kahnawake (15 et 16 septembre 1760) ont posé les jalons les plus importants sur le terrain de la bonne entente anglo-autochtone. C'est lors du «soulèvement de Pontiac» que les termes de l'entente conclue en 1760 subirent leur premier test véritable. Ce soulèvement fut à l'origine d'une activité diplomatique accrue, dont l'initiative revient principalement à William Johnson, qui cherchait, d'une part, à connaître la disposition des Sept-Nations à l'égard des Indiens des Grands Lacs et, d'autre part, à obtenir leur appui dans la répression de ce mouvement de révolte.

Les démarches du surintendant ne furent que partiellement couronnées de succès. Les Sept-Nations ne participèrent pas aux attaques contre les Britanniques, mais certains membres de cette confédération autochtone éprouvaient visiblement de la sympathie pour les «insurgés», au côté desquels, il ne faut pas l'oublier, ils avaient combattu les Britanniques, quelques années plus tôt. Les guerriers autochtones de la vallée du Saint-Laurent refusèrent majoritairement de participer à la contre-offensive militaire dans les «Pays-d'en-Haut». Seuls quelques Iroquois de la région de Montréal, principalement de Kahnawake, répondirent à l'appel de William Johnson. Les autres optèrent pour la neutralité, ce qui suscita quelques réactions d'impatience à Johnson Hall<sup>7</sup>.

Tester une première fois lors du «soulèvement de Pontiac», l'alliance entre les Britanniques et les Indiens domiciliés ne sera plus véritablement mise à l'épreuve entre 1765 et le début de la guerre d'Indépendance américaine. Ce sont alors surtout les problèmes locaux qui retiennent l'attention dans les rencontres diplomatiques auxquelles

---

7. Sur la participation des Indiens domiciliés à la répression du «soulèvement de Pontiac», voir notamment les documents nos 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34 et 38.

participent les Indiens domiciliés<sup>8</sup>. Les sujets abordés dans ces rencontres sont très variés : ils vont des mauvais traitements infligés par les soldats jusqu'aux empiètements sur les terres autochtones, en passant par le problème de l'eau-de-vie et celui de la libre circulation des Indiens entre Montréal et Albany.

Dans les premiers mois qui suivirent la Capitulation de Montréal, les Indiens soulevèrent à quelques reprises devant Daniel Claus la question des mauvais traitements que leur faisaient subir certains soldats (voir les documents nos 2, 5, 6, 8). Ces gestes, qui allaient évidemment à l'encontre des garanties données par Johnson en 1760, suscitèrent une intervention rapide des autorités militaires, ce permit de régler assez rapidement la question<sup>9</sup>.

À la même époque, les Indiens domiciliés, surtout ceux de la région de Montréal, s'impatientsaient devant les obstacles qui continuaient à se dresser, malgré la fin des hostilités, sur la route commerciale qui conduisait jusqu'à Albany. En 1761, le général Thomas Gage, gouverneur militaire du district de Montréal, chercha ainsi à limiter les départs des Indiens dans cette direction, prétextant qu'ils donnaient lieu à un commerce de contrebande<sup>10</sup>. Surpris de constater qu'on voulait les empêcher de commercer à Albany, les Indiens présentèrent leurs doléances à Daniel Claus et lui rappelèrent que lors de la rencontre de Kahnawake (15 et 16 septembre 1760), Johnson leur avait promis que la route entre Montréal et Albany serait ouverte. William Johnson, qui appuyait les Indiens, porta l'affaire devant Jeffery Amherst. Celui-ci

---

8. À noter que la paix conclue avec les Cherokees est un événement important dans l'histoire diplomatique des Sept-Nations du Canada pour cette période. Deux grandes conférences ont lieu pour établir cette paix entre les Sept-Nations, les Six-Nations iroquoises et les Cherokees : la première en 1768, la seconde en 1770. Les documents les plus importants concernant ces rencontres ne se trouvent toutefois dans les *Papers of Sir William Johnson*, mais plutôt dans les *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York*.

9. Les plaintes de mauvais traitements sont concentrées dans les documents de l'année 1761 ; on retrouve une autre plainte de cette nature en 1764 (voir le document n° 35).

10. Thomas Gage n'avait apparemment pas encore pris conscience que le Canada, comme la colonie de New York, faisait maintenant parti de l'empire britannique...

confirma que les engagements pris au moment de la conquête devaient être respectés (voir les documents n<sup>os</sup> 2, 3, 4, 7).

Les litiges de nature territoriale sont soulevés à plusieurs reprises dans les rencontres diplomatiques qui se tiennent entre 1760 et 1774. Les problèmes ne sont cependant pas tous du même ordre. Dans certains cas, les contestations portent sur les territoires de chasse ; dans d'autres, sur les terres où les Indiens ont établi leurs villages. Les différends n'opposent pas toujours les Indiens aux Blancs ; parfois, ce sont les Autochtones de différentes nations qui se disputent entre eux.

La présence abénaquise à Saint-Régis (Akwasasne) fait, par exemple, l'objet de nombreuses protestations devant Daniel Claus et William Johnson. Après la destruction de leur village, en 1759, plusieurs Abénaquis de Saint-François avaient trouvé refuge chez les Iroquois d'Akwasasne. À la fin des années 1760, ceux-ci considéraient toutefois que les Abénaquis abusaient de leur hospitalité et exigèrent leur départ, les accusant d'être à l'origine des nombreuses tensions qui existaient dans le village. Les Abénaquis qui voulaient rester à Saint-Régis avaient l'aval du gouverneur Carleton, tandis que William Johnson accordait son appui aux Indiens d'Akwasasne. Dans une rencontre officielle à Johnson Hall, en 1770, Johnson demanda aux Abénaquis de quitter les lieux ; ceux-ci acquiescèrent à cette requête, mais tardèrent à s'exécuter, de sorte que le problème défraya encore la chronique pendant quelques mois (voir les documents n<sup>os</sup> 63, 69, 70, 71, 78).

Les Indiens domiciliés se plaignaient aussi des empiétements sur les terres où étaient situés leurs villages. Les Iroquois de Kahnawake ouvrirent le bal en 1762, demandant l'intervention du général Thomas Gage, pour qu'il empêche les jésuites de concéder des terres à l'intérieur de la «seigneurie» du Sault-Saint-Louis (document n<sup>o</sup> 16). En 1770, les Abénaquis de Saint-François firent une démarche similaire auprès de Daniel Claus, car le seigneur de l'endroit voulait concéder leurs terres à des colons (document n<sup>o</sup> 72). En 1773, ce fut au tour des Hurons de Lorette de se plaindre des agissements des jésuites, qui contestaient les limites de l'espace réservé pour leur village (document n<sup>o</sup> 79). Dans ces trois cas, l'intervention des autorités britanniques permit de trouver une



solution, à tout le moins temporaire aux problèmes soulevés : Thomas Gage rendit, en 1762, une décision favorable aux Iroquois de Kahnawake ; en 1770, des pressions furent exercées pour que les terres abénaquises ne soient pas concédées et, en 1773, on suggéra fortement aux jésuites d'accorder une concession formelle aux Hurons de Lorette pour l'emplacement de leur village.

Les Indiens domiciliés obtinrent toutefois moins de succès lorsqu'ils protestèrent contre les empiètements faits sur leurs territoires de chasse. Aux Abénaquis qui lui demandaient d'interdire aux colons de s'installer sur leurs territoires, Johnson répondit, en 1770, que ces établissements se faisaient avec la permission du roi, qui voulait ainsi récompenser les soldats et les officiers qui avaient servi en Amérique lors de la guerre de Sept-Ans (document n° 69). En 1773, les Abénaquis de Missisquoi revinrent à la charge devant Daniel Claus, accusant les Britanniques de trahir leurs engagements de 1760, en permettant à des colons de s'installer sur leurs terres. Claus ne nia pas que des engagements de nature territoriale avaient été pris lors de la conquête, mais expliqua que la question avait été réglée en 1766, lors d'une rencontre avec les gouverneurs de la colonie de Québec et de New York. En présence des Iroquois de Kahnawake, on aurait alors convenu que les Indiens pourraient chasser et pêcher aux environs du lac Champlain, mais que les terres appartiendraient dorénavant au roi, qui pourrait les ouvrir à la colonisation (document n° 78)<sup>11</sup>.

Notons, en terminant, que la question des territoires de chasse fait aussi l'objet de litiges entre nations autochtones. Entre 1760 et 1774, ce sont surtout les Iroquois des Six-Nations qui protestent contre les empiètements des Indiens du Canada sur leurs territoires de chasse.

---

11. La présence ponctuelle de Blancs sur les territoires de chasse de certains Indiens domiciliés suscitait aussi des protestations. Les plus virulentes vinrent des Algonquins et des Népissingues de la mission du Lac-des-Deux-Montagnes. En 1772, ils menacèrent de chasser eux-mêmes les intrus, des marchands de Montréal qui s'aventuraient sur leurs territoires de chasse pour y écouler leurs stocks d'eau-de-vie (document n° 77). Les plaintes contre la vente d'eau-de-vie aux Indiens reviennent de manière très régulière dans les rencontres diplomatiques avec William Johnson ou Daniel Claus, sans que les solutions proposées ne parviennent à régler le problème.

Dès 1765, ils expriment leur mécontentement à ce sujet devant William Johnson, qui leur donnera son appui, exigeant des Sept-Nations qu'elles n'envahissent plus les terres situées au sud de Crown Point (document n° 40). Les Indiens domiciliés, qui invoquaient une entente remontant au régime français, protestèrent en affirmant que les territoires de chasse étaient ouverts à tous. Le problème resta donc entier, comme le montrent les nouvelles protestations des Six-Nations, en 1773 (document n° 79).

L'analyse des documents contenus dans les *Papers of Sir William Johnson* suggère que les conférences de Swegatchie (30 août 1760) et de Kahnawake (15 et 16 septembre 1760) ont établi les balises de la nouvelle alliance entre les Britanniques et les Sept-Nations et que c'est à l'intérieur du cadre fixé par ces rencontres que se déroulent les pourparlers ultérieurs. La plupart du temps, les Indiens y apparaissent dans la position de «requérants», qui sollicitent l'intervention de Daniel Claus ou de William Johnson. Pour appuyer leurs requêtes, ils font souvent valoir les promesses qui leur ont été faites en 1760. Jamais les voit-on témoigner leur insatisfaction à l'égard de ces engagements et en demander la révision. Leurs griefs visent plutôt ce qu'ils considèrent comme des entorses aux promesses des Britanniques. La seule fois où les Britanniques apparaissent véritablement en position de «demandeurs», c'est lors du soulèvement de Pontiac, alors que Johnson demande l'assistance militaire des Indiens domiciliés. Pour l'obtenir, ils ne font toutefois pas de nouvelles promesses, mais invoquent lui aussi les promesses faites par les Indiens lors de la conquête, notamment leurs promesses d'assister les Britanniques si ceux-ci étaient attaqués par des nations ennemies.

En fait, on ne trouve pas dans les *Papers of Sir William Johnson* de traités qui viendraient modifier les termes de l'entente conclue au moment de la Conquête. À ce stade-ci de la recherche, on peut avancer qu'il existe une différence de taille entre les conférences de Swegatchie et de Kahnawake et celles qui vont suivre. Les premières ont défini les paramètres de la nouvelle association entre Britanniques et Autochtones ; les secondes s'insèrent dans ce cadre, sans le transformer. Ces conclusions préliminaires reposent toutefois sur une documentation partielle et devraient être étayées par un plus large éventail de documents. Les *Papers of Sir William Johnson* sont d'une grande richesse sur le plan historique et donnent une bonne image de la situation qui prévalait entre 1760 et 1774, mais cette collection possède aussi ses limites. Il faut savoir, par exemple, que les éditeurs ont délibérément écarté

plusieurs documents déjà édités dans deux séries documentaires publiées au siècle dernier, sous la direction de E. B. O'Callaghan :

- *The Documentary History of the State of New York*, Albany, Weed, Parsons and Co., 1849-1851, 4 vols.
- *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Albany, Weed, Parsons and Co., 1856-1887, 15 vol.

Afin d'asseoir les conclusions préliminaires énoncées plus haut, pour la période allant de 1760 à 1774, sur des bases plus solides, ces deux séries devraient être dépouillées, tout comme la correspondance du général Thomas Gage, commandant en chef des forces armées britanniques, de 1763 à 1775, et certains fonds d'archives britanniques, notamment les *Haldimand Papers* et la série C. O. 42 (Colonial Office, Canada, Original Correspondence).

Alain Beaulieu

Alain Beaulieu, historien

Neuchâtel, le 15 janvier 1996



# La diplomatie anglo-autochtone au Québec

Analyse des Papiers de Sir William Johnson

(1760-1774)

Rapport préparé par  
Alain Beaulieu  
Historien, Ph. D.

Pour le  
Ministère des Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord Canada

Documents et résumés

Neufchâtel  
15 janvier 1996

*La diplomatie anglo-autochtone au Québec*  
*Analyse des Papiers de Sir William Johnson*  
*(1760-1774)*

• Documents et résumés •

Liste des documents

**Document n° 1** 19 mars 1761

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 2** 9 avril 1761

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 3** 23 avril 1761

Lettre de William Johnson à Jeffery Amherst, d'Albany.

**Document n° 4** 1<sup>er</sup> mai 1761

Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Castle Cumberland.

**Document n° 5** 1<sup>er</sup> mai 1761

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal. Brouillon de la lettre du 2 mai 1761 (document suivant).

**Document n° 6** 2 mai 1761

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 7** 7 mai 1761

Lettre de Jeffery Amherst à William Johnson, de New York.

**Document n° 8** 20 mai 1761

Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Castle Cumberland.

**Document n° 9** 10 juin 1761

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 10** **28 juin 1761**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre George Croghan (représentant William Johnson) et les députés de Kahnawake, de Kahnésatake et d'autres villages, à Albany.

**Document n° 11** **29 juin 1761**

Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Fort Johnson.

**Document n° 12** **11 juillet 1761**

Lettre de Jeffery Amherst à William Johnson. d'Albany.

**Document n° 13** **30 septembre 1761**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson. de Montréal.

**Document n° 14** **14 novembre 1761**

Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus. de Fort Johnson.

**Document n° 15** **3 décembre 1761**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson. de Montréal.

**Document n° 16** **30 janvier 1762**

Rapport sur une conférence entre Thomas Gage, Daniel Claus et quatre chefs de Kahnawake, députés «in behalf of the whole Nation», à Montréal.

**Document n° 17** **6 février 1762**

Lettre de William Johnson à Jeffery Amherst, de Fort Johnson.

**Document n° 18** **9 février 1762**

Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Castle Cumberland.



**Document n° 19**

**15 mars 1762**

Rapport sur une conférence entre Daniel Claus et les Indiens de Kahnesatake, à Kahnesatake.

**Document n° 20**

**24-30 mars 1762**

Journal des affaires indiennes ; compte rendu d'une rencontre entre William Johnson et des représentants abénaquis.

**Document n° 21**

**3-6 mai 1762**

Extrait du Journal des affaires indiennes ; réponse de Johnson à l'ambassade de l'année précédente des Iroquois de Kahnawake et de Kanesatake.

**Document n° 22**

**30 juin 1762**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 23**

**13 juillet 1762**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 24**

**29 mai-29 juin 1763**

Extrait du Journal des affaires indiennes ; contenu d'une lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus.

**Document n° 25**

**4 juillet-4 août 1763**

Extraits du Journal des affaires indiennes ; contenu de lettres envoyées à Daniel Claus.

**Document n° 26**

**29 août 1763**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 27**

**20 septembre 1763**

Lettre de William Johnson à Cadwallader Colden, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 28** **1<sup>er</sup>-28 septembre 1763**

Procès-verbal d'une rencontre entre William Johnson et les Six-Nations.

**Document n° 29** **10 février 1764**

Instructions de William Johnson à Daniel Claus.

**Document n° 30** **11 février 1764**

Lettre de William Johnson à Ralph Burton, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 31** **21-31 mai 1764**

Extraits du Journal des affaires indiennes.

**Document n° 32** **2-14 juin 1764**

Extraits du Journal des affaires indiennes.

**Document n° 33** **9-14 juillet 1764**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre Johnson et plusieurs nations autochtones à Niagara.

**Document n° 34** **17 juillet-4 août 1764**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson, les Ottawas, Chippewas, Népissingues, Algonquins, Menonimees, Six-Nations et Indiens du Canada, à Niagara.

**Document n° 35** **8 septembre 1764**

Plainte des Indiens d'Akwesasne transmise à William Johnson par Daniel Claus.

**Document n° 36** **2-16 décembre 1764**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson, les Indiens de Kahnawake et ceux de Kahnésatake, à Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 37**

**22 février 1765**

Lettre de William Johson à Thomas Gage.

**Document n° 38**

**25-26 février 1765**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson et les Mohawks, en présence des Iroquois de Kahnawake, à Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 39**

**25 juillet 1765**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 40**

**17-28 juillet 1765**

Compte rendu d'une rencontre entre William Johnson et les chefs de Kahnawake, à Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 41**

**30 août 1765**

Extrait d'une lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Document n° 42**

**14 août 1766**

Lettre de Ralph Burton à William Johnson, de Londres.

**Document n° 43**

**8-9 septembre 1766**

Extrait d'un compte rendu d'une conférence entre des Indiens du Canada et les gouverneurs de New York et de Québec à l'île à la Mote, lac Champlain.

**Document n° 44**

**6 août 1767**

Lettre de Guy Carleton à William Johnson, de Québec.

**Document n° 45**

**22 août 1767**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal (document abîmé).

**Document n° 46**

**19 août-17 septembre 1767**

Journal de Daniel Claus.

**Document n° 47**

**3 septembre 1767**

Lettre de Guy Carleton à Daniel Claus, de Québec (document abîmé).

**Document n° 48**

**29 septembre 1767**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal (document abîmé).

**Document n° 49**

**4 octobre 1767**

Journal de Daniel Claus.

**Document n° 50**

**17 février 1768**

Lettre de George Croghan à William Johnson, de Philadelphie.

**Document n° 51**

**29 février 1768**

Lettre de William Johnson à George Croghan, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 52**

**1<sup>er</sup>-3 mars 1768**

Journal des affaires indiennes.

**Document n° 53**

**5 mars 1768**

Instructions de William Johnson à George Croghan, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 54**

**5 mars 1768**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 55**

**14 mars 1768**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall (document abîmé).



**Document n° 56**

**14 mars 1768**

Lettre de William Johnson à Joseph Galloway, de Johnson Hall (document abîmé).

**Document n° 57**

**18 avril 1768**

Lettre de Thomas Gage à William Johnson, de New York.

**Document n° 58**

**8-13 juillet 1768**

Journal de Daniel Claus.

**Document n° 59**

**29 juillet 1768**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson et les Abénaquis de Saint-François, à Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 60**

**13 octobre 1768**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Fort Stanwix (document abîmé).

**Document n° 61**

**13 novembre 1768**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall (document abîmé).

**Document n° 62**

**21 août 1769**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre Daniel Claus et les Indiens d'Akwesasne ; rédigé à Kahnawake (document abîmé).

**Document n° 63**

**25 août 1769**

Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine (document abîmé).

**Document n° 64**

**8 décembre 1769**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 65**

**9 avril 1770**

Lettre d'Anthony Gordon à Daniel Claus, de Lachine (document abîmé).

**Document n° 66**

**5 juillet 1770**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Pownall, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 67**

**6 juillet 1770**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 68**

**31 juillet 1770**

Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Document n° 69**

**28 juillet-11 août 1770**

Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson et les Sept-Nations.

**Document n° 70**

**31 juillet 1770**

Discours des chefs des Sept-Nations à Daniel Claus, à Kahnawake (document abîmé).

**Document n° 71**

**2 octobre 1770**

Rapport de Daniel Claus à William Johnson sur un conseil tenu au Sault-Saint-Louis.

**Document n° 72**

**9 septembre-24 octobre 1770**

Journal de Daniel Claus (document abîmé).

**Document n° 73**

**11 juillet 1771**

Lettre de William Johnson à Hector Theodore Cramahe, de Johnson Hall.

- Document n° 74** **15 juillet 1771**  
Discours de William Johnson aux Iroquois de Kahnawake, à Johnson Hall.
- Document n° 75** **3 août 1771**  
Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine.
- Document n° 76** **3 juillet 1772**  
Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine (document abîmé).
- Document n° 77** **8 juillet 1772**  
Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.
- Document n° 78** **3 juillet 1773**  
Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine (document abîmé).
- Document n° 79** **28 juillet- 10 août 1773**  
Journal de Daniel Claus, de Québec.
- Document n° 80** **7 octobre 1773**  
Lettre de William Johnson à Frederick Haldimand, de Johnson Hall.
- Document n° 81** **26 août 1774**  
Lettre de Guy Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Guy Park.
- Document n° 82** **18 septembre 1774**  
Lettre de Thomas Gage à Guy Johnson, de Boston.





---

Document n° 1

---

- Date :** 19 mars 1761
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 361-363.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson. de Montréal.
- Résumé :** Les Indiens de Kahnawake et de Kanehsatake ont récemment rencontré Daniel Claus et ont renouvelé leurs engagements de l'automne précédent. Ils pensent que les Britanniques ne les croient pas sincères ; alors ils ont réaffirmé en conseil qu'ils ne prendraient pas le parti des Français contre les Anglais : « Let Times & Events be as they would they never again would take up the hatchet for the French ag<sup>st</sup> the English » (p. 362).
- Le chef des Népissingues a également rencontré Claus ; ce dernier lui a demandé de libérer les prisonniers anglais encore détenus par sa nation. Les Népissingues craignent les représailles des Britanniques pour leurs agissements antérieurs (lors de la guerre), mais Claus rassure leur chef à ce sujet.
- Les Indiens de ce gouvernement (Montréal) sont partis à la chasse au castor et ne reviendront pas avant la fin de mai (p. 363).

X  
TO DANIEL CLAUS

L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Johnson March 17<sup>th</sup>. 1761.

SIR

Altho I wrote you a few days ago, and intended my letter should have gone by Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lotteradge immediately, I now find by him there is no passing the lakes, as he says the ice is broke, wh. may detain him some time. he came here last night and is to go for Albany to Morrow Morning, from thence to take the first opportunity he can of joining you. Inclosed I send you a Warrant for acting as my Deputy, for wh. you shall be paid, also a Coppy of a conference held by Mr. Croghan at Detroit last Decbr., whereby you will see the good disposition the Indians in them parts are in which, if we take proper measures to continue, will be much for our interest.— I hear Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jacob of Stock bridge is not inclined to make up that affair with the Abanakis, as he told Moses of the Mohawks who lately came from hence wh. gives the Mohawks a good deal of concern. I propose sending for Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jacob soon, & know his mind concerning it, wh. when known I shall acquaint you; in the mean time I think it best y<sup>t</sup>. the Abanakis postpone their coming to Albany, until you hear from me on y<sup>t</sup>. head. I received yours, and one for Mr. Welles yesterday, he is much concerned at a letter of his miscarrying wh. he gave to Kennedy & Lisle to forward,— I would not have you buy me a Pawney as I find they are much dearer than I expected. I have rec<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Bever Coat mittens & pipe, wh. I am obliged to you for bying.

I am glad to hear there has been a good agreement between the troops in y<sup>e</sup>. severall Garrisons & Indians this time past.— If you cannot readily get a horse to match the one I have, and that reasonable, I would have you not mind it, especially as the oper-

<sup>1</sup> In Public Archives of Canada, Claus Papers, v. I. 1716-1777. M. 104, p. 30.

tunity of getting him by Ice is now over.— Do not give the Coghnawageys, or any other Ind<sup>s</sup>. encouragement to come to me on business, as I believe I shall be from home all the spring, & part of y<sup>e</sup>. summer, on business to Pensilvania & other places, besides General Amherst is not for my being any ways free, or generous to any station of Indians, wh. should they come, they would expect.— My Brother desires his Compliments to you.— I am

Sir

Your Welwisher, &  
Humble Servant

LIEUT. DANIEL CLAUS.

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

X  
FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 19<sup>th</sup> March 1761

SIR

I have at last found out the Pany Ind<sup>s</sup>. that run away from our Ind<sup>s</sup>. last Fall, and obtained Gen. Gages order to demand him of his old Masster with whom he was, and who after some words promised me to deliver him up when I called for him accordingly I intended to send him down by this opportunity but yesterday Evening Gen. Gage sent for me and told me that the old Fellow told him a long Story that his Pany only came out of Town to fetch Water and so was taken. I assured him of the contrary, and told him that Genl. Amherst would not hear the old frenchman and let the Ind<sup>s</sup>. keep him. He replied that my fellow was afraid of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. hurting him for running away. I should find it difficult to bring him down now without escaping. And as Gen. Amherst would be here early in the Spring he might settle the matter when he could to be sent safer by water. Its said Gen. Amsh<sup>t</sup>. has leave to go home and is to set off for England from Quebec. We also hear that Gen. Murray has

<sup>1</sup> In Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.

vol. 3.

made a Representation to Genl. Amsh<sup>d</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. the art<sup>s</sup>. of Capit<sup>l</sup>. by which the French South Sea Comp<sup>y</sup>. are allowed the free Transportation of their Peltry,<sup>1</sup> and proves that the french King is at the head of P Comp<sup>y</sup>. which renders that Art<sup>s</sup>. null Gen<sup>l</sup>. Murray has stopt most all the Peltry last fall at Quebec and there are vast Quantities in the Ind<sup>n</sup>. Countries belong<sup>s</sup>. to Y Comp<sup>y</sup>. this would be a fine hawl if obtained.

The Caghnawages & Caneghsadagey Indians have lately been with me and renewed their Engagements entered into with you last Fall, and added that they had since considered and thought upon that the English by their Behaviour toward them might not take them to be sincere in what they promised, they therefore had firmly & unanimously resolved upon in public council, and a large white Belt of Wamp<sup>m</sup>. assured me that let Times & Events be as they would they never again would take up the Hatchet for the French ag<sup>t</sup> the English, but always remain steadfast Friends to the latter and diligently mind their hunting, and begged this might be recorded for the Memory of our & their Posterity.

I also had the Chief of the Nipisins with me whom I reminded as near as I could of what was transacted last Fall and desired him to see every English Pris<sup>n</sup>. left among his people to be delivered up, as without which no real Friendship could subsist between them & us. He assured me that it was intended last Fall but the Families who had them were then gone upon the hunt when the others were delivered up, but as soon as they returned which would be the latter End of May he would convince the General of the Sincerity of his Promise.——

Gen. Gage told me that Captain Balfour<sup>2</sup> of Lt. Infr<sup>y</sup>. who commands near those Indians mentioned to him that he heard they were apprehensive we would revenge their former conduct. I spoke to this chief upon it and assured him of our sincere Friendship in case they behaved accordingly. The Gen<sup>l</sup>. ordered him some Amunition for his People and I<sup>3</sup> set off well contented.

<sup>1</sup> See *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 10:1113.

<sup>2</sup> Captain Henry Balfour, of the 80th regiment.

<sup>3</sup> This word should no doubt be "he."

The Indians of this Govern<sup>mt</sup>. are going upon the Beaver hunt till the latter End of May, and their women begin to make sugar. Mrs. DuMusseaux died lately of vomiting Blood, The old Gen<sup>l</sup> & his two daughters presents their Compl<sup>ts</sup>.

Mr. Wells mentioned to me of your intending to have some Ind<sup>n</sup>. prayer Books reprinted, I beg leave to observe that it would be necessary to have them corrected first as there are many Errors in the Printing of the old ones which I think I could correct if I had a Book, there are likewise several Manuscripts of Catechisms &c<sup>a</sup>. among the Mohawks which would be a pity to be lost and might be of great service towards promoting Religion among the Ind<sup>n</sup>. in having them printed like primars &c<sup>a</sup>.——

I hope you have received by Cornl<sup>l</sup>: M'Kay the Beaver Coat & Mittens since which I picked up a pair of shoes made by the Sioux Ind<sup>n</sup>. to the Westward.——

By a hint Col<sup>l</sup>. Haldiman gave me this morning I find Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst has mentioned to him by yesterdays Post that he would give me leave to purchase, and the former asked me ab<sup>t</sup>. it, I told him how you were kind enough to offer me your assistance in it last Fall and he said that he should be glad to know your Intention as Capt<sup>n</sup> Rutherford was going to sell out & Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst would be satisfied of my purchasing, should it be agreeable to you to advance the money I will engage my self to make repayment in as short a Time as I possibly will be able and acknowledge it allways as a piece of your Patronage.

I have no more to add and remain with highest Respect.

Sir

Your most Obedient & most  
humble servant

DAN<sup>l</sup> CLAUD.

I beg to be remembered  
to Capt<sup>n</sup>. Warren and all  
the Family.

P <sup>s</sup> . The Company will sell ab <sup>t</sup> . £1100. Sterling	
and my Lieutenancy	300. 10 <sup>s</sup>
& therefore will stand	£800.———



---

Document n° 2

---

**Date :** 9 avril 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 375-377.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson. de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Quelques Indiens de Kahnawake ont demandé la permission de se rendre à Albany pour y commercer. Ils ont obtenu des laissez-passer. Le général Thomas Gage, gouverneur-militaire à Montréal, désapprouve toutefois ce commerce, qu'il qualifie de contrebande, entre les Indiens de Kahnawake et Albany ; il entend en parler à Amherst. Claus a prévenu les Indiens que le chemin («road of peace») pourrait leur être bloqué.

Un officier du 44<sup>e</sup> régiment, nommé Pennington, s'est disputé avec quelques Indiens de Kahnawake ; il les a finalement battus avec un bâton (club). Les Indiens lui ont rappelé le traité conclu avec William Johnson l'automne précédent ; ce traité garantissait qu'ils ne seraient pas maltraités par les Britanniques. Pennington leur a dit qu'il se moquait de cela. Claus se rendra à Kahnawake le lendemain pour obtenir des informations.

Du Bois who will or has waited on you will make the Proposals to you. I think Mr. Klock if he is so very obnoxious should be left out and if the other Parties concerned would be as willing as I am, to take a part of what we proposed, the affair might be agreed to the Satisfaction of both sides. Mr. Colden and my self were originally that is in 1755 in petitioning for these Lands. We are both of this conciliatory opinion. The other Gentlemen became interested, about the time you thought of the Matter, I believe a little before the Indians gave you a Deed. The Spott of Jacob Miller is included within the description you give and may go with the Rest. If you can reconcile to yourself letting Mr. Magin have part of the Land, I should think it right, as I am told She actually agreed with the Indians, and tho this gives her no absolute Right, yet she has I think a better Pretence than Mr. Klock who was the means of taking from her and her associates the best Land back of that where Klock lives, and leaving the worst behind for her, which I am told is scarce worth patenting.

Major Rogers has put in a Petition for a Tract of Land near Lake George.<sup>1</sup>

The five Nations lay no claim to the Lands on the East<sup>n</sup> side of Hudsons River. Those are properly within the same reasoning. I should be glad to know your opinion whether this Spott ought to be purchased of the five Nations, and of which of the Nations. I will apply to the Clerk of the Assembly: I am much hurried with Business, you will therefore excuse me if I do not answer or comply with your Letters with that Expedition it would give me Pleasure to do it. No News but our Assembly's voting 1787 Men, but the Act is without a Detachment Clause so they'll not be raised I fear. I am Dr. St. William

Your affectionate humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

GW BANYAR.

ADDRESSED: To Sir William Johnson Baronet at Fort Johnson

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Land Papers*, p. 301, and *Calendar of Council Minutes*, p. 403.

FROM RICHARD SHUCKBURGH

The preceding letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar, p. 112, by a letter of April 6th from Dr Richard Shuckburgh, at New York, to Johnson, mentioning medicines and expressing again a desire to be re-stated by General Amherst as Indian secretary. Destroyed by fire.

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*Montreal 9<sup>th</sup> April 1761.*

SIR:

I have a few days ago found out and bought a horse which by the Acc<sup>t</sup>. of People that knew the one Mons<sup>r</sup>. St. Luc de la Corne made you a present of, is the only one in the Environs of Montreal that will nearest match him; he is a Stone horse entirely black, five french feet high, and will be six Year old in May, his owner was offered 100. Doll<sup>rs</sup>. for him in the beginning of the Winter, but being now in want of cash, I got him for 60 D<sup>rs</sup>. Mons<sup>r</sup>. St. Luc paid his Bro<sup>r</sup>. Twenty French Guineas for yours which the Chev<sup>r</sup>. la Corne told me himself & which surprised me having for a long time thought the latter made you the Present.

If I can get a carefull hand here, I shall send him down as soon as the Vessells upon Lake Champ<sup>n</sup>. are going, w<sup>ch</sup>. wont be before a fort<sup>n</sup>. or 3 Weeks, and as this goes by Colo. Eyre (who goes to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst with all Expedition) it may come time enough, so that I can have your Directions, how safest to get him down or whether yourself will send a carefull Person to bring him.

We rece<sup>d</sup>. two days ago the first Acc<sup>t</sup>. within these 6 Weeks from below; w<sup>ch</sup>. however contain nothing ab<sup>t</sup>. the Destination of the Troops in Canada as I can hear. All the Reg<sup>ts</sup>. in America except Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gages are to be reduced, viz<sup>t</sup>: 1000ds. to 700. and 700. to 500. not touching the officers; its supposed this

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

Ms. 3.



was done because they in general wanted to be complicated, & it was not thought proper to fill them up with Recruits got here.

Some Caghnawagey have applied to me to go to Albany and I obtained Genl. Gages Pass for them; since <sup>w<sup>th</sup></sup>, others having asked again it seems the Genl. is prepossessed of letting any more go, and says he wont suffer that Counterband Trade to be carried on as heretofore between the Albany People & Caghnaw<sup>y</sup> Ind<sup>ns</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. was their only Scheme of going down I told the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. of it in as smooth a Manner I could, that if Genl. Amherst came up Genl. Gage would consult with him thereupon they were surprized that the Road of Peace opened & shown to them last Fall should be barred up again, I have told Genl. Gage ab<sup>t</sup>. it and he is fixed in his Resolution so cannot do any more & therefore must refer it to you.

Mr. Pennington<sup>1</sup> of the 44<sup>th</sup>. would hire some Caghnawagey Ind<sup>ns</sup>. to go w<sup>th</sup>. an Officer of s<sup>d</sup>. Regl. that was cashier'd to Crownpoint before the Communication was opened and when they came to his Quarters at la Preierie he got into Dispute w<sup>th</sup>. them ab<sup>t</sup>. the hire & w<sup>th</sup>. a large club fell beating them till he was tired, ordering at the same time a parcell of Soldiers to keep at the Door while he was belabring them within, and at their telling him they expected no such Treatment by Virtue of the Treaty you held with them last Fall, he answered them in a despisefull, unbecoming Manner, that he did not pay any Regard to that and oblidged them to carry a Letter to their Priest wherein he desired him to send immediately three Ind<sup>ns</sup>. to go to Cr. point as he could not agree with these, and been oblidged to chastise them for their Insolence. The Priest then wrote the above Affr. to Genl. Gage, who sent for me and told me of it and at the same time delivered me an Answer to the Priests Letter, and said he had wrote to Majr. Beckwith to enquire into the thing.

I am going to Caghnawagey to Day to see whether any thing has been done in it, and report it to Genl. Gage accordingly.

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant George Pennington.

A New England man, who has been these 4 years past among the St. Francis Ind<sup>ns</sup>. and gone several times to war with them when he committed the most horrid Cruelties of his own Accord, has been taken up at Swegachy where Mr. Meredith was posted last Winter, and brought down to be tried here, and after sufficient evidence & self Confession was condemned & hanged two days ago. Genl. Gage has given orders, and is resolved to take up all white Men of ours living w<sup>th</sup>. Ind<sup>ns</sup>. wherever they can be got, and intends to send them on board the first Man of War that arrives at Quebec. Mr James Hamilton is in Prison & destined for the same.

I have taken the Liberty to draw upon you for £50 Curr<sup>y</sup>. in fav<sup>r</sup>. of Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Kennedy & Lyle, for w<sup>ch</sup>. I shall be acco<sup>ble</sup>.

I am glad to hear by the last Post that Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lottridge is in his way coming here, as I long to hear from below having not heard from you since the last Favour of the 10<sup>th</sup> Decr. last.

I am with highest Respects & Compliments to Capt<sup>n</sup>. Warren & y<sup>r</sup> Family Sir

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant

DAN. CLAUS.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>l</sup>.

FROM WILLIAM CORRY ETC.

The preceeding letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar, p. 113, by five which were destroyed by fire: a letter of April 9th from William Corry, at Albany, discussing Albany politics and trouble over church pasture claimed by "old Bogardus" and informing of payment of a note by William Cunningham; a letter of the 13th from Dr Richard Shuckburgh, at New York, about shipment of medicines, passes for Indian trade, Indian opposition to Connecticut settlement in Pennsylvania, General Monckton's dogs, and marine affairs; a letter of the 14th from Kennedy & Lyle, at Albany, inquiring as to George Croghan's draft, presented by Major Robert Rogers, and announcing arrival of gunpowder; a letter of the 15th from Daniel Jaqueri, at Albany, conveying information as to powder, shot and pistol balls in store, subject to Johnson's order; and a letter of the 18th from John B. Van Eps, regarding ammunition sent in care of Jacobus Johannes Van Norst and Cornelis Barhuyt.

---

Document n° 3

---

**Date :** 23 avril 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 256-258.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Jeffery Amherst, d'Albany.

**Résumé :** Johnson a reçu une lettre de Claus, qui lui fait part de la surprise des Indiens du Canada de voir la route bloquée jusqu'à Albany, où les marchandises sont beaucoup moins chers qu'à Montréal. Johnson leur avait promis, en septembre 1760, que la route de la paix et du commerce serait ouverte et libre. Johnson est d'avis que tant que les Indiens se comportent bien et respectent leurs engagements, il est bon de leur accorder «a Free open trade».

## ORDER FOR MILITARY SUPPLIES

*Contemporary Copy*<sup>1</sup>*Head Quarters at New York, 20 April 1761.*

You are hereby Ordered & directed to deliver or Cause to be delivered to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson, Bart. or whom he shall Appoint to receive the same, out of His Majesty's Stores; the Ammunition & Store as under, for the Use of the Indians, Viz<sup>t</sup>.

Corn'd powder in Quarter Barrells ..... Twenty.  
Muskett Shott ..... C.W<sup>t</sup> ..... Ten.  
Carbine Flints ..... Two Thousand.  
Observing to take a proper Receipt for the Same; And for so doing, this shall be Your Sufficient Authority. —

JEFF: AMHERST

Copy

To the Storekeeper of His Majesty's  
Ord'nance at Albany.

TO JEFFERY AMHERST

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>*Albany 23<sup>d</sup>. April 1761 —*

SIR/

My Brother<sup>3</sup> who has spent the winter with me and is now going home, will have the honour to deliver this to You.—in answer to

<sup>1</sup> In Public Record Office, W. O. 34, Vol. 38.<sup>2</sup> In Public Record Office, W. O. 34, Vol. 39.<sup>3</sup> Warren Johnson. His diary covering the period from June 29, 1760, when he left England, until his return to England in May 1761, is in the New York State Library. He journeyed from Schenectady to Albany April 22, and sailed for Bristol May 9, arriving in Devonshire, May 27. The diary contains many interesting observations and descriptions of his experiences in America.

yours of the 8<sup>th</sup>. Curr<sup>t</sup>.<sup>1</sup> concerning what Mr. Denny wrote your Excellency, I can only say that I know nothing of the affair, there never has been any application made to me for the money, neither do I see how there could with any propriety, as I told Mr. Croghan when sent that way, I would not advance any money on the Crowns Acc<sup>t</sup>. for Service done that way, Judging that any expence of that kind, would be paid by y<sup>e</sup>. Officer commanding the Western Army, or by the Southeren Governments. besides as the Cherokees were out of my district, it could not be supposed I would advance any money of the Crowns on that account, unless by an Order from the Commander in cheif. I expect Mr. Croghan here soon, when I will learn from him how that affair is. —

I have yesterday received a letter from Lieut. Claus dated at Montreal the 9<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>.<sup>2</sup> whereby he acquaints me that the Indians there are a good deal surprised and concerned at not being allowed to come to trade to Albany, where they say they can have goods much cheaper than at Montreal, besides as all matters between us, and them were amicably adjusted last September, when, they were told and promised that the road of peace & commerce should be free and open for them, they now think it hard to be debarred that liberty. I am of opinion Sir that as long as they continue to behave well and keep up to their engagements, it will be right to allow them a Free open trade. as I may expect an application from them concerning this affair. I shall be glad to know your pleasure thereon, so as to be able to answer them properly. —

I am certain the Indians at, and about Detroit must be in great want of Cloathing amunition &c<sup>a</sup>., and as sure, that supplying them at as reasonable a rate as the Traders can afford, will be one of the most effectual methods can be taken, of attaching them to his Majestys Interest, and making them usefull if required. I have given passes to some Traders for that place, and will agreeable to your Excellencys recommendation give as

<sup>1</sup> *Ante* p. 255.<sup>2</sup> In *Johnson Papers*, 3:375-77.

vol. 10.



many more as may be requisite. so that Goods may be tollerably cheap, & plenty. —

I have the honour to be with  
the most perfect esteem  
Your Excellencys  
Most Obedient &  
most Humble Servant  
WM. JOHNSON

His Excellency  
GENERAL AMHERST

TO JEFFERY AMHERST

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Johnson 29<sup>th</sup>. of April 1761 —

SIR

Since I did myself the honour of writing You by My Brother, I received yours of the 17<sup>th</sup>. Cur<sup>t</sup>.<sup>2</sup> also the meddalls for such Indians as accompanied You to Canada, which shall be equally distributed among them on their return from hunting, and the reason why they are given to them. I have likewise got the Gold Meddall you were pleased to Send me, for which I am much oblinded to You. Your Excellencys favourable opinion of my conduct towards them, gives me the highest Satisfaction. You may be assured Sir, that as long as I have any charge of them, or their Affairs, I shall endeavour to discharge that trust with all the uprightness & good management in my power, for his Majestys Interest and my own Credit. —

Silver Heels, and the few Indians who accompany him, were also with You to Montreal. they shall have their Meddalls if they

<sup>1</sup> In Public Record Office, W. O. 34, Vol. 39.

<sup>2</sup> In *Johnson Papers*, 3:378-79.

come back. should they not return, I will then give them to their Familys.

I have the honour to be with the  
greatest respect, Your Excell-  
encys most Obedient, &  
most Humble Servant  
WM. JOHNSON

His Excellency  
GENERAL AMHERST —

TO DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Castle Cumberland May 1<sup>st</sup> 1761

SIR

I come now to Answer yours of the 26<sup>th</sup>. March<sup>2</sup> & 9<sup>th</sup>. of April.<sup>3</sup> part of one of them I must say I am at a loss to answer. however shall presently say something on that Head. — Your haveing permission to purchase, I believe was in a great measure owing to the favourable mention made of You last Winter in some of my Letters to General Amherst; I heartily Wish You may succeed therein. in one of my last I let you know that I would assist You in compleating y<sup>e</sup>. purchase of y<sup>e</sup>. Company, with what you could get for y<sup>e</sup>. Lieutenantcy, which You imagined would be abt. £300 St<sup>r</sup>. I understand Companys are sold for no more than a thousand, or Eleven Hundred Pounds at most, I wrote to Major Rutherford<sup>4</sup> last Week, and desired to know his intentions concerning the disposal of his Company, if inclined to sell & would let me know the Terms, I would settle the Affair

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Miscellaneous Papers, 1714-1790, Claus Papers, W. Vol. 14. The draft of this letter which differs much from the letter actually sent Claus, is printed in *Johnson Papers*, 3:381-2.

<sup>2</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 3:371.

<sup>3</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 3:375.

<sup>4</sup> Major Walter Rutherford. See Rutherford to Johnson, May 12, 1761, post p. 265.

---

Document n° 4

---

- Date :** 1<sup>er</sup> mai 1761
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 381-382 et vol. 10 : 259-262
- Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Castle Cumberland.
- Résumé :** Johnson est surpris d'apprendre que Thomas Gage, gouverneur-militaire à Montréal, ne veut pas que les Indiens de Kahnawake aillent à Albany puisqu'il s'agit d'un des articles du traité de l'été précédent. Il pense qu'il ne s'agit pas d'une bonne politique. Il va écrire à Amherst à ce sujet.



All the articles you required of me in the 3 Letters you honoured me with I shall endeavour to execute as well & as soon as in my Power.

As to Jacob Miller I shall send him down by the first good Opportunity the Priest being apprised of it and unavoidably satisfied to let him go. The French Man Mr. Eisenlord wrote to abt. the Contents of his Certificate is gone last Fall to France, and in case he was here I am told he could not answer the Demand as no public money had been paid yet by the Crown of France by w<sup>ch</sup>. most all the Inhabitants here were great Sufferers.

I shall by the first Opportunity send the Continuation of my Journal; In the interim I remain with utmost Respects, & my Complim<sup>ts</sup>. to Capt<sup>l</sup>. Warren & the Family Sir

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant

DAN. CLAUS

P. S.

I am sorry to have bought the horse since you have countermanded it by your last but I am convinced you will have the best & strongest pair in the country in St. Luc's & him. I should not have ventured to send him by Ice as it was not strong enough in some Places on the Lake all Winter. One Mr. Chinn an Eng<sup>th</sup>. Merch<sup>t</sup>. has promised me to bring him down safe as soon as the Vessels go.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

FROM JOHN LOTTRIDGE

The above letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar, p. 113, by a letter of May 1st to Johnson from Captain John Lottridge, at Montreal, concerning a draft on Johnson for £35 New York currency in favor of Captain Abraham Douw, a borrowed horse for the loss of which he must pay, and abuse of the Caghnawagas by men of the 44th with Major Beckwith's countenance. Destroyed by fire.

TO DANIEL CLAUS

DJ.<sup>1</sup>

Castle Cumberland May 1<sup>st</sup> 1761.

SIR

I come now to answer Yours of the 26<sup>th</sup> March, & 9<sup>th</sup> of April. Your having permission to purchase, I flatter myself is owing to some mention made of you last Winter to the General in several of my letters. I wish you may Succeed; in one of my last letters, I told you I would assist you as far as to compleat y<sup>e</sup> purchase, with what you could get for y<sup>r</sup>. Lieutenancy w<sup>h</sup>. you then imagined would be £300 Sterling. I understand Companys are but a thousand or Eleven Hundred Pounds now. I wrote Major Rutherford abt. it last Week & desired him to let me know his intention, which if inclineable to sell, & he would let me know his Terms, I would settle the Affair with him, when I have his answer shall let you know. In the meantime you should push it yourself & Collo. Haldimand, or any other friend you have, to assist you.

If you cannot get the horse you bought easily Carried hither, I would have you dispose of him, as I would not be willing to have much trouble about getting him here, altho I want him to match the one I have.

I am surprised Gener<sup>l</sup>. Gage will not suffer the Caghnawageys & other Ind<sup>s</sup>. inhabiting there to come to Albany after making it one of y<sup>e</sup> articles at the Treaty last Summer at Caghnawagey. I think it is not good Policy to keep them so much under at this time. I wrote Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst abt. it. I have answered y<sup>r</sup>. draft to Kennedy & Lisle.

Your proposal of marriage<sup>2</sup> surprises me a good deal, having never had the least hint of the kind dropped or mentioned to me

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Claus to Johnson, March 26, 1761.

Vol. 3

before; so that it seems to me very extraordinary, and precipitate, besides it is giving me a bad impression of my Daughters regard & duty towards me, whom she should consult in a case, wh<sup>ch</sup> concerns her happiness so nearly. It shall ever be a Maxim with me, to give a Child as great liberty in the choice of a Husband, or Wife as is consistent with the Duty they owe to a Parent, in whose power it certainly should be to have a voice, & indeed a decisive one, as from them must generally come, what will make them easy in the world with their own industry afterwards. If they exceed that, & will act independant (which seems now to be the case as you say) then I think all expectations from a Parent are forfeited. I have always had a regard for you, and shewed it by the Notice I have taken of you, which alone should have weighed with you, and prevented your carrying on any Intrigue of the kind privately in my Family. Had you moved the thing to me before to others, it would have been more in Character, & friendlier. I shall talk to her upon it, and when I know her Sentiments, will be able to say more to you on the Subject. In the mean time am Sir

Yours as usual

INDORSED: Letter to Lieut. Claus.

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*Montreal 2<sup>d</sup>. May 1761.*

SIR

I was honoured with yours of the 7<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> and accordingly have been with Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage abt. the Pany. He told me that by the Character he had of him no Body would be able to keep him as he would run away if even brought down to the Seacoast. However, if the Mohawks he belonged to would come and fetch

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Not found.

him from hence he would order to deliver him up. I have also spoke to the old Frenchman abt. giving a little Boy or Girl in Exchange of him, but he excuses himself of not being able of getting any in Town.<sup>1</sup> and offers to deliver up his Pany when ordered by Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage, which indicates of his having some hopes of keeping him. I think Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage has lost a good deal of his Lenity since he has this Government.

I was this week at Caghnawagey where I heard nothing but Complaints ag<sup>t</sup>. the 44<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. officers as well as soldiers, however more so of the Latter. I presented them to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage in writing, and he was surprised to hear it, telling me he had given repeated orders to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith to keep up a good Understanding between the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. and the Regim<sup>t</sup>. but I find the Maj<sup>r</sup>. dont countenance the Indians in the least by several proofs I have myself. The Night before I came to Caghnawagey the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were so much alarmed at some strange Behaviour of his too tedious to mention, that they were up the whole Night and upon their Guard. I have given a hint of it to the Gen<sup>l</sup>. and observed that the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were now in Fear of us & perhaps might put up with some Ill usage, yet if that Fear was pushed too far, it might have such consequences as to bring a General Ind<sup>ian</sup> War upon us, all Nations being already jealous of our Success and would easily engage in it. He told me he would renew his orders to Maj<sup>r</sup>. B. W: He granted them some powder and I have procured them some Shot but not out of the Magazeen those being given out to the Troops, it will please them as the Pigeons fly & they are scarce of Amn & Prov<sup>o</sup>. I endeavor all in my power to keep them as easy as possible, they were extreemly glad to see me the last time telling me that my coming put them out of all Fears and begged I would stay longer the next time wh<sup>ch</sup>. I intend to ask the Gen<sup>l</sup>. for.

I acknowledge with the highest gratitude the Singular Mark of your Favour in giving me Leave to draw upon you towards the

<sup>1</sup> See Claus to Johnson, February 2. and February 26. 1761.



many more as may be requisite. so that Goods may be tollerably cheap, & plenty. —

I have the honour to be with  
the most perfect esteem  
Your Excellencys  
Most Obedient &  
most Humble Servant  
WM. JOHNSON

His Excellency  
GENERAL AMHERST

TO JEFFERY AMHERST

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Johnson 29<sup>th</sup>. of April 1761 —

SIR

Since I did myself the honour of writing You by My Brother, I received yours of the 17<sup>th</sup>. Curt.<sup>2</sup> also the meddalls for such Indians as accompanied You to Canada, which shall be equally distributed among them on their return from hunting, and the reason why they are given to them. I have likewise got the Gold Meddall you were pleased to Send me, for which I am much obliged to You. Your Excellencys favourable opinion of my conduct towards them, gives me the highest Satisfaction. You may be assured Sir, that as long as I have any charge of them, or their Affairs, I shall endeavour to discharge that trust with all the uprightness & good management in my power, for his Majestys Interest and my own Credit. —

Silver Heels, and the few Indians who accompany him, were also with You to Montreal. they shall have their Meddals if they

<sup>1</sup> In Public Record Office, W. O. 34, Vol. 39.

<sup>2</sup> In *Johnson Papers*, 3:378-79.

come back. should they not return, I will then give them to their Familys.

I have the honour to be with the  
greatest respect, Your Excell-  
encys most Obedient, &  
most Humble Servant

WM. JOHNSON

His Excellency  
GENERAL AMHERST —

TO DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Castle Cumberland May 1<sup>st</sup> 1761

SIR

I come now to Answer yours of the 26<sup>th</sup>. March<sup>2</sup> & 9<sup>th</sup>. of April.<sup>3</sup> part of one of them I must say I am at a loss to answer. however shall presently say something on that Head. — Your having permission to purchase, I believe was in a great measure owing to the favourable mention made of You last Winter in some of my Letters to General Amherst; I heartily Wish You may succeed therein. in one of my last I let you know that I would assist You in compleating y<sup>r</sup>. purchase of y<sup>r</sup>. Company, with what you could get for y<sup>r</sup>. Lieutenancy, which You imagined would be abt. £300 St<sup>rs</sup>. I understand Companys are sold for no more than a thousand, or Eleven Hundred Pounds at most, I wrote to Major Rutherford<sup>4</sup> last Week, and desired to know his intentions concerning the disposal of his Company, if inclined to sell & would let me know the Terms, I would settle the Affair

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Miscellaneous Papers, 1714-1790, Claus Papers, W. Vol. 14. The draft of this letter which differs much from the letter actually sent Claus, is printed in *Johnson Papers*, 3:381-2.

<sup>2</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 3:371.

<sup>3</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 3:375.

<sup>4</sup> Major Walter Rutherford. See Rutherford to Johnson, May 12, 1761, post p. 265.

vol. 10

for You with him, When I have his Answer will let You know it; In the mean time I think y<sup>e</sup>. should make use of Your, & your Freinds Interest to bring it to a hearing. — If You find much difficulty in transporting y<sup>e</sup>. horse You bought for me hither, You had better dispose of him, as I would not choose to give You or myself much trouble about Him altho I want him much to match the one I have.

I have answered Your Draft on me to Kennedy & Lisle. When You draw, I should know whether it is on Acc<sup>ts</sup>., of Indian Service or y<sup>e</sup>. own Acc<sup>ts</sup>., that I might charge it accordingly.

I am surprised General Gage will not suffer the Cagnawageys & other Ind<sup>s</sup>. inhabiting y<sup>e</sup>. Country, included in the peace made with them last Autumn, to come to, and trade at Albany or elsewhere, it being one of the Articles settled at the great Meeting at Cagnawagey last Year in presence of the Six Nations &c<sup>a</sup>. I think keeping them so much under, and debarring them the liberty of a Free Trade is far from being good Policy, whatever others may think [it] who know little ab<sup>t</sup>. it. I have wrote General Amherst [about it] thereon. when I have his ans<sup>r</sup>. shall be able to say more about it. —

Your proposal of Marriage<sup>1</sup> surprises me a great deal, having never had the least hint of the kind dropped or mentioned to me before, so that it realy seems to me verry extraordinary & precipitate: besides, it is giving me a bad impression of my Daughters regard for, & Duty towards me, whom I think she should consult in a case which concerns her happiness so nearly. it shall ever be a maxim with me to give a Child as great liberty in the choice of a Wife, or Husband as is consistent with the Duty they owe to a Parent, in whose power it<sup>2</sup> is to make them happy with their own industry. if they exceed that indulgence, and will

<sup>1</sup> See Claus to Johnson, March 26, 1761. *Johnson Papers*, 3:371-72.

<sup>2</sup> This sentence from here on makes little sense. In the draft at this point were the following: "Certainly should be to have a voice, & indeed a decisive one, as from them must generally come, what will make them easy in the world with their own industry afterwards." Apparently Johnson thought better of this, and the sentence above is the result.

act independant (which seems now to be the case with my Daughter, as you represent it) then I think all expectations, as well as Parental regard are forfeited. — I have always had a regard for You, and beleive you are sensible of it, from the notice I have on all occassions taken of You. that alone, should have weighed with You, or any Man of Honour, and be a bar to prevent the carrying on any private intrigue in my Family. had you moved the Affair to me, before you had made your inclinations known to some others, as I find, is the case, it would have been more in Character of a Gentleman & Freind. I have not as yet spoke to her on the Subject, but intend it as soon as I go to the House, & when I find out her Sentiments or inclination shall be better able to say more to you on the affair in the meantime, am

Sir

Yours as usual

WM. JOHNSON

LIEUT. DANIEL CLAUS -

P. S. after finishing y<sup>e</sup>. foregoing letter, I received yours of the 21<sup>st</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>.<sup>1</sup> acknowledging y<sup>e</sup>. receipt of mine by Capt<sup>a</sup>. Lotteradge, to whom remember me. as to your throwing y<sup>e</sup>. Self, or depending on my advice, I am oblidged to You for your good opinion of me, (which be assured I should never deceive you in) but at the same time, would have You Judge for Yourself, least, hereafter things turning out contrary to y<sup>e</sup>. expectation I might be thought blame worthy. all I can say with regard to my appointment of You, that is a mere deed of my own, and may perliaps soon be thought unnecessary. wherefore would not have you depend much thereupon, I wrote my Sentiments at y<sup>e</sup>. time to General Amherst, concerning it, but he gave me no answer, which makes me doubt his approbation of it. However be that as it will, I shall endeavour all in my power to make good any engagements with You. it is more probable you may be ordered to Join y<sup>e</sup>. Regiment if Capt<sup>a</sup>. than as you are now. and I much doubt it

<sup>1</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 3:379.



being in my power in such case, to persuade the General to let you act in the Station you now do, let my inclination be never so sanguine to serve You. for I am sorry to say it, that the General is too indifferent about, & severe to all Indians, which I greatly dread, will prove of verry bad consequence to his Majestys Indian Interest now so well established, as well as to his Subjects inhabiting the out Parts of the severall Governments. I shall be glad Jacob Miller comes home to his Freinds, as they are so desirous of it.<sup>1</sup> —

INDORSED:

Sr W<sup>m</sup> Johnsons Letter  
May 1<sup>st</sup>. 1767 —

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. Df.<sup>2</sup>

Montreal 1<sup>st</sup>. May 1761 —

SIR

I was honoured with yours of the 7<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>. and accordingly have been with Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage ab<sup>t</sup>. the Pany<sup>3</sup> he told [me] that by the Character he had of him no Body would be able to keep him as he would run away even if brought d[own] to the Sea coast, however if the Mohawks he belonged to would come and fetch him from here he would deliver him up. I have spoke to the old French Man ab<sup>t</sup>. giving up the Boy or Girl in Exchange of him but he ex[cuses] himself of not being able of getting any in Town a[nd] offers to deliver his Pany up when ordered by the Gen<sup>l</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. indicates of his having some hopes of keeping [him.] I think Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage has lost a good deal of his former Lenity since he has this Governm<sup>t</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See Johnson to Claus, March 23, 1761, ante p. 247.

<sup>2</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 1, 1716-1777, M. 104, p. 46. The actual letter sent, dated May 2, printed in *Johnson Papers*, 3:382, differs in many respects from the draft.

<sup>3</sup> Pani, a term regularly used to denote an Indian slave.

I have been this Week at Caghnawago and was pes[tered] with nothing but complaints ag<sup>t</sup>. the 44<sup>th</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. Officers as well as Soldiers however more so of the latter. I have presented them to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage in writing and he was surprised to hear it telling me he had given repeated Orders to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith to keep up a good Understanding between the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. & his Reg<sup>t</sup>. also to enquire strictly into the Affair M<sup>r</sup>. Pennington had with the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. but they told me that all the Satisfaction they got was the Liberty of bringing away their Arms Packs & Canoes w<sup>ch</sup>. they were obliged to leave in order to avoid more Strokes, The Gen<sup>l</sup>. tells me that he was informed of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. having exaggerated their Story, but M<sup>r</sup>. Pennington's own Confession in a Letter<sup>1</sup> he wrote to Mons<sup>r</sup>. Du Musseaux by the same Ind<sup>ns</sup>. proves Ill Treatment & Presumption enough, the whole is Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith dont countenance the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in the least by several Proofs I have myself. The night before I went to Caghnaw<sup>o</sup>. the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were so Alarmed at some strange Behaviour of his that they were the whole night awake & on their Guard. I have given a hint of it to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage and observed that tho the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were now in fear of us & perhaps might put up with some Ill Treatments yet if that Fear was pushed too far it might have such Consequences as to bring a Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ind<sup>ns</sup>. War upon us, all Nations being already jealous of our Success & would easily engage in it. he told me he would write ag<sup>t</sup>. to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith. He granted them some Amunition & have procured them some Shot w<sup>ch</sup>. will please them, they being scarce of Amun<sup>ns</sup>. & Prov<sup>ns</sup>. They begged of me to stay with them for some Days as then they could be at Ease w<sup>ch</sup>. I intend to ask the Gen<sup>l</sup>. for. [If you] should acquaint Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst of the above I would be glad I endeavour all in my Power to keep them [out of] as easy as possible by laying the Blame upon the Irregularity of the Army & tell them that they

<sup>1</sup> At this point on the margin of the draft is written: "Verhal Translat<sup>ns</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. I have hereby annexed." See *Johnson Calendar*, p. 112, "Lieut. George Pennington, of the 44th, to M. Du Musseaux, recounting his exploit in clubbing Indians." This letter, inclosed with that of Claus, was lost in the fire.



---

Document n° 5

---

- Date :** 1<sup>er</sup> mai 1761
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 262-264.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal. Brouillon de la lettre du 2 mai 1761 (document suivant).
- Résumé :** Claus est allé à Kahnawake cette semaine ; il n'a entendu que des plaintes contre les officiers et soldats du 44<sup>e</sup> régiment. Il en a fait part à Thomas Gage par écrit. Les Indiens craignent les soldats.

being in my power in such case, to persuade the General to let you act in the Station you now do, let my inclination be never so sanguine to serve You. for I am sorry to say it, that the General is too indifferent about, & severe to all Indians, which I greatly dread, will prove of verry bad consequence to his Majestys Indian Interest now so well established, as well as to his Subjects inhabiting the out Parts of the severall Governments. I shall be glad Jacob Miller comes home to his Freinds, as they are so desirous of it.<sup>1</sup> —

INDORSED:

Sr W<sup>m</sup> Johnsons Letter  
May 1<sup>st</sup>. 1767 —

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. Df.<sup>2</sup>

Montreal 1<sup>st</sup>. May 1761 —

SIR

I was honoured with yours of the 7<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>. and accordingly have been with Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage ab<sup>t</sup>. the Pany<sup>3</sup> he told [me] that by the Character he had of him no Body would be able to keep him as he would run away even if brought d[own] to the Sea coast, however if the Mohawks he belonged to would come and fetch him from here he would deliver him up. I have spoke to the old French Man ab<sup>t</sup>. giving up the Boy or Girl in Exchange of him but he ex[cuses] himself of not being able of getting any in Town a [nd] offers to deliver his Pany up when ordered by the Gen<sup>l</sup>. wh<sup>ch</sup>. indicates of his having some hopes of keeping [him.] I think Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage has lost a good deal of his former Lenity since he has this Governm<sup>t</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See Johnson to Claus, March 23, 1761, ante p. 247.

<sup>2</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 1, 1716-1777, M. 104, p. 46. The actual letter sent, dated May 2, printed in *Johnson Papers*, 3:382, differs in many respects from the draft.

<sup>3</sup> Pani, a term regularly used to denote an Indian slave.

I have been this Week at Caghnawag<sup>o</sup> and was pes[tered] with nothing but complaints ag<sup>t</sup>. the 44<sup>th</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. Officers as well as Soldiers however more so of the latter. I have presented them to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage in writing and he was surprised to hear it telling me he had given repeated Orders to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith to keep up a good Understanding between the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. & his Reg<sup>t</sup>. also to enquire strictly into the Affair Mr. Pennington had with the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. but they told me that all the Satisfaction they got was the Liberty of bringing away their Arms Packs & Canoes w<sup>ch</sup>. they were obliged to leave in order to avoid more Strokes, The Gen<sup>l</sup>. tells me that he was informed of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. having exaggerated their Story, but Mr. Pennington's own Confession in a Letter<sup>1</sup> he wrote to Mons<sup>r</sup>. Du Musseaux by the same Ind<sup>ns</sup>. proves Ill Treatment & Presumption enough, the whole is Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith dont countenance the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in the least by several Proofs I have myself. The night before I went to Caghnaw<sup>o</sup>. the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were so Alarmed at some strange Behaviour of his that they were the whole night awake & on their Guard. I have given a hint of it to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage and observed that tho the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were now in fear of us & perhaps might put up with some Ill Treatments yet if that Fear was pushed too far it might have such Consequences as to bring a Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ind<sup>ns</sup>. War upon us, all Nations being allready jealous of our Success & would easily engage in it. he told me he would write ag<sup>a</sup>. to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith. He granted them some Amunition & have procured them some Shot w<sup>ch</sup>. will please them, they being scarce of Amun<sup>a</sup>. & Prov<sup>a</sup>. They begged of me to stay with them for some Days as then they could be at Ease w<sup>ch</sup>. I intend to ask the Gen<sup>l</sup>. for. [If you] should acquaint Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst of the above I would be glad I endeavour all in my Power to keep them [out of] as easy as possible by laying the Blame upon the Irregularity of the Army & tell them that they

<sup>1</sup> At this point on the margin of the draft is written: "Verbal Translate. w<sup>ch</sup>. I have hereby anexed." See *Johnson Calendar*, p. 112, "Lieut. George Pennington, of the 44th. to M. Du Musseaux, recounting his exploit in clubbing Indians." This letter, inclosed with that of Claus, was lost in the fire.

Vol. 10

would soon encamp near the Town w<sup>ch</sup>. however I am not sure of tho there is such a Re[ ]

I acknowledge with the highest Gratitude the great Mark of your Favour [*towards me*] in giving me leave to draw upon you towards the Purchase [*I mentioned*], but as by the Letters of the 26<sup>th</sup>. March & 21<sup>st</sup>. Apr<sup>l</sup>. your Advice might make some Alteration I have not divulged it to Mankind [*nor ever shall*] until I have Your Answer. Mr. Ogilvie has a few [pra]yer Books in a Chest at Isaac Gallices<sup>1</sup> the Key of w<sup>ch</sup>. he has [*in Albany*] not here. [*I shall correct*] The Ind<sup>a</sup>. Boock Mr. Welles is to bring shall be corrected with all Speed.

I am Sorry of having not had the Pleasure of seeing Capt<sup>a</sup>. Warren.<sup>2</sup>

Recomending myself to Your future Patronage I am with the highest Respect & Complim<sup>ts</sup>. to the Family. —

If I could have the least Trace of Capt<sup>a</sup>. Stud<sup>a</sup>.<sup>3</sup> Debts here I perhaps could find them out It seems to me he had to do with the Merch<sup>ts</sup>. at Caneghsadagey if I had the Least Proof I would attack him it

FROM JEFFERY AMHERST

*Contemporary Copy*<sup>4</sup>

*New York, 11<sup>th</sup>. May 1761. —*

SIR

I have Your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup>. April,<sup>5</sup> Acknowledging the Receipt of the medals for the Indians. —

I hear Silverheels has been Guilty of a misdemeanor in Carolina, having almost Murdered two Tame Indians, but L<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>o</sup>. Grant was in hopes they would Recover. —

<sup>1</sup> Isaac Colliers, in the letter. *Johnson Papers*, 3:384.

<sup>2</sup> Warren Johnson.

<sup>3</sup> Capt. Benjamin Stoddert, who was killed at Battle of Lake George.

<sup>4</sup> In Public Record Office, W. O. 34, Vol. 38.

<sup>5</sup> *Ante* p. 258.

No Ship is Arrived from England, So that I have Nothing new to Send You: The packet is Expected daily Which probably will bring Something.

I am, with great Truth,

Sir,

&c.

SR. WILLM. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

FROM WALTER RUTHERFURD

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*New York 12<sup>th</sup>. May 1761*

SIR

I take the first Opportunity to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favor. of 25<sup>th</sup>. April. and thank you for your Civility to Mr. Stirling.

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Duncan spoke to me on the Subject you mention, which I communicated to the Generale who thinks that as a great Advantage will arise to the public, by the Carrying-Place being settled, that we can have no doubt at least to settle it as far as the French did, by having Forts at each end, and such a Settlement as . . . the Shebear,<sup>2</sup> had for necessities and Refreshments, for that we cannot be supposed to be on a worse Footing there than the French were. We don't intend to go further Lengths than this till we are authorised from England, and then hope to have your Assistance in making the Intentions of the Government effectual.

My Company was disposed of the 18<sup>th</sup>. April, but as Cap<sup>t</sup>. Willyamore's is still to be sold, Mr. Claus I hope will have that Opportunity.

<sup>1</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

<sup>2</sup> Chabert (Joncaire).

---

Document n° 6

---

**Date :** 2 mai 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 382-384.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Claus s'est rendu à Kahnawake la semaine dernière, où il a entendu les plaintes des Indiens relatives au traitement que leur ont fait subir les officiers et soldats du 44<sup>e</sup> régiment. Il en a fait part par écrit au général Thomas Gage. Les Indiens ont peur. Gage leur a donné de la poudre et Claus leur a fourni quelques fusils.



before; so that it seems to me very extraordinary, and precipitate, besides it is giving me a bad impression of my Daughters regard & duty towards me, whom she should consult in a case, wh<sup>ch</sup> concerns her happiness so nearly. It shall ever be a Maxim with me, to give a Child as great liberty in the choice of a Husband, or Wife as is consistent with the Duty they owe to a Parent, in whose power it certainly should be to have a voice, & indeed a decisive one, as from them must generally come, what will make them easy in the world with their own industry afterwards. If they exceed that, & will act independant (which seems now to be the case as you say) then I think all expectations from a Parent are forfeited. I have always had a regard for you, and shewed it by the Notice I have taken of you, which alone should have weighed with you, and prevented your carrying on any Intrigue of the kind privately in my Family. Had you moved the thing to me before to others, it would have been more in Character, & friendlier. I shall talk to her upon it, and when I know her Sentiments, will be able to say more to you on the Subject. In the mean time am Sir

Yours as usual

INDORSED: Letter to Lieut. Claus.

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 2<sup>d</sup>. May 1761.

SIR

I was honoured with yours of the 7<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> and accordingly have been with Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage abt. the Pany. He told me that by the Character he had of him no Body would be able to keep him as he would run away if even brought down to the Seacoast. However, if the Mohawks he belonged to would come and fetch

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Not found.

him from hence he would order to deliver him up. I have also spoke to the old Frenchman abt. giving a little Boy or Girl in Exchange of him, but he excuses himself of not being able of getting any in Town,<sup>1</sup> and offers to deliver up his Pany when ordered by Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage, which indicates of his having some hopes of keeping him. I think Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage has lost a good deal of his Lenity since he has this Government.

I was this week at Caghnawagey where I heard nothing but Complaints ag<sup>t</sup>. the 44<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. officers as well as soldiers, however more so of the Latter. I presented them to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage in writing, and he was surprised to hear it, telling me he had given repeated orders to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Beckwith to keep up a good Understanding between the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. and the Regim<sup>t</sup>. but I find the Maj<sup>r</sup>. dont countenance the Indians in the least by several proofs I have myself. The Night before I came to Caghnawagey the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were so much alarmed at some strange Behaviour of his too tedious to mention, that they were up the whole Night and upon their Guard. I have given a hint of it to the Gen<sup>l</sup>. and observed that the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. were now in Fear of us & perhaps might put up with some Ill usage, yet if that Fear was pushed too far, it might have such consequences as to bring a General Ind<sup>n</sup> War upon us, all Nations being already jealous of our Success and would easily engage in it. He told me he would renew his orders to Maj<sup>r</sup>. B. W: He granted them some powder and I have procured them some Shot but not out of the Magazeen those being given out to the Troops, it will please them as the Pigeons fly & they are scarce of Amn & Prov<sup>t</sup>. I endeavor all in my power to keep them as easy as possible, they were extreamly glad to see me the last time telling me that my coming put them out of all Fears and begged I would stay longer the next time wh<sup>ch</sup>. I intend to ask the Gen<sup>l</sup>. for.

I acknowledge with the highest gratitude the Singular Mark of your Favour in giving me Leave to draw upon you towards the

<sup>1</sup> See Claus to Johnson, February 2, and February 26, 1761.

vol. 3.



Purchase I mentioned, but as by my 2 Letters of the 26<sup>th</sup> March and 21<sup>st</sup> of Apr<sup>l</sup>. your advice might make some Alteration, I have not yet, nor shall divulge it to Mankind untill I have your Answer. Mr. Ogilvie presents his Respects & says there are a few Ind<sup>n</sup>. Prayerbooks in a Chest at Isaac Colliers the key of w<sup>ch</sup>. he has not here, the one Mr. Welles is to bring here shall be corrected with all speed.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Adams keeps with the 46<sup>th</sup> at Sorelle. If I could have the least Trace of Capt<sup>n</sup>. Stodderts Debts here I would try to find out the People it seems to me he had some Dealings with the Merch<sup>t</sup>. at Caneghsadago if I am sure I would attack him ab<sup>t</sup>. it.

I am sorry of having not had the Pleasure of seeing Capt<sup>n</sup>. Warren. Remain with the highest Respect and Compliments to the family Sir

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant

DAN. CLAUS.

P. S.

All the Satisfaction the Ind<sup>n</sup>. got for being so ill used by Mr. Pennington, was that they might bring away their Arms, Pack & Canoe w<sup>ch</sup>. they were obliged to Leave when beat so much. The Gen<sup>l</sup>. says he heard they exaggerated their Story, but Mr. Penningtons own Confession in his letter to Mons<sup>r</sup>. Du Musseaux w<sup>ch</sup>. he made the Ind<sup>n</sup>. carry in the Bargain and whereof I hereby transmit you a verbal Translation, proves Ill Treatment & Presumption enough.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Baronet

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Ogilvie was at this time chaplain of the 60th regiment, stationed in Canada.

FROM WILLIAM CORRY

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Albany May 2<sup>d</sup>. 1761.

SIR

Our Sherif Mr. Van Schaick declines, it would be best to be prepared, I know the other side will have this profitable place if they can, for Mr. Yates<sup>2</sup> the lawyer. You can oppose him, by letting the President know that upon the Request of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst Mr. Yates was turned out of that office, as the Gen<sup>l</sup>. said for stirring up division between the people and the Army.

A Jersey man this morning got a warrant from Mr. Liddeas. He went to the houses of three Constables to serve it, they were all denyed being at home at 7 aClock this morning. The Jersey man could not tell what to make of it. Let an Albany man complain, how soon a troop of Constables would appear. How hard it is?

I can't but admire the Question to shew cause why a capable Subject should be put in office. The question would be much better stated, in my opinion, to shew cause why any of the old should be kept in, who have neither ability nor inclination to perform and fulfill the office they undertake.

When my Albany friends turned me out of the last commission, a street of little huts were built near my house up to the hospital, there was not one Justice in Albany would hear a complaint relating to them, at length they grew so outrageous that Lord Rollo was obliged to pull them all to the ground, whereas had there been but one Justice in Albany able to do his duty he could with one finger have restrained the whole to order and Decency. I shall send you a list as soon as possible. Sir y<sup>r</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>. to Comm<sup>d</sup>.

WILLIAM CORRY.

To SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Bart at Fort Johnson

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Abram Yates. See Van Der Heyden to Johnson, February 3, 1761.

---

Document n° 7

---

**Date :** 7 mai 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 387-388.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Jeffery Amherst à William Johnson, de New York.

**Résumé :** Amherst demande à Johnson de rassurer les Indiens et de leur confirmer que toutes les promesses qui leur ont été faites seront respectées («whatever promises have been made, they shall be strictly Adhered to, and so long as they behave well, they shall have full Liberty for a free and open Trade»).

JEFFERY AMHERST TO WILLIAM PITT

Extract<sup>1</sup>New York 4<sup>th</sup> May 1761

SIR

I have sent one hundred and Eighty two medals to Sr W<sup>m</sup> Johnson, to be delivered to as many Indians, who accompanied the Army to Montreal, it will please the Indians much, and I trust will have a good Effect. the Expende is not great, the whole amounting to 74 = 6 = 4 Sterling

J: A:

FROM WITHAM MARSH

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>New York, May the 5<sup>th</sup> 1761.

SIR

In the month of March, I had the pleasure of acquainting you that, as the major part of my Baggage was arriv'd, I shou'd send a medal by Mr. Jaqueri (clk of Stores to the Train) which I accordingly did, & directed it to the care of Col Vanderheyden at Albany, to whom it was deliver'd, & hope you've received it, of which I hope you'll favour me with an account when y<sup>r</sup>. Leisure will permit. As I hear your Brother, Capt. Johnson, is in Town, I omit sending you what little News is current, as I presume He'll transmit you everything worth knowing, besides what is in the Prints of yesterday.

The Pacquet being expected very soon, has detained me longer here than I intended, for as I expect some orders, and a new Commission in her, I imagin'd it wou'd be prudent to wait for

<sup>1</sup> Postscript of letter from General Amherst to William Pitt. In Public Record Office, C. O. 5.61, London, England.

<sup>2</sup> Destroyed by fire.

her, to avoid the necessity of returning soon after her arrival from Albany County; but if you have any Commands for me to Execute before she may arrive, I beg you'll order me to attend you on receipt of this, or whenever you please. With this, I take leave to send (address'd to Col. Vanderheyden's care) an engrav'd Glass and cover, with 3 of Genl. Amherst's victories mention'd on it, w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope you'll accept: another w<sup>ch</sup>. I caus'd to be made at Home, in honour of y<sup>r</sup>. Success at Lake George, & Niagara, I have given to my good friend Mr. Com Genl. Leake. I am, Sir, y<sup>r</sup>. mo. obed<sup>t</sup>. & oblig'd Sert

WITHAM MARSH

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

FROM JEFFERY AMHERST

L. S.

<New York, 7<sup>th</sup> May 1761.

SIR

Your Brother delivered me the Favour of Your Letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> April,<sup>1</sup> by which I see you know Nothing of what Mr. Denny wrote to me about: Mr. Croghan; when you see him, I > imagine, <will be able to Clear up that affair.>

I shall mention <what you say to me. Lieut: Claus has> Wrote, to General Gage, <who,> I am certain <will do what> may be right for the Indians; and You may <Assure them,> whatever promises have been made, they shall be <strictly> Adhered to, and so long as they behave well, they <shall have> full Liberty for a free and open Trade.

I Send You a Copy of a Permit, I have given to <Captain> Rutherford, & Several other Gentlemen, for Settling <near> Niagara; They are to Buy the Soil of the Indians, <if> necessary; As my Permit mentions the Reasons for Granting this, I need Say no more about it.

<sup>1</sup> Not found.

Vf. 3.



The Indians at Detroit must certainly be in want of many things; I have given Copies of the List You trans<mitted> to me, leaving out the folowing Articles, Viz<sup>l</sup>. Scalping <&> Clasp Knives; Razors; Tomahawks; Gun powder; Fow<ling> pieces; & Rum. The more Goods therefore sent up to <that> place, I think, the better, that it may Attach the Indians to His Majesty's Interest.

I hope soon to be at Albany, and that I Shall have the pleasure of Seeing You.

I am, with great Truth,

Sir,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant.

JEFF: AMHERST.

SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

FROM RICHARD SHUCKBURGH

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

New York 11<sup>th</sup> May 1761

SIR

I take this opportunity of inclosing a Letter your Brother left w<sup>th</sup>. me the Morning he went on board Capt Lewis bound to Bristol.

General Amherst is gone into the Jerseys. Mr. O. DeLancey and Banyar I hear intend to make you a visit in about 3 weeks. The Pacquet may be expected every hour if not taken. The Man of War, under whose Convoy y<sup>r</sup>. Brother went, was at the Dock yesterday.

I hear by Capt. Johnson that you have lately receiv'd a Letter f<sup>m</sup> Mr. Pownall. I dont hear he is confirm'd by his present Majesty in his government of Carolina.<sup>2</sup> I believe he would like

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Pownall was appointed governor of South Carolina in 1759, but never occupied the office.

to be here & Gov<sup>r</sup>. Boon<sup>1</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Jerseys would join his interest in that point as he is desirous of being Governor of South Carolina having a large estate there; if I was on y<sup>e</sup> same eminence with you I shou'd be cautious how I answer'd any of his relative to Governments. Tis the opinion of most here that you might have whatever you pleas'd to Signifie to y<sup>e</sup> Ministry & that the Gen<sup>l</sup>. would admit me to act on y<sup>r</sup>. application. He is expected soon to go to Albany in his way to Crown Point where it is said there is to be an Encampment as also at Oswego. I am y<sup>r</sup>. ever oblig'd Servt.

R. SHUCKBURGH

To SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Baronet  
att Fort Johnson Albany.

TO CADWALLADER COLDEN

L. S.<sup>2</sup>

Fort Johnson May 12<sup>th</sup>. 1761

DEAR SIR/

It gives me great satisfaction to hear by my Brothers letter that you have recovered from your late indisposition.— I therefore could not omit the first opportunity of congratulating you thereon, and wishing you a continuance of health and prosperity—

Your kind offer in a former letter of favouring my recommendation in case of any civil vacancy in this— Province, I shall allways esteem as a proof of the sincerest friendship, and, at present encourages me to represent to you, that as the vacancy of a Sheriff for the City, & County of Albany must shortly happen, from the languishing state of Mr. Van Schaack, I beg leave, (if that place is not allready promised) to recommend the bearer Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ferrall to your consideration, a Man of a good character,

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Boone became governor of New Jersey in 1760, and in 1762 governor of South Carolina, succeeding William Bull.

<sup>2</sup> In New York Historical Society, Colden Mss.

---

Document n° 8

---

**Date :** 20 mai 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 268-270.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Castle Cumberland.

**Résumé :** Johnson est inquiet à propos des plaintes des Indiens du Canada. Ces mauvais traitements sont contraires aux assurances qui leur ont été données lors du traité conclu avec eux, à Kahnawake, l'an dernier. Claus devra assurer les Indiens que Sa Majesté ne leur veut aucun mal et qu'elle les protégera tant qu'ils se comporteront bien. Claus a bien fait de leur procurer des munitions.



it is an indifferent matter whether the Prop<sup>ty</sup> of Pennsylvania or of Connecticut have or have not the legal Property of them to the rest of the Kings Subjects — but their not being purchased of Indians & appropriated by the Six Nations to the Delawares for an habitation at a Treaty where Peace was concluded between His Majesty & the Indians; this, I say, makes it a national not a provincial Cause & the Controversy is not between Subject & Subject but between Indian & Englishman.

Teedyuscung told Governor Hamilton that he had not received a second letter from you, and until he does I imagine, by this Habit of Drunkenness that he is got into, that he will neglect this as he does most other things.

Mr Shuckburg will I hope relieve some of the distress that you must be in for want of Secretaries & other Assistants. I beg pardon for this trouble, but my mind is so much disturbed least y<sup>e</sup> Indians fall again into hostilities that I could not rest till I had opened my Grievs to a Gentleman who has the clearest understanding & the most in his power in all matters relating to Indians. I am with a very sincere regard

Sir

Your most obedient and  
most humble Servant  
RICHARD PETERS

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON

TO DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Castle Cumberland May 20<sup>th</sup>. 1761

SIR/

Yours of the 2<sup>d</sup>. Inst.<sup>2</sup> I this day received, with Coppy of Mr. Penningtons odd Letter<sup>3</sup> to Mons<sup>r</sup>. Musseaux. I would be

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 1, M. 104, p. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 3:382-84.

<sup>3</sup> Pennington to Du Musseaux, March 27, 1761, see *Johnson Calendar*, p. 112.

glad to have the Original letter, as it may be of some use one time or other. I am greatly surprised at Mr. Gages making so much ado, about the Panny<sup>1</sup> Prisoner, what is it to him if he runs away again from the Indians; why does he not order him to be delivered to You, or any good Man who would take charge of him hither? his trifling so, does not look well. I am resolved to have the fellow at any rate, and will speak to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst about it when he arrives at Albany which is to be in two or three days, from thence, he is to visit Crown Point as is Said. I had a letter this Day from Rutherford, in answer to mine, He tells me he Sold his Commission the 18<sup>th</sup>. of the last Month. so that, that affair is over. I wish Mr. Haldimand may be as much y<sup>e</sup>. freind, as you imagine. —

it gives me no small concern to hear y<sup>e</sup>. many greiviances complained of by the Ind<sup>s</sup>. of Canada; which You say they receive cheifly from the Officers & Men of the 44<sup>th</sup>. Regiment, quartered in the[ir] Neighbourhood of the Caghnawageys. this mali teratment shewn them by our Troops & without provocation, Contrary to the assurances given them last Year at the Treaty held at Caghnawagey,<sup>2</sup> will I fear be found in y<sup>e</sup>. end to be very bad policy, whatever the Gentlemen of the Army, & those at the head of Affairs here may think of it. You will doubtless endeavour to quiet their minds as much as you can, and tell them there must be allowances made for little riots, or Ill behaviour now & then of some Soldiers, who by taking too much liquor, may have been led to commit Irregularities, and assure them His Majesty intends them nor no Nation of Indians any Harm, as long as they behave properly, on the contrary, gives the greatest assurances of his protecting all such Nations, as have any right to expect it. which they of Canada, as well as others (from the engagements they entered into with me last Year,) have. — Your giving or getting them Amunition was very right, as without that they cannot hunt, or subsist well, besides keeping it from them would

<sup>1</sup> Pani, a term regularly used to denote an Indian slave.

<sup>2</sup> Caghnawaga, Sault St. Louis, south of St. Lawrence River, near Montreal.

vol. 10

doubtless make them, & all other Nations harbour bad thoughts of us. — which I am verry sorry is already the case with almost all the Nations we have any knowledge of. This makes my management of them, & their affairs so verry difficult, & disagreeable, that I heartily wish I was clear of it.

Major Rutherford, Duncan (who I hear has Sold out,) Symes, Coventry, Bradstreet & many more have got leave from the General<sup>1</sup> to establish Settlements on the Niagra Carrying place & about there, for w<sup>h</sup>. end they have purchased many Oxen, horses, Carts Waggon &c<sup>a</sup>, and are now Sending them up to begin the Settlement. I gave Mr. Rutherford & Duncan my Opinion thereon, and shall to the General when I see him at Alb<sup>y</sup>. if they persist in their Scheme, I am certain it will confirm all the Nations in the opinion they long have had, of our design of rooting them out of their Country. w<sup>h</sup> the consequence will be, time only will shew, but I must own I dread it. — I will endeavour when I have a little leasure to look over Stoddarts Books, & Send You an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Debts due to him,<sup>2</sup> if to be found.

I am

Sir

Your verry Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

WM. JOHNSON

My Compliments to Mr. Ogilvie  
& Spouse, & to all enquireing Freinds —

<sup>1</sup> See Amherst to Johnson, May 7, 1761, *Johnson Papers*, 3:387.

<sup>2</sup> Affairs of Benjamin Stoddert, killed at Lake George, which Claus was asked to settle.

FROM PHINEAS LYMAN

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Suffield<sup>2</sup> 22 May. 1761

SIR

There has been kept up in the Government of Connecticut for Several Years past a School,<sup>3</sup> under the direction of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Eleaz<sup>r</sup>. Wheelock (a very Worthy honest Gent<sup>l</sup>.) for Instructing of Indian Children in Such Knowledge as Shall best qualify them for Service which has Obtained Such Repute as to induce y<sup>e</sup>. Hon<sup>le</sup>. Society In Scotland for Propagating christian Knowledge, to allow to that School a Sum of Money for the Education of a Number of Young Indians of the Six Nations and the Barer hereof Now Waits on You for Your Advice and Assistance to Send down to the Care of s<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Wheelock Six Young Men of those Nations. I assure You he is a Gentleman who keeps good order in his School and is as likely a Man to educate them Well, and to fit them for Service as any Man amongst us, So that I doubt not but y<sup>t</sup>. You Will be Willing to point out Such Young men as will be most likely to receive Benefit thereby. I am with great Respect

Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup>.

Hum<sup>le</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

P. LYMAN

GEN<sup>l</sup>. JOHNSON

ADDRESSED:

To the Honourable  
SIR WILL<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar  
Mount Johnson

<sup>1</sup> In Dartmouth College Library.

<sup>2</sup> Connecticut.

<sup>3</sup> Moor's Charity School, established at Lebanon, Connecticut, in 1754. This name was dropped in 1758, and the school was moved to Hanover, New Hampshire, in 1769. Wheelock's *Narrative* gives the name as "Indian Charity School."

**Date :** 10 juin 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 402-404.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Claus a reçu des députés abénaquis, venus conférer avec lui au sujet d'un différend qui les oppose aux Indiens Stockbridge (les Abénaquis ont tué un membre de cette nation). Roubaud, missionnaire des Abénaquis, ne leur avait pas transmis les instructions les enjoignant de ne pas se rendre, jusqu'à nouvel ordre, à Albany.

Après que Claus ait informé les Abénaquis de ne pas se rendre à Albany, les députés ont fait un long discours relatant les circonstances du meurtre du jeune Indien Stockbridge. De plus, ils ont demandé un forgeron et un interprète. Claus a tout fait pour retarder l'évaluation de cette demande, sachant que Thomas Gage n'y consentirait pas. Il a dit aux Indiens qu'il devait en parler à Johnson. Il leur a donné du tabac, des pipes et un peu d'argent pour acheter du pain.

Les Indiens des environs de Montréal sont tranquilles : la plupart sont revenus de la

chasse ; ils vendent leurs fourrures en ville et ne se plaignent pas des prix qui leur sont offerts.



X  
FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 10<sup>th</sup> June 1761.

SIR

I hope my last of the 28<sup>th</sup> came to hand, since which I had a Deputation from the Abinaquis, concerning Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jacobs's affair, notwithstanding my acquainting Mr. Roubaud from you, that said Indians need not proceed for Albany untill they recd further Notice, and which he acknowledges to have recd. but makes the Deputation a Matter of such Importance, as not easily to be stoped, and therefore tells me in his Letter he would not mention it to the Indians. After I acquainted those Deputies with what you mentioned to me in a former Letter concerning their coming to Albany, they made a long Discourse upon the Subject, relating to me the Circumstances, and which I think heard Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jacobs tell myself, viz<sup>t</sup>. that the Indian killed<sup>2</sup> was one of their own People, married & settled in their Town, and when taken Pris<sup>r</sup>. left to his own choice, either to remain or be pardoned or receive the Punishment which a Deserter from his Country in Time of War deserved, and he persisting in his Obstinacy was condemned by the Sentence of a Party that claimed him to be under their Jurisdiction, which Party since last Fall left St. Francis and established themselves among the Swe-gachies wherefore they living now at St. Francis could<sup>3</sup> be looked upon as Accessors or guilty of s<sup>d</sup>. Murder. At the same time they begged I would recommend these Circumstances to your Consideration, & hoped you would use your Influence with the Stockbridge Indians, and bring the affair to an amicable Issue, to contribute to it the more (altho' they were not the aggressors)

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> See Roubaud to Johnson, November 13, 1760 and Johnson to Roubaud, March 1, 1761.

<sup>3</sup> "Not" has apparently been omitted in the copy.

they had purchased a grown up Pany Indian of ab<sup>t</sup>. 18 years, to replace the Indian killed, whom they were ready either to bring themselves, or deliver him up to whoever desired, with the Speeches & Belts requisite on such occasions, and which they hoped Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jacobs would be satisfied with, and drop the affair into oblivion.

They at the same time asked to have a Smith and Interpreter allowed them, but I put them off as well as I could, knowing Gen. Gage would not come into it, besides they belonging to Tree Riv<sup>r</sup>. Govern<sup>t</sup>. I promised them to report their Deputation to you by the first opportunity and told them they might rest secured of your doing your Endeavours towards bringing about the affair. I gave them some Pipes Tobacco &<sup>ca</sup>. and a little Money to buy bread, and they sat off contented last Monday. I have nothing remarkable to mention with regard to the Indians in this Govern<sup>t</sup>. they are quiet and most all come home from hunting and had good success, they are selling their Furs mostly in Town to my Trouble; I dont hear them complain of Dearness; and Goods grow cheaper every Day several London Vessels being arrived at Quebec, where every thing is now cheaper than at New York, there are near fifty Crafts at and in Sight of that Place, Salt is sold at 18 d. per Bushel. The best Commodity for Canada is Provis. such as Flour &<sup>ca</sup>. as many of the Inhabit<sup>t</sup>. had no bread all Winter and have but little hopes of a good crop, this Summers Wheat being mostly burnt in the Ground for want of sufficient rain.

All Reg<sup>ts</sup>. are ordered to Crownpoint from hence except five which are imagined will remain in Canada viz<sup>t</sup>. the 44<sup>th</sup>, 46<sup>th</sup> Colo. Frasers,<sup>1</sup> the 2<sup>d</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> Batt<sup>ns</sup>. Roy<sup>l</sup>. Am<sup>o</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. latter Gar-risons Montreal, and I suppose will bring me to do Duty with them besides the dayly Trouble of Ind<sup>ns</sup>. but according to the Ideas of the army Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Business are looked upon as no duty.

Jacob Fisher is I hope before now arrived with his Mother having left this before I sent my last wherein I forgot to mention

<sup>1</sup> The 78th regiment.

vol. 3.



him, there are likewise a Boy & Girl belonging to the Flatts gone down some days ago. I had them from Caghnawago where there is not a single Pris<sup>r</sup> more left. The Children left with y<sup>e</sup> Arundax will be delivered up as soon as they come home.

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Wait with his Rangers has before now relieved Michilimakinac, we long to hear how he was received. Mr. Meredith<sup>1</sup> of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage's was drowned th' other day in long Falls coming from Ft. Wm. Aug<sup>2</sup> to this place.

Its said Capt<sup>n</sup>. John Campbell, alias handsome Jack, is to be married to St. Luc laCorn's Daughter. Ens<sup>n</sup>. Robinson of 1<sup>st</sup> Batt<sup>n</sup>. 42 Reg<sup>t</sup>. married a rich French officer's widow, & she goes with him to Crownpoint.

I have no more to add but am with my highest Respects to you & Complim<sup>ts</sup>. to the Family, & Mr. Johnson if with you Sir Your most Obedient and most humble Servant

DAN CLAUS

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

FROM HENRY VAN SCHAACK

The preceding letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar, p. 114, by a letter of June 17th from H. Van Schaack, at Albany, to Johnson about a remonstrance of the common council against the conduct of Bradstreet: and a letter of the same date from H. Van Schaack on the mayor's avoidance of duty, Bradstreet's influence in the county and recommendation of Harmanus Schuyler for sheriff, and war movements on the continent. Destroyed by fire.

<sup>1</sup> Hugh Meredith was a lieutenant in the 80th (Thomas Gage's) regiment. He was commissioned July 16, 1758.

<sup>2</sup> Near Oswegatchie.

X DONALD CAMPBELL TO WILLIAM WALTERS

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Detroit, June 17, 1761

<Copy of a Letter from Capt. Campbell Commanding at Detroit to Major Walters Commanding at Niagara. Dated Detroit June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1761, two o'Clock in the morning.

Sir; I had the favor of yours with General Amherst's Dispatches.>

I have sent You <an Express with a very Important> piece of Intelligence I have had the good <fortune to> discover; I have been lately alarmed with <reports of> the bad Designs of the Indian Nations against <this> place and the English in General; I can now Inform You for certain it Comes from the Six Nations; <and> that they have sent Belts of Wampum & Deputys <to> all the Nations from Nova Scotia to the Illinois <to> take up the Hatchet against the English, and have Employed the Messagues to send Belts of Wampum to the Northern Nations; there are now two Chiefs of the Senecas in the Wyandot Town privately to invite the Nations here to a Council at the Little Lake, or Sandoskey; I had a Just Information of all their desig<ns> before they had time to hold a Council with the Nations and have prevented it so far, that I Called the Nations to a Council this day, and told of the bad Intention of the Seneca Nation against us which I hope will have a good Effect, as they promised to have no Concern with them; their project is as follows; the Six Nations, at least the Senecas are to Assemble at the head of French Creek, within five and twenty Leagues of Presqu' Isle, part of the Six Nations, the Delawares & Shannees are to Assemble on the Ohio, and all at the same time about the latter End of this Month to surprise Niagara, & Fort Pitt, and Cutt off the Communication Every

<sup>1</sup> Inclosed in Amherst to Johnson, July 8, 1761, q. v.

---

Document n° 10

---

- Date :** 28 juin 1761
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 302-305.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre George Croghan (représentant William Johnson) et les députés de Kahnawake, de Kahnésatake et d'autres villages, à Albany.
- Résumé :** Cérémonie de condoléances pour un chef. Discours des Indiens ; ils assurent les Anglais de leur sincérité et de leur amitié. Ils demandent à affermir la paix conclue à l'automne 1760 afin qu'elle dure. Johnson leur avait dit que la route entre Albany et Montréal serait bonne, mais ils y ont trouvé des obstacles ; ils demandent que Johnson les aide à les enlever. Comme Johnson leur avait demandé, ils ont parlé aux Delawares et ceux-ci se comporteront bien dans le futur. Ils veulent que Johnson parle aux Mohicans, afin qu'ils puissent récupérer leurs prisonniers («that we may see our flesh, and blood»).  
  
Ils ont été maltraités par les Anglais lors de leur chasse ; ils demandent à Johnson de donner des ordres pour que cela ne se reproduise plus. Ils demandent finalement des fusils, des munitions, des provisions et des vêtements pour leur permettre de chasser.

Ils espèrent que les Anglais feront comme les Français et les aideront, car ils sont pauvres et ne pourraient vivre sans leur assistance.

you well know there will be no keeping them without provisions. —  
and that not a small matter.

I have the honour to be Sir  
with the utmost respect  
Your Excellency  
Most Obedient, and  
most Humble Servant  
W<sup>M</sup>. JOHNSON

His Excellency  
GENERAL AMHERST —

AN INDIAN CONFERENCE

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Albany, June 28, 1761]

Proceedings At a Meeting held at Albany June 28<sup>th</sup>. 1761, by  
George Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. Agent for Indian affairs with the  
Deputys of the Coghawagas, Canassadagas, & other Nations of  
Indians, by order of Sir William Johnson Bart —

Mr. Croghan first Wellcomed them with the usual ceremonies;  
then condoled with them for the loss of the Sachem, who died the  
last Spring at Conassadaga. Then the Indians after going through  
the same ceremony, spoke as follows

Brother Warraghiyagey

When you spoke to our Nations in Canada, you cleared the  
road between you & us, & buried every thing that was evil, &  
desired us to forget what was past this war. We now assure you  
Brother that we have acted as you desired us, we assure you of our  
sincerity, & hope you will always direct us, how to promote the  
friendship subsisting between us —

A belt 8 rows

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 6.

Brother

Since the beginning of the present war, great Numbers of our  
People and Friends have been lost by the instigation of the  
Evil Spirit, with this belt we therefore gather up the bones on  
both sides, & bury them, that what has happened may be forgot

A belt 11 Rows

Brother

By this belt we desire in behalf of all the Nations that  
you will assist us in strengthening the peace, so happily settled  
between us by you last fall. it is in your power to make it a  
lasting one —

A belt 11 Rows

Brother

This belt is in behalf of our Warriors who have agreed with  
us to assist in strengthening the peace & friendship, & we hope y<sup>r</sup>.  
warriors will do the same —

A belt, 8 R<sup>s</sup>.

Brother

By this Belt I assure you that our Warriors have taken the  
strongest resolutions to behave in such a manner, as will be agreeable  
to our brethren, & make this a last<sup>g</sup>. peace.

A belt 9 R.

Brother

You are sensible that 'tis our peoples misfortune to love spiritous  
liquor; but if any of them sh<sup>d</sup>. behave ill in their liquor, we  
desire you may not abuse them, but on applying to us you shall  
have such satisfaction, as their crime may deserve —

a black belt 6 Rs

Brother

I have told you the resolutions of our Warriors to strengthen  
the peace. And in case any thing that is Evil, should remain in  
the hearts of any of them; we shall give them a Dose, which

vol. 10.



shall oblige them to Void up their evil thoughts & Cleanse their hearts —

A black belt 5 Rows

Brother

For some time past, there hath been darkness all over this land, we therefore now disperse all the dark Clouds, that hath hung over our heads, that we, & our Children unborn, may see the Sun clear so soon as they come into the World —

A belt 9 Rows

Brother

You told us the Road was good; but we have found a great many stumps in the way. Now Brother we will assist you, & pull up all the stumps that is in way, & make the road smooth & pleasant from Albany to our Castle at Caghnawaga, for you, & us to travel

A Row'd belt

Brother

Last fall you sent us a Message desiring we might speak to the Delawares that live near us, as they were a foolish people, & did not behave well; & promised that you w<sup>d</sup>. speak to those that live near you. We have spoken to those you desired us, and you may depend on their good behaviour for the future —

A belt 9 Rows

Brother

We have delivered you all your flesh and blood, and to those Ind<sup>s</sup>. who have been with you during the War; We desire by this belt, that you will speak to the Mohikanders Ind<sup>s</sup>., that we may see our flesh, and blood, that they have —

A belt 8 Rows

Brother

We are sorry at this time to have occasion to make complaint, but we can't help it, hav<sup>e</sup>. received very ill usage from your

people this winter at the Cedars<sup>1</sup> on our hunt<sup>s</sup>. road, who have fired sev<sup>l</sup>. times at our Canoes passing down, & when we came on shore, have taken our meat, & what they fancied from us with<sup>l</sup>. pay & beat any of our people severely who grumbled, which, as 'tis tretm<sup>l</sup>. we have not been used to, We hope Brother that you will give orders, that we may not be used so again —

A belt 6 Rows

Brother

One of our princip<sup>l</sup>. men being dead, it is our custom to have one rear'd up in his room, to assist in Council, we therefor apply to you to rear up one in his stead as is customary —

A belt 6 Rows

Brother

We have now done the business we came on, in behalf of the sev<sup>l</sup>. Nat<sup>s</sup>. in our Country, accord<sup>g</sup>. to our Custom we can't help letting you know that we are in want of ev'ry necessary of life, & beg you'll order us a few Guns, & Powder & Lead, Kettles & Cloaths, to enable us to hunt for our provisions going home —

A String

Brother

On all occasions when we formerly visited our fathers, the French, they listened to our requests & always pitied our necessities; we hope broth<sup>r</sup>. you'll do the same, as we are a poor people, & can't well subsist without your assistance —

A belt

<sup>1</sup> On the St. Lawrence River.

---

Document n° 11

---

**Date :** 29 juin 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 308-309.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Fort Johnson.

**Résumé :** Les Indiens de Stockbridge attendent les Abénaquis bientôt pour remplacer l'un des leurs qu'ils ont tué.

Johnson ne peut pas rencontrer lui-même une délégation d'Iroquois de Kahnawake, à Albany ; il a envoyé George Croghan pour le remplacer.

As You Desire to have a Warrant for Twelve Hundred and Fifty Pounds Sterling, and that You tell Me the Acc<sup>ts</sup>. already Amount to that Sum, I have Signed one for the Same, in favor of Mr. Ferral Wade, & Delivered it to him that he may Discharge the Several Bills, agreeable to Your Desires to me for that purpose; and I shall be glad to have the Accompts, as Soon as You Conveniently can that I may Clear the Whole off. —

As I hear Nothing of Lieut. Johnson,<sup>1</sup> I imagine he may be gone across the Country from Fort Edward, to meet You. If he Should Come this way, I Shall Send him after You.

I am, with great Truth & Regard,

Sir,

&ca. —

SIR WM. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

TO DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>

Fort Johnson June 29<sup>th</sup>. 1761

SIR/

I yesterday received yours of the — and have only time to tell you that y<sup>e</sup>. Stockbridge Indians expect the Abanakies will come soon and replace the Indian they killed, which will make up the affair entirely, using some more form with Belts, such as taking y<sup>e</sup>. Hatchet out of their Head &c<sup>a</sup>. the sooner it is over the Better. I am sorry I cannot be at home to assist them, at the time. They must now do it themselves. as I am going for Detroit in a Day or two. — French Peter<sup>3</sup> & Capt<sup>n</sup>. Dick arrived here half an hour ago, & told me You & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Lotteradge were well. & that the Pawny<sup>4</sup> run away from them, not being tied, w<sup>h</sup>. might be ex-

<sup>1</sup> Guy Johnson.

<sup>2</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. I, M. 104, p. 56.

<sup>3</sup> Peter, alias Tacquayanont, formerly a spy, was a Mohawk who had deserted the French in 1755. Thus he was known as French Peter.

<sup>4</sup> Pani, a term regularly used to describe an Indian slave.

pected. I wish he was sent by a good carefull hand, the next time. I have heard nothing of the horse You were to send me this long time, I hope he is not cast away. I wish you a pleasant Summer, and am with regard

Your welwisher

& Humble Servant

WM. JOHNSON

PS.

I sent Croghan down yesterday to Albany to meet & hear what the Caghnawageys have to say,<sup>1</sup> as I am on the Wing myself —

FROM ELEAZAR WHEELLOCK

Copy<sup>2</sup>

Lebanon, June - 1761.

SIR,

Your public character, the honor and bounty of the crown conferred upon you, and your situation among, and concern for the Indian Natives, all invite me to take the freedom to represent to you the design of a Charity School instituted in their favor, and act the part of a beggar in their behalf, convinced of the great neglect of this land, in using so few and feeble endeavours to polish and christianize them. We have been persuaded, that the education of some of their sons in the liberal arts and sciences, as well as in the knowledge and practice of the protestant religion, and the fitting of some for missionaries among their respective tribes, might have a happy effect to guard them against the influence of Jesuits; be an antidote to their idolatrous and savage practices; attach them to the English interest, and induce them to a cordial subjection to the crown of Britain, and it is to be hoped, to a subjection to the king of Zion.

<sup>1</sup> See An Indian Conference, June 28, 1761, ante p. 302, for Croghan's conference with the Caghnawagas.

<sup>2</sup> Printed in *Memoirs of the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock* . . . pp. 227-78.

vol. 10.

---

Document n° 12

---

**Date :** 11 juillet 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 506-507.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Jeffery Amherst à William Johnson, d'Albany.

**Résumé :** Les Indiens doivent être assurés que leurs terres seront protégés. Ils ont le droit de s'en départir ou non. Amherst ne s'appropriera que les terres dont il aura besoin pour établir des postes nécessaires à la protection du pays.



FROM JEFFERY AMHERST

L. S.<sup>1</sup>Albany, 11<sup>th</sup>: July 1761.

SIR

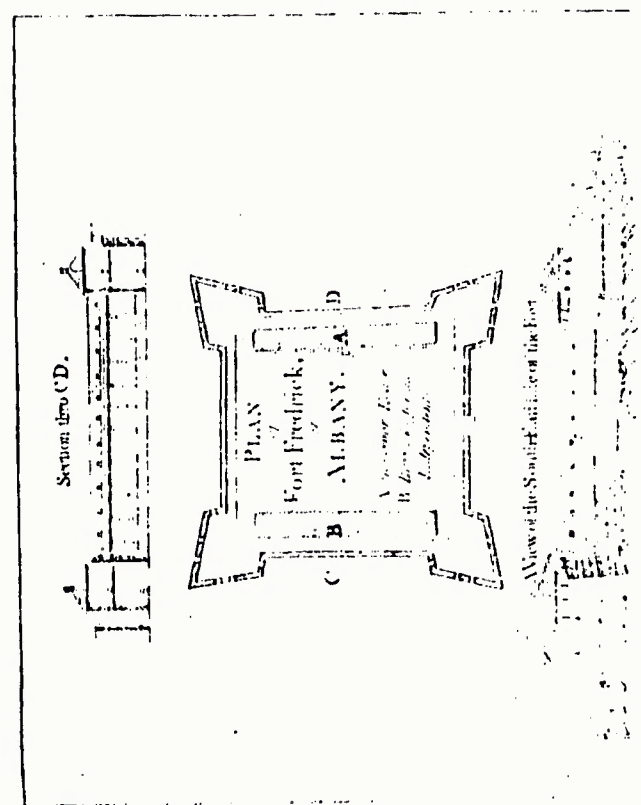
I Have this morning Received the favor of Your Letter of the 7<sup>th</sup>. Instant, from the German Flatts, where I See You have met the Chief Men of the Oneida & Tuscarora Nations, who were on their way to your House, to Settle matters relative to the Murder lately Committed by an Indian: There Excuse of not knowing where the Murderer is gone, I take it, is a Made one, to avoid giving him up, which I must persist in, as far as Depends on me; that he may be brought to Justice, and that the Civil power may bring its Jurisdiction in Force.

As to what they say of two of their People being heretofore murdered for which they have met with no Redress, there seems to have been a Neglect in that; but that is no reason why the present Murderer, is not to be brought to Justice; at that way of going on there will be no End to these Mischiefs.

The Indians may be Assured I will protect them in their Lands; Whether they dispose of them or not, is entirely at their own option, I shall never force them to dispose of any, but will Secure them in what they have; and no otherwise Interfere with their Lands, than by taking such Posts as I may think necessary, for ensuring the protection of this Country for the King; This I will always do as far as I shall Judge proper; and the Indians may be assured I shall always use them as they Deserve; Reward them as far as is in my power, if they merit it, & punish them if they Deserve it.

Their Complaints of the Dearness of Indian Goods, must be greatly owing to an Abuse in the Traders, which I am glad to

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire. In the New York Historical Society is an extract comprising the first two paragraphs, which exhibits some variations from this text in capitalization and punctuation.



find you intend to Regulate in the best manner You can; I fear the people to whom you give passes Misuse the Liberty You give them of Carrying off small Quantities of Rum, and that they take Nothing Else; if this was better Regulated, I should think it would greatly help to Supplying the Indians with things that are proper for them.

You will see by a Letter I sent you from Capt<sup>n</sup>. Campbell that he complains that the Traders from Niagara, which of Course, go from Oswego, Carry nothing with them but Rum.

I Do not Doubt but all the Nations will Complain of not having powder sufficient; but I am for giving it to them with as sparing a hand as possible.

General Monckton writes me word that he has sent orders, for forwarding Cattle from Pittsburgh to the Detroit for You; that Mr. Croghan Set out from New York, on the 4<sup>th</sup> for Pennsylvania; I hope he will meet you in time and that you will be Supplied with as Much fresh provisions as You will want.

There is a Report in New York, that Lord Rollo<sup>1</sup> has taken St. Dominique which probably may be true.

The Lowness of the Waters must certainly render Your Journey tedious; but I am in hopes You will be able to get all Your Batteaus on, without Damaging Your presents, and I sincerely wish You a Successfull and pleasant Journey. I am with great Regard, Sir, Your most obedient Humble Servant,

JEFF. AMHERST

SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON, Baronet.

---

<sup>1</sup> Andrew, fifth Lord Rollo. "In June 1761 he was sent in command of twenty-six thousand troops to the West Indies, and, landing in Dominica under fire of the men-of-war, he drove the French from their entrenchments, and in two days reduced the island to submission."—*Dictionary of National Biography*.

---

Document n° 13

---

**Date :** 30 septembre 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 546-549.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson. de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Claus a fait connaître aux Indiens des environs de Montréal le contenu de la lettre de Johnson à propos des mauvaises intentions des Chenusios (Iroquois établis dans la vallée de l'Ohio) et ils en ont été surpris. Claus a reçu la visite de plusieurs nations cet été ; les autochtones semblent contents et satisfaits. Les Indiens d'Oswegatchie ont demandé des munitions : Claus a réussi à en obtenir du général Gage. Les Oneidas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, Nanticokes et les «Toderighrs» (Catawbas) ont invité les Sept-Nations à contracter un traité d'alliance et d'amitié. Les Sept Nations en ont informé Claus ; le tout sera réglé au printemps suivant.



FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>Montreal 30<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1761.

I had the honor of receiving yours by Mons. Des Onie the 24<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>, whereby I found what Delay you met with on your Journey by being obliged to wait so many Days for your Battoes by Reason of the Shallowness of the Rivers; and afterwards I had farther Information of your Proceedings by two Ind<sup>ns</sup>, who went from hence to Albany and returned by the way of Oswego where they told me they saw the Battoes unloading in order to dry every thing w<sup>th</sup>, got wet. I could easily guess thereby what Impatience & Vexation you went thro; however I hope all this ended well, and wish these may meet you on your safe Return & after having settled all Matters to your Satisfaction and the good of his Maj<sup>ty</sup>. Interest.

I acquainted the Ind<sup>ns</sup>, here with the Contents of your Letter ab<sup>t</sup>, the bad Disposition of the Chenusios they were surprised.

I have nothing in particular to communicate you from hence all being well w<sup>th</sup>. Regard to Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Matters, I had a good many Visits from all the different Nations this Summer, and they are seemingly well contented & satisfied, I acquainted them all of your Journey and the purport thereof and that you were going to establish an universal & everlasting Peace with all Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Nations in your way that were suing for it & would behave accordingly.

Mess<sup>rs</sup>. La Corne, Chab<sup>t</sup>. Joncaire and all the French officers left here last Fall, sailed last Saturday for France which I am glad of, being persuaded of their not having instilled Principles of Regard towards us into the Minds of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>.

The Swegachies have been with me to ask for ammunition in the Name of their Nation, I told them how they could not expect

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

any by reason of not being interrupted going hunting, at the same time after a good deal of arguing with Gen. Gage I obtained some for them; he told me that Comm<sup>dr</sup>. officer at Fort W<sup>m</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>.<sup>1</sup> had sent him complaints of John Davis's trading there w<sup>th</sup>. the Ind<sup>ns</sup>, in a most cruel & unfair Manner, that he accordingly had sent for him down, punished & ordered him out of the Govern<sup>mt</sup>. by way of Crown Point. He said Davis produced a pass to Trade from you. I told him he must have got it in a Clandestine Manner as his character was well known with you.

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage is resolved not to give a Grain more of Ammunition to the Indians, saying they could well afford to buy it, if industrious, w<sup>ch</sup>. I dont think him much amiss in; however there are some cases where it is unavoidable to refuse a pound or so to Strangers or others that deserve it, and I was obliged to buy some by the Merch<sup>ts</sup>. here w<sup>th</sup>, whom it is scarce & dear. I think a couple 100 lb. would bring me thro the year.

The Oneidas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, Skaniada<sup>ns</sup>.<sup>2</sup> and Toderighrs,<sup>3</sup> have in Conjunction invited the seven Nations in Canada to enter into a Treaty of Alliance & Friendship with them, the latter have in a Meeting acquainted me with the Contents they contain five Belts it's to be settled early in the Spring. I dare say you will know the Rise of it. We are in a manner starved here for News from Europe, and General Amherst its said waits for Orders ab<sup>t</sup>. the Exped<sup>ns</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. are to come by a Man of War. He is now encamped w<sup>th</sup>. his army at Long Island, some report was spread lately of his going to England with some Regim<sup>ts</sup>. I hope it may prove true.

I shall as soon as I learn your arrival at Fort Johnson, send or bring myself my Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Expences &<sup>ca</sup>. together with the

<sup>1</sup> Near Ogdensburg.

<sup>2</sup> Nanticokes.—W. M. Beauchamp, *The New York Iroquois*, p. 139.

<sup>3</sup> Toderichroone, Toderighroones, a tribe of the Catawbias, living at the head of Cayuga lake.—W. M. Beauchamp, *The New York Iroquois*, p. 265, 290, and *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, v. 4, opp. p. 1090, Q, v. 4, opp. p. 660. (Guy Johnson's map.)

Vol. 3.



Continuation of my Journal, since after the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. are on the hunt there wont be much to do. In the mean while I have the honour to be with the greatest Respect Sir Your most Obedient & most humble Servant

DAN. CLAUS

I beg you will give my Compliments to the Gentlemen in Company with you.

P. S.

I acknowledge with the highest Gratitude your Assistance which procured me the Comp<sup>y</sup>. I now have. All the Disadvantage I at the same time laboured under, was that the Purchase came so unexpected upon me, and I had no Purchaser ready for the Lieut<sup>y</sup>. & in Consequence for the Shortness of time was obliged to sell it as well as I could, w<sup>ch</sup>. fell much short of the £300. but Cap<sup>t</sup>. Prevost our Paymast<sup>r</sup>. accepted my Draft for what I fell short, w<sup>ch</sup>. I am to discount w<sup>th</sup>. him hereafter. I accordingly settled w<sup>th</sup>. C<sup>t</sup>. Will<sup>oz</sup>.<sup>1</sup> and delivered him your Draft of £800. and the Rem<sup>dr</sup>. I paid him here at the Rate of 4/8 y<sup>e</sup>. Doll<sup>r</sup>. After he arrived at Albany, he seemingly was advised by his friends Col<sup>o</sup>. Roberts Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Appy & Mortier to insist upon my buying Bills of Exch<sup>e</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. going swet down w<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Will<sup>oz</sup>. He did not tell them that I settled w<sup>th</sup>. him at 4/8 y<sup>e</sup>. Doll. and paid him £300. in part upon it & in that manner worried Mr. Wade to give it, notwithstanding there being several Instances of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amhersts having ordered the like Money to be paid at the Rate above ment<sup>d</sup>. and I am sure if the affair came before him, he could not have contradicted his Orders.

As soon as I heard of it, I immediately wrote the whole manner of Settlement to Col<sup>o</sup>. Roberts and insisted upon C<sup>t</sup>. Will<sup>oz</sup>. refunding me what was paid by Mr. Wade above par, also advised Mr. Wade to do all in his power to recall his bills if given; Likewise laid the affair before Col. Amherst, and asked

<sup>1</sup> Willamoz.

for having it adjusted before a Court of officers, who I am persuaded would have given their Sentence in my fav<sup>r</sup>. as every one here looked upon it as a gross Imposition. I have since rec<sup>d</sup>. an answer from Colo. Roberts wherein he tells me y<sup>t</sup>. C<sup>t</sup>. Will<sup>oz</sup>. was gone to N. York, where he was to go likewise w<sup>ch</sup>. was the 15<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>. and that he would endeavour to get the Excess of Exch<sup>e</sup>. back from C<sup>t</sup>. W<sup>oz</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. is all I heard since of y<sup>e</sup> affair.

Mr. Wade might have settled it at onct by telling Cap<sup>t</sup>. Will<sup>oz</sup>. and his friends that he had £800. to deliver from you in my behalf at the Rate of 4/8 per Doll<sup>r</sup>. and if there was anything else in Question they must get further Directions from me, having no farther to do with it.

I am &c<sup>a</sup>

D. CLAUS

FROM DAVID SCHUYLER TO JOHN GLEN

The preceding letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar, p. 119. by a receipt of October 6th from David Schuyler Jun<sup>r</sup>, at Schenectady, to John Glen for £97, 10s for one trip to Fort Stanwix with 15 men and one to the Little Falls with 17 men; witnessed by John Fry. Destroyed by fire.

FROM GEORGE CROGHAN

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Pitt Oct. 12<sup>th</sup> 1761.

HON<sup>ble</sup>. SIR

Inclos<sup>d</sup>. I Send you a Return of y<sup>e</sup> number of people Necessary to be Employ<sup>d</sup>. in y<sup>r</sup>. Honours Department of Indian affairs for y<sup>e</sup> Western Division & Less in My opinion will Nott be able to Do the Duty as itt Shold be Done.

I have Since my Arivel hear purchas<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 200 Hoes for the four Nations att Detroit & sent them to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Canibbell as you ordered for them.

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

---

Document n° 14

---

**Date :** 14 novembre 1761

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 564-566.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus. de Fort Johnson.

**Résumé :** Johnson espère que les Indiens de Kahnawake vont être plus prudents que les Chenussios, c'est-à-dire qu'ils ne changeront pas leurs engagements. Johnson demande à Claus de leur en faire part avec une ceinture de wampum et de leur recommander un comportement amical envers les Britanniques.

the Duke of Holstine; <sup>1</sup> that one of The Russian Princes, by the Name of Alexowitz, had put in a Claim to the Imperial Diadem, which was likely to occasion Great Commotions in Russia, Not less than a Rebellion; & The Troops of that Empire it was thought, wou<sup>d</sup>. Be recal'd from the Eastern Parts of Germany, which will leave the Prussians to act only against the Austrians. The King was Married & Crown'd.<sup>2</sup> We had Taken another 74 Gun ship from the French. Adm<sup>l</sup>. Hawke was ready to Sail with twenty Ships of the line & twelve regiments — their Destination private. Several of the Plenipotentiaries withdrawn from Augsburg & no prospect of a sudden Peace.

This Sir was what had Transpired before my leaving New-york. By the Post we may have farther Matters in the Prints. If a Conveyance offers shall forward you the papers. In the Meanwhile after Beging your Excuse for the Hurry I must write this I Subscribe myself Sir Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup>. & very Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

PETER DU BOIS

INDORSED: Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1761

Peter Du Bois's Letter to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson

TO DANIEL CLAUS

Df.<sup>3</sup>

Fort Johnson Nov<sup>br</sup>. 14<sup>th</sup> 1761

SIR

I have now bare time to acknowledge the receipt of Several of Yours since I left home also y<sup>r</sup>. last of the 30<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup>. As Guy Johnson I presume has wrote you concerning y<sup>e</sup>. Tour we

<sup>1</sup> Duke Peter of Holstein-Gottorp.

<sup>2</sup> George III was married on September 8th, crowned on September 22, 1761.

<sup>3</sup> Destroyed by fire.

tooke I need say nothing concerning it more than that I can in generall tell you that I settled all Matters to my Satisfaction w<sup>h</sup>. all y<sup>e</sup> Western Nations and left Regulations for trade at all the Posts that way which I hope will have a good effect.

I believe I shall call a meeting of the Six Nations soon that is of some Sacherns of every Nation in Order to feel their Pulse now, w<sup>h</sup>. I believe is pretty low & flatter myself I can bring them to any reasonable terms, at the same time I am sorry to Say their late ill behaviour is occasioned in a great measure by our Ill treatment of them in severall respects. I hope the Coghna-wageys &<sup>ca</sup> will act a more prudent part than the Chenussio's have, that is, that they will not Alter from the engagements they entered into with me but Steadily Observe them, & not let their Hearts turn to their own Ruin. The Ill Success w<sup>h</sup>. ye Chenussios mett with, in their endeavours to stirr up a Villanous Conspiracy, or unnaturall Plot against the English, will I hope be an example to them, & all our Allies. You may drop Flints of this to them from me by a belt of Wampum & conclude with my Recommending to them a friendly behaviour towards the English which is the Determination of all the Nations I have Spoke with this Summer. You may also tell them I have received from Mr. Croghan their Belts which I shall take a proper Opportunity of Answering. I should be glad to have the remainder of your Journal or proceedings to this time, as soon as may be, that I may from that & the rest of my proceedings be able to form a judgment of the true State of the whole Confederacy, so as to represent it home, in order to have the Management Settled on some one Certain Plan, or footing, as the precarious manner it now Stands will never answer the End Designed, w<sup>h</sup>. is y<sup>r</sup> Good of his Majestys Service, & Extension of his Indian Alliance. Let me also have your Acc<sup>ts</sup>. which you need not Shew to any one else, or let them know anything about them. If you can come yourself it will be better on Severall Accounts. Pray bring

vd. 3.



me some Seeds of every kind worth Sowing. Also some field Pease & Summer wheat for a Trial, as I am going to Commence a Husband man.

Pray let me know how far Mr. Gage looks upon his Government to Extend, & how far his trading Passes reaches. I am certain by my Commission, it is a perquisite of mine. if I am to manage the affairs of all them Indians, wh. is General Amhursts orders to me.

Expecting to see you soon I shall defer adding further than that I am y<sup>r</sup>. Welwisher & Humble Servant

P. S. Remember me kindly to Squire Welles & Mr. Wade, altho I never heard a word from either of them since they left this wh. I take unkind.

To CAP<sup>t</sup>. CLAUS

TO DAVID FRANKS AND FROM WM. DARLINGTON

The preceding letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar, p. 121, by two destroyed by fire; one of November 14th from Johnson to David Franks, informing that he has drawn on him for £586 in favor of Francis Wade, of Philadelphia; the other, of the 15th, from William Darlington, at New York, to Johnson about goods sent on Abraham Cuyler's sloop.

#### A CONFERENCE WITH DELAWARES

*Contemporary Copy*<sup>1</sup>

*Kingston, November 16-17, 1761*

Copy)

Pursuant to an order of His Honour Cadwallader Colden Esq<sup>r</sup>. Lieut. Governor, & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York Directed to Cornelius Hoornbeck, Levi Pawling, Jacob Hoornbeck, Colo. Johannis Hardenburgh, Collo. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Ellison, Colonel Abraham Haasbrook and Jacobus Bryn, to

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

meet with some of the Delaware Indians, as they had requested to Renew amity & friendship, with His Majesty's Subjects.

Accordingly they were mett in Kingston in Ulster County, the 16<sup>th</sup> of November 1761.

Cornelius Hoornbeck Esq<sup>r</sup>. Moses Depue Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Levi Pawling Esq<sup>r</sup>. Lawrence Salisbury Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Capt. Jacob Hoornbeck Lewis Bevier Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Colo. Joh<sup>s</sup>. Hardenburgh Stephen Nottingham Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
{ Colo. Abraham Haasbrook Abraham Low Esq<sup>r</sup>. High Sheriff  
{ P. Edmundus Elmendorph Clerk

with several other principal Inhabitants of said County — Gerrit Broadhead Interpreter.

Michtagh } Indian Chiefs  
Malonap }

By Major Pawling the Indians were spoke to, with saying to them.

We look upon You as Brethren, and we bid you welcome here. You told us about ten weeks ago when we met you at Rochester, that you was earnestly desirous to live peaceably with us (the English) and that you Desired that we would dry up our tears, & wipe our eyes & Cleanse our hearts, and that you would Deliver up all our People detained among You at this meeting. According to Your Desire we have dried up our Tears, & wiped our Eyes open, so that we See clear out of our Eyes, but cannot see any of his Majesty's Subjects who have been captivated by some of Your People; and which you have promised to Deliver at this Meeting. We now Demand the Reasons why You have not brought them



---

Document n° 15

---

- Date :** 3 décembre 1761
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 575-578.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.
- Résumé :** Les Indiens de Kahnawake et les autres Indiens du Canada se comportent bien, malgré la négligence et les mauvais traitements que leur font subir les gens au pouvoir. Claus leur rappelle de veiller à ne pas avoir d'altercations avec des Blancs, de garder leurs engagements d'amitié et de se concentrer sur la chasse et les activités agricoles, ce qui leur assurera l'amitié des Britanniques. Les Indiens se disent contents que Claus éclaircisse certains points, car sinon ils douteraient de la parole des Britanniques (p. 576).

smith also, as he is verry much wanted at Detroit. I beg you will send a good one thither as soon as possible, that I may not break my word with them Indians. I am much pleased at your getting so many of our People out of the hands of the Indians, and hope you will soon be able to get all that are yet among them. The number you have already got is very considerable, and shews the Indians good intentions which, from their late conduct at Detroit, I have but little reason to doubt of.

The regulation you have made, for y<sup>e</sup> proper Management of Indian affairs to y<sup>e</sup> Westward &<sup>ca</sup> is not amiss; and ought to be allowed, if Indian Alliances, or Trade with them be considered Worthy our attention, if not it will be thought extravagant & unnecessary, however let that be judged of by those, whose Province it is. I am obliged to you for the Seeds &<sup>ca</sup>. You are so good to say you will send me to the care of Mr. Wade at Philadelphia. I assure you I shall take y<sup>e</sup> greatest care to propagate them at my new place, & hope they will afford you & me pleasure to see them thrive. We all got home safe about y<sup>e</sup> latter end of Octobr. I suffered greatly after I left you by the Ball w<sup>ch</sup>. is lodged in my thigh. It is now somewhat easier. Capt. Johnson is here yet, & desires his Compliments to Yo. as does all the Family. He says nothing can prevent his likeing & Eating Roast Beef &<sup>ca</sup>. or oblige him to exchange it for Indian Meal, . . .

I wish you well, & am Sincerely your Welwisher & Humble Servant

GEORGE CROGHAN Esq<sup>r</sup>.

P. S. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Hamilton had a very extraordinary meeting in our absence w<sup>th</sup>. some of the wandering Susquahana Ind<sup>s</sup>. Tedielsing & a few others whom he declares he never called or Invited.

<sup>1</sup> Croghan to Johnson, October 12, 1761, q. v.

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 3<sup>d</sup>. Decr. 1761

HONOURED SIR

I was yesterday honoured with yours of the 14<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>. and thereby learn'd your safe arrival at Fort Johnson which gave me infinite Pleasure.

Doubtless you have since received the Packet I sent by Mr. Matth<sup>w</sup>. Wade, whereby you'll find the Continuation of my Journal and Acco<sup>ts</sup>. of Ind<sup>s</sup>. Expences agreeable to your Desire.

As to the Caghnawagey & other Indians of Canada I must say they in general behave beyond Expectation, notwithstanding the indifferent & dispiteful Eye they are looked upon here by the People in Power, and the many ill Usages and Robberies they meet with from the Soldiery &<sup>ca</sup>. As to the former I hush it up as well as I can by telling them they were Strangers to the Management of their affairs, and as to the Latter, I convinced them that they will be redressed & get Satisfaction if they have a just Cause and the Persons can be found out, and even got Soldiers once or twice severely punished on their Acco<sup>ts</sup>. but sometimes in drunken affairs they themselves are culpable, and w<sup>ch</sup>. I represented to them very often not to get drunk among a parcell of Soldiers who were glad on such occasions to impose upon them. There is no Meeting or conference but I give them to consider that if any Accident should happen between <sup>2</sup> & the Soldiers it would chiefly be their own Fault, having been forwarned to avoid them as much as possible. I likewise enjoin them frequently that if they keep firmly the Engagm<sup>ts</sup>. of Friendship entered into with you, & would mind diligently their Hunting & Planting there would not be a happier People than they.

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Omission in the copy.

Vol. 3.

assuring them at the same time in the strongest Terms of the Continuation of our Friendship on the former condition. They are sensible of it and the Sachems pleased to tell me several times that if it was not for my clearing up now & then some Points to them they should be uneasy & suspect their New Friends of intending to break their Promises.

I may without Vanity say, that were there not great Precautions used in these Counter actions, Ind<sup>n</sup>. Matters would already have occasioned Disputes. When I told Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage of the Ind<sup>n</sup>., having rec<sup>d</sup>. News from the upper Nations, that the English intended to cut off the praying Ind<sup>n</sup>., of Canada &c<sup>a</sup>., Maj<sup>r</sup>. Hervey replied I should have told them that the English had it in their Power whenever they pleased, I thought it not proper to give an Answ<sup>r</sup>. upon it, finding there is great caution to be used on both sides, for I can assure you Sir that there is no Dispute started here of Ind<sup>n</sup>., but they may be dealt with as we please and we are so intoxicated with providential Success that we will presently stumble over the whole Universe, if no Block should happen to lay in our way.

I pleased myself all summer long with the hopes of making a Tour to Fort Johnson in y<sup>e</sup> Fall but 3 Capt<sup>ns</sup>. of our Batt<sup>n</sup>. being gone to New York (2 of w<sup>h</sup>. were called to Engl<sup>d</sup>.) made the Duty so unintermitting that I could not expect leave, besides an order afterwards from Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst commanding all officers to join & keep with their respective Corps put it out of the Power of the Commanders here to give me Leave. These are Inconveniences not suitable as well to the Business I am employed in under you as my own private affairs, & I partly foresaw them when ordered to remain here, for from the Beginning I was ordered to do Bus<sup>s</sup>. for the Reg<sup>t</sup>. when in Cantonments and after it came to Town was given to understand by the Colo. that I could not avoid doing regular duty, so that my Purchasing was of many advantages to me such as not doing duty as Subaltern, & having now Rank & a much better Right to sell out than before, and w<sup>h</sup>. I now did not care how soon it could be brought

about, it will however require a palpable Excuse, such as my military Station interfering too much with the other Service &c<sup>a</sup>. as such a speedy change would w<sup>h</sup>. out it appear some how odd to the World. Should the Regiment be broke (which however several impartial Politicians have laid wagers that it would not) that my half pay would be a sure & high Interest for Life for the Money laid out, should it be soon known that it would stand I would by selling out gain a couple hundred Guineas. Notwithstanding all this had I a clever Opportunity to sell out now I would embrace it with Pleasure.

These and other interesting Points regarding me, made me wish ardently to have an Interview with you, but I have already mentioned Sir it is not in my Power to effect it here, and the only means to obtain Leave is to apply immediately to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst as I hinted in my last & w<sup>h</sup>. I flatter myself had its desired effect & I look out for said Permission by the first Slays coming from below w<sup>h</sup>. must be soon as all the Waters here are passable now & with more Surity than last year tho' almost a Month sooner.

I begun this letter as you found immediately after the Receipt of your favor, as it was thought there would be a Post sent off before the Winter sat in, but a few days after the weather changed so sudden that we have now near 4 feet Snow and the cold so severe that notwithstanding the amazing Rapidity of St. Lawrence it spread a Bridge of Ice over it stronger than ever since the 20<sup>th</sup> Inst & this being the 29<sup>th</sup> the Post to set off tomorrow.

Inclosed I send you a Letter from Mr. Roubaud <sup>1</sup>w<sup>h</sup>. I transcribed in English as you desired. That poor man I believe is very uneasy & his chief aim perhaps is to get out of this Country, as the Jesuits here have detected his Deportment towards us, and their Superior was going to send him off but Gen<sup>l</sup>. Burton <sup>2</sup>would

<sup>1</sup> Roubaud to Johnson, October 30, 1761.

<sup>2</sup> Brigadier General Ralph Burton, colonel of the 95th regiment.



not permit it, at the same time he is not a favorite of Colo. Burtons, as he is constantly plaguing him w<sup>th</sup>. his schemes & Discoveries so much that he is looked upon as a little crackd brain; at the same time I could wish he was out of the reach of the Jesuits, for if the Country should happen to be given back he would certainly be in a bad Box.

I deferr more particulars to my Arrival at Fort Johns<sup>a</sup>. in the interim remain with my utmost Respect, and Compliments to the Family Sir Your most Dutyfull humble Servant

DAN CLAUS

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Sir W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

TO THE ALBANY COUNTY MEMBERS

Df.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Johnson 4<sup>th</sup> Decbr. 1761

GENTLEMEN

I have been last Summer (by order of General Amherst) as far as the Detroit, where, and at the severall Posts in my way thither, I have with His approbation, settled (in the most equitable manner I possibly could) the prices of such goods as our Traders generally carry to vend among the Severall Indian Nations; but the exorbitant hire of the Battoemen, as well as that of Carriages at the severall Portages, which I have had an oportunity of Seeing enhances the Value of the goods, they carry up so much, that it is impossible for the Trader, or Sutler to supply either the Troops or Indians at a reasonable rate, this of course, must cause a generall uncaisiness, as also the latter an unfavourable opinion of our veracity, haveing been repeatedly assured by the severall Generals, and myself that the English could, and would supply all their allies w<sup>th</sup>. Goods at a cheaper rate than the French did, or could do. From these promises they flattered themselves & other distant Nations with the hopes of an

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

extensive, fair and plantifull Trade. It is very evident we can perform our promises, and furnish them w<sup>th</sup>. goods much cheaper from this government than the French could, nay even than any of y<sup>e</sup> Southern Govern<sup>mt</sup>. can do, provided the Battoemen & Waggoners hire or wages is regulated by the Legislature. I dare venture to affirm, if that is done, the good effect there of will soon be felt, as the Trader & Sutlers will thereby be enabled to dispose of their goods & stores much cheaper than heretofore, to the great Satisfaction & benefit of y<sup>e</sup> garrisons & Indians, than w<sup>h</sup>. nothing will more contribute towards keeping all the Indians now in our alliance firm in their present good dispositions towards us, & increase y<sup>t</sup>. Interest as well as Trade with them. I have been an Eye witness to the extravagant rate things were sold for at y<sup>e</sup> severall garrisons, as well as to the Ind<sup>s</sup>. occasioned chiefly by the high wages of the servants employed by y<sup>e</sup> Traders. I looked upon it incumbent on me to represent it to yu the Representatives of this County, and cannot doubt of your zeal & readiness in endeavouring to remedy an evil so prejudicial in its consequences to his Majestys Ind<sup>s</sup>. Interest, and that of his Troops in the severall distant Forts & Posts, who can have no refreshment but from the Suttlers & Traders.

I shall finish with reminding you of a Letter I took the liberty of writing you last Summer<sup>1</sup> before I left home, which I hope you received, as I therein observed to you, that the High Ways were much neglected & out of repair, owing to the lowness of the Fine on such Delinquents as refuse to work at y<sup>e</sup> Roads, Many choos- ing to stay at home, & pay their Fine, w<sup>h</sup>. is not sufficient now to hire others in their stead, as the Law directs. I therefore hope you will enlarge the Fines,<sup>2</sup> otherwise I do assure you the Road (which should be good thro such a Country as this is and w<sup>h</sup>. would be one of y<sup>e</sup> greatest inducements to the further settling of

<sup>1</sup> Not found.

<sup>2</sup> Enlarged by act of December 31, 1761. See *Colonial Laws of New York*, 4:578.



1762

---

Document n° 16

---

- Date :** 30 janvier 1762
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 372-374.
- Nature du document :** Rapport sur une conférence entre Thomas Gage, Daniel Claus et quatre chefs de Kahnawake, députés «in behalf of the whole Nation», à Montréal.
- Résumé :** L'orateur soumet une plainte qui a été débattue en conseil. Lorsque le pays a été conquis, les affaires indiennes ont été réglées à la satisfaction de tous les Indiens du Canada (allusion à la rencontre des 15 et 16 septembre 1760, à Kahnawake). Les Iroquois de Kahnawake espéraient pouvoir chasser et cultiver leurs terres en paix. Ils sont mécontents que les terres de la «seigneurie» du Sault-Saint-Louis soient concédées à des habitants par les jésuites, qui sont seulement chargés de les instruire en matière religieuse. Si les choses continuent ainsi, Les Iroquois de Kahnawake n'auront plus de terres cultivables et devront se rendre dans les bois avec leurs familles pour survivre.
- Les Indiens demandent la protection de William Johnson et la confirmation de leurs droits par de nouveaux titres.

trudet. upon You with business at a time when Your thoughts must be otherwise occupied. —

I most sincerely wish You all ye. fortitude of mind necessary on so melancholly an occasion. —

and am truely

Dear Sir

Your most Obedient

Humble Servant

W<sup>M</sup>. JOHNSON

The Honorable  
LIEUT. GOV<sup>R</sup>. COLDEN

INDORSED:

January 30, 1762

To Lt. Gov. Colden

Letter from Sir William  
Johnson inclosing Conferences  
with the Indians & Affidavits  
of Complaint against George  
Klock.

17<sup>th</sup>. Febr. 1762. Read in Council.

REPORT OF AN INDIAN CONFERENCE

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Montreal 30<sup>th</sup>. January 1762 —]<sup>2</sup>

Copy of a Conference held by his Excell<sup>y</sup>. Major General Gage in the presence of Capt Dan<sup>l</sup>. Claus Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>. of Indian affairs, with four Chiefs of Caghnawaga, or Sault St. Louis, Deputies in behalf of the whole Nation. —

Kaghneghtago, a Chief, addressed his Excellency

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Though this conference is dated Jan. 30, 1762, it was not entered in the Indian Records until Claus' arrival at Fort Johnson, in March; see Journal of Indian Affairs, March 24, 1762, post, p. 409.

Brother the Governor

The Chiefs and Warriors of our Nation having been assembled in Council, after mature, and unanimous deliberation, have sent us with the Complaint which we are going to make, and which touches us as well as our posterity so nearly

Brother

When this Country was reduced, Indian matters were wisely settled, and to the satisfaction of all the Indians in Canada. We then pleased ourselves with the hopes of quietly following our hunting and planting our Fields, which by the Accounts our Ancestors gave us were granted to us by the King of France; but what gives us now much uneasiness is, that these Lands are continually ceded, and given out in Lots to the Inhabitants in our Neighbourhood by our Fathers the Jesuits, who we looked upon, were only charged with instructing us in Religious matters, but if they Continue to act as they have done Since your Coming to this Government, we shall be without planting ground, and obliged to retire with our Familys into the Woods to search for subsistence. — For, we now can't go to our Fields without meeting with Frenchmen who give us to understand that the Land is theirs —

Brother

Our Predecessors have always told us, that, when the Land we live upon was granted to them, they had at the same time Letters of Concession<sup>1</sup> given them upon Parchment by their Father the Jesuit who obtained them from the King of France for us, and who explained to us our right and title to these Lands of Sault St. Louis for us and our posterity, and which extended itself from the Creek of *La Tortue* to that of Chatcau Gay, and that so particular that in case the French people and Indians

<sup>1</sup> See Louis XIV. Letter of Gift and Concession to the Caghnawaga Indians, dated May 29, 1680, post p. 374, which was submitted with this report.



should be fishing at the same time on any of these Creeks, they should be obliged to share the Fish between themselves — The Chief of our Town kept always carefully this parchment of our Right and Title, until about 50 years ago, when he that had the Custody of it was killed in Action, it then remained in the hands of his Wife, who not long after falling sick, was in her dying hours prevailed upon by her Confessor to deliver him the parchment, he persuading her that her salvation would be at stake in case she should dye possessed of it — Thus Brother we were deprived of our Letters of Concession, not knowing the consequences that would follow, nor imagining we should have any Variance about it, especially with those whom we looked upon as our spiritual, and Temporal Fathers, therefore we are the more surprized to meet with such treatment from them —

Wherefore, Brother, as we have no other resource left, but that of your Justice and Equity, We implore you in the name of our Whole Nation to grant us your protection in this Case, and to reinstate us in our Rights by new Titles in place of those that were taken from us with design to deprive us of our Lands —

This is what we have now to say, and we confirm it with this belt

Gave a Belt to General Gage

LOUIS XIV'S LETTER OF GIFT AND CONCESSION  
TO THE CAGHNAWAGA INDIANS

Copy<sup>1</sup>

[May 29, 1680]

Translation of Lewis the Fourteenth's Letter of Gift and Concession, Extracted from the Register of Records in the Secretary's office at Montreal —

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 6; submitted by Daniel Claus with records of Indian conference regarding complaints of Caghnawaga Indians, dated Jan. 30, 1762; this is a copy of a copy probably made in early February, 1762; the translator is unknown.

Lewis by the Grace of God, King of France and Navarre &c —  
To all whom these presents shall concern Greeting

Our Dearly and wellbeloved the Religious of the Company of Jesus, who reside in our Country of New France, having most humbly remonstrated to us, that the land of *La Prairie de la Magdelaine* which was heretofore conceded them, were too Wet to be planted and improved for the sustenance of the Iroquois who are established thereupon, and that it might be apprehended they would go off them, if it did not please us to grant them that Land called *Le Sault* containing two Leagues in front, to begin at a point which is opposite the rifts of St. Louis, and running up along that Lake in the same depth, with two Islands, *Islets*, and shallows over against it, and adjoining the Land of *La Prairie de La Magdelaine*, which will be the means not only to keep the said Iroquois, but also augment their Number, and likewise, Extend the light of faith of the Gospel, & to this Desired End contribute towards the Conversion and Instruction of said Iroquois, and to look favourably upon said Solicitors (the Jesuits) We have given, and Do give by these presents signed with our hand, the said Land called *Le Sault*, containing two Leagues in front, to begin at a point opposite the Rifts St. Louis, running up the Lake the same depth, with two Islands *Islets* and Shallows which are there, and are joyning the Lands of a *La Prairie de la Magdelaine*. With this Condition that the said Land called *Le Sault* shall return to us with all its improvements as soon as the Iroquois shall leave it —

Permitting all those who incline to carry to said Iroquois Rings, Knives, or other Merchandice of such kind whatsoever. — We do at the same time prohibit expressly to all the French that may Settle, or Establish themselves amongst said Iroquois or other Nations of Indians that may settle on the said Land called *Le Sault* to keep any Creatures, or Cattle, and forbid all, and every Person to erect a Tavern, or Taphouse in the Village of the Iroquois that may be built thereupon Ordering our Armies, and Members of our Supreme Council at Quebec, and all other Officers of Justice to have said Letters of Gift, & Concession



---

Document n° 17

---

**Date :** 6 février 1762

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 622-624.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Jeffery Amherst, de Fort Johnson.

**Résumé :** Deux chefs de Kahnawake sont venus avec un message de leur part ainsi que de celle des Algonquins et des Abénaquis. Ils demandent une rencontre à Albany avec William Johnson et les Indiens de Stockbridge, afin de régler une affaire de meurtre.

direct their choice, than a desire of having Justice distributed in the most equitable manner for the benefit of their Constituents.

I am Gentlemen, Your Wellwisher &c<sup>a</sup>.

Names of persons for Justices.

Peter Conyn Esq <sup>r</sup>	} Mohock District
John Butler	
Hendrick Fry Jun <sup>r</sup> .	} Conejoharee & Stonerabia
Jacob Klock	
Johann joost Herkemer Esq <sup>r</sup>	} Burnetsfield
Conrad Frank	
John Welles Esq <sup>r</sup> .	Cherry Valley
Cornelius Vroman Esq <sup>r</sup> .	} Schohare
Johann <sup>a</sup> . Lawyer Jun <sup>r</sup> .	

INDORSED: Letter to the Members of Assembly for the County the peace, agreeable to their desire.  
of Albany recommending persons, as Justices of

TO JEFFERY AMHERST

DJ.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Johnson, February 6<sup>th</sup> 1762.

SIR

By your Excellencys esteemed favour of the 24<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> I have the pleasure to find that you consider Mr. Shuckburghs merit and are willing to make some provision for him which I shall allways look upon as a great obligation.

Since my last I have been visited by sev<sup>l</sup>. chiefs of the Onondages, Oneidas & Tuscaroras, as well as by the Indians of both the Mohawk Castles who all have had some conferences with me, the Minutes of which I have the honour to enclose you.

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Not found.

Your Excell<sup>y</sup>. will therein observe that their principal Complaint is concerning their Lands, and the fraudulent proceedings of some persons who have endeavoured to cheat them thereof which I am very sorry to say I know too many witnesses of.

Such proceedings are not only highly unjust in themselves but are contrary to his majestics instructions to his Governours, & may prove of bad consequence if not attended to, and timely prevented. I have therefore agreeable to the desire of the Indians laid the particulars of some of their grievance before the Lieut Governor together with such proofs of the fraud as I could procure within so short a time.

Two Caghnawaga Chiefs are come from their Castle with a Message from them & the Algonkins & Abenakis requesting to have a meeting at Albany with me & the Stockbridge or New England Indians, in order to make up an affair concerning a Murther committed by them on a River Indian<sup>1</sup> who accompanied Capt. Kennedy<sup>2</sup> about 2 years ago to y<sup>e</sup> village of St. Francis, and which (when I was in Canada) I insisted on their making Satisfaction for.

I received a memorial the other day, directed to me as Superintendent of Indian affairs & signed by upyards of 50 who are Indian traders, Inhabitants of Albany Schenectady &c<sup>a</sup>. wherein they sett forth that the trading house established near Niagra Falls, which, by being in the way of the Indians to the fort will engross the Trade, & prevent them from selling their goods. They therefore prayed to know whether they might not have the like indulgence of trading at Little Niagra<sup>3</sup> as otherwise they could not continue the trade. I look on any application of this nature to be improperly addressed to me & I should therefore be glad to be honoured with your Excell<sup>y</sup>. Sentiments thereon.

<sup>1</sup> See Claus to Johnson, June 10, 1761.

<sup>2</sup> Captain Quinton Kennedy of the 17th regiment, sent on a mission to St Francis by General Amherst, August 8, 1759.— *Correspondence of William Pitt with Colonial Governors etc.*, 2:187.

<sup>3</sup> Fort Schlosser.

Vol. 3.

It gives me pleasure to hear that my opinion concerning the prohibition of Rum to the Indians has met with your Excell<sup>ty</sup>. approbation, and as there are now great quantities at several of the posts yet unsold I should be desirous to receive your directions concerning what is to be done therewith as I am of opinion that in case it is permitted to be sold to Ind<sup>s</sup>. it will greatly prejudice those Traders who now go without that article.

I have the honor to be with great Esteem Sir &c<sup>a</sup>.

To SIR JEFF. AMHERST

TO CADWALLADER COLDEN

Df.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Johnson February 6<sup>th</sup> 1762

DEAR SIR

Upon a former letter of mine you were pleased to assure me that I would be acquainted whenever there was a new Commission of the peace to be made out and that my recommendation shod<sup>d</sup>. have a due weight with you. As I am now informed by the Members of Assembly for the County of Albany (who desire a List from me of those who I think most proper for this part of the Country) that a new Commission of the peace is shortly to issue, I judged it proper to remind you thereof and to send you the enclosed names of such persons as are really the best qualified of any in these parts to serve as Justices of the peace,<sup>2</sup> and therefore beg leave to recommend them for that office, assuring you that nothing but the publick good, and my desire to see Justice more equally dispensed throughout the Country could induce me to wish any changes in the present Civil Magistrates.

I hope you have ere now received my last packett, with the Indian proceedings, & affidavits relative to Klocks behaviour &

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> See Johnson to the Albany County Members, February 6, 1762.

the land in dispute on which subjects I should be glad to be favoured with your and the Gentlemen of the Councils Sentiments as soon as convenient.

Dr. Sir, with perfect Esteem Your &c<sup>a</sup>.

P. S. If Mr. Dan<sup>l</sup>. Campbell was to be made a Justice for Schenectady, I am certain he would make a very good one. I forgot to mention his name in the list to the Members.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> L<sup>t</sup> GOV<sup>r</sup> COLDEN

FROM JOHN CARDEN

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Martinique February 8<sup>th</sup> 1762

Dr. Sr.

I hope the account I give you of transactions here wont be Disagreeable to you. On the 16<sup>th</sup> of January we landed near point Negroe in the morning the Men of war hauled up and Silenced all their Batterys at our Landing they never fir'd one Shot at us but the next day had skirmishes with the Inhabitants & Negroes we took numbers of negroes prisoners the first troops that landed was four companys of rangers (which I am with) Com<sup>dd</sup>. by Capt<sup>n</sup>. Kennedy then follow'd the Grenadiers Supported by the Battalions we lay on our arms that night and the next day moved nearer the Enemy we dislodg'd about three hundred whites & blacks and took possession of very advantageous ground where we had skirmishes every day and kill'd numbers of the Enemy. We erected batterys of Cannon & 1 lowitzers and Cohorns. The enemy had all the heights caled Morntor-tanson fortify'd with redoubts and cannon mounted in them which on the 24<sup>th</sup> of January (the Corps I belong to & the Grenadiers) attacked and drove the enemy out of them. Our Loss inconsiderable, four officers and one hundred privates kill'd and some officers

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.



---

Document n° 18

---

**Date :** 9 février 1762

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 629.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus, de Castle Cumberland.

**Résumé :** Johnson est content d'apprendre que les Indiens du Canada se comportent bien malgré les abus dont ils font l'objet. Il attend les Iroquois de Kahnawake et d'autres Indiens du Canada dans quelques jours à Albany, pour affaire. Johnson demande à Daniel Claus de s'informer des dispositions des Indiens et de vérifier s'ils ont reçu un message des Six-Nations iroquoises, les enjoignant d'attaquer les Britanniques. Johnson veut également savoir où est Atquandeghte, le chef d'Oswegatchie.



One Capt. Balfour is arrived in this Town fm. Pittsburgh in his way from Missilimakinac & the Lakes Hurons, Michigan, Puans Bay & River St. Joseph. I suppose this Gentleman was detach'd with some of Majr. Godwin's<sup>1</sup> Party that escorted you to Detroit.

Much Damage has been done at Pittsburgh by the rising of the Waters, thereupon Colo Eyre is going up as Engineer. We are likely to break with the Spaniards they demanding the disputed Part of Georgia. This may bring on an Indian War in that Quarter in which many tribes of the Savages will be involved, may be universally.

It is said Mr. Pitt is at the helm again, the Pacquet daily Expected and we are impatient to hear how it goes in the West Indies.

Mr. Kenneday has promised me some Melon seeds of all sorts & a peculiar kind of Beet root which with all the extraordinary kind of Seeds I can procure shall send to you as soon as the River is open for the Sloops. Be pleased to make any Compliments & best service acceptable to your family.

I am with most fervent wishes for your health & Prosperity yr most obliged and most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

R SHUCKBURGH

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> SIR WILL<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Baronet.

FROM JACOB OEL

The preceding letter was followed in the Library Collection (See Johnson Calendar, p. 125) by a letter of February 8th from Rev. Jacob Oel, inquiring as to the purpose of Boston people in their movement to educate New York Indians and revealing fears of a sectarian design (printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 4:307-8; Q. 4:198-99). Destroyed by fire.

<sup>1</sup> Gladwin's.

TO DANIEL CLAUS

Df. S.<sup>1</sup>

SIR

Castle Cumberland Febr. 9<sup>th</sup> 1762

Yours of the 3<sup>d</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>. & continued to the 29<sup>th</sup> I received a few days ago, as I did also your Packet by Mr. Wade in the Fall.

I am extremely glad to hear the Ind<sup>s</sup>. there behave so well under so much oppression, and Ill usage, and I greatly commend your care in accommodating the many differences wh. have happened between them and Soldiery &c<sup>a</sup>. I am surprised to hear that gentlemen of any Rank or sense should give themselves Airs now in talking so Slightly of Ind<sup>s</sup>. who before would fly before a handfull of them, nay perhaps would do the same now if put to the trial. Those are the kind of people whom the Indians would have least to dread from if ever they were to engage, for brave men would not talk so idely or inconsistently.

I am fully convinced your presence there has been indispensably necessary and am as apprehensive that your absence would leave them Ind<sup>s</sup>. very uneasy, and liable to be Ill treated by every indiscreet person, of wh. kind I fear there are a great many there as well as here. I should have tried with General Amherst ere now for liberty for you to come down a while, but that I expected my letter to you would, on being communicated to Governour Gage undoubtedly have procured you his leave which I am now sorry to find is not the case and that you are thereby disappointed which I could not have suspected, my writing now to the Gener<sup>l</sup>. will be too late, for this winter, as yr ice will not be passable by the time I could have his Answ<sup>r</sup>. in case it should be favourable, wh. is really more than I expect, from his late conduct to all the officers of garrisons. However, I will try my Interest with him, which, except on your acc<sup>l</sup>. I should very reluctantly do as you know I hate to ask favors. As yr standing of your Regiment is looked upon to be very precarious, (and in case you liked, or proposed to yourself a Country life) I cant

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

vol. 3.

say but you would be right to sell, provided it can be done with propriety, & credit, which you will doubtless first consider.

I expect the Caghnawageys & other Ind<sup>s</sup>. of Canada in a day or two at Albany on business, as two of their people were here to apprise me of their coming some days ago. I had an unexpected visit last week from the Ondagaes, Oneidaes, Tuscarora's & two Mohawk Castles, wh. lasted 8 Days. It was chiefly Compliment & to Welcome me home from the Detroit, and learn what passed there, as well as to exculpate themselves, and assure me in y<sup>e</sup> strongest manner they were noways concerned in the message sent to the Ind<sup>s</sup>. of Detroit Ottawaes &c<sup>a</sup>. and lastly to desire no more of our People should be allowed to purchase or settle any of their Lands. I have now sent to call all the Six Nations to a meeting at my house abt. y<sup>e</sup> begin<sup>g</sup>. of March when I expect to know the Resolution of the Chenussios &c<sup>a</sup>. who wanted to quarrel with us. I would have you inquire all you can into the disposition of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. in that Quarter, and w<sup>t</sup>. messages were sent them by the Six Nations last year concerning a war ag<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> English, also inquire where Atquandagehty y<sup>e</sup> Swegatchy Chief is, and w<sup>t</sup> he is abt. I understand he is of y<sup>e</sup> same way of thinking with Kindarunti y<sup>e</sup> Chenussio, who is y<sup>e</sup> promoter of the Scheme to carry on a war with us. If you find it is so Send for him, & talk to him privately about it and tell him by such a step he would infallably bring on y<sup>e</sup> entire ruin of all the Indians, who would Join in so unnatural a Plott, and then let me know what he says or intends.

My Compliments to Doctor Ogilvie & Family, who I hope are well, tell him his brother has been here two days on a visit from Fort Stanwix, is very well, desires his regards to him & Family, & wonders he does not hear from them. He is now just setting off in a hurry, so has not time to write. Pray let me know whether you have finished y<sup>e</sup> correction of the Indian Prayer Book, as I want to get a Number printed.

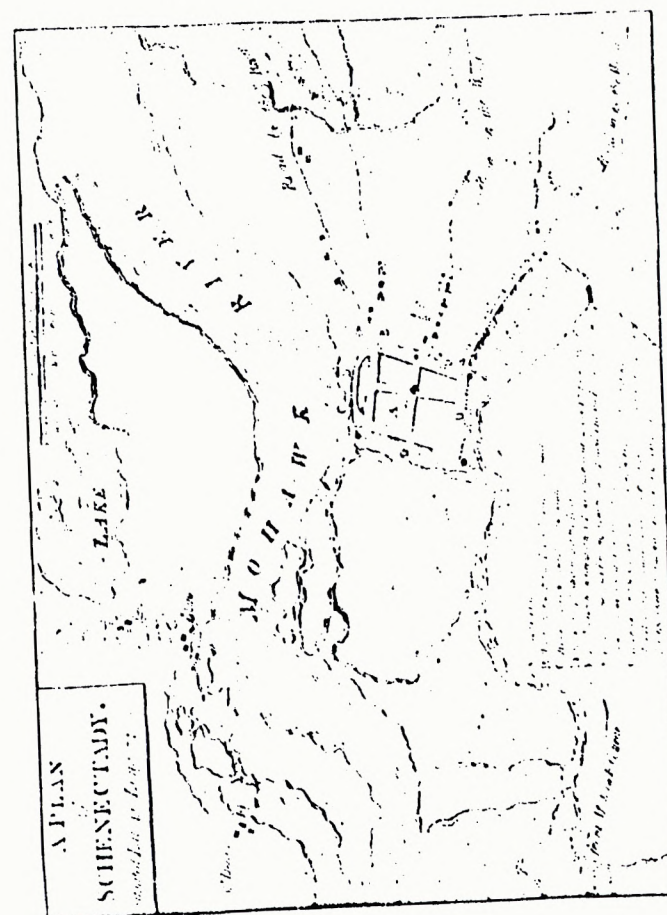
All freinds here are well, and desire to be remembered to you.

I am Sir

Your Welwisher & Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

CAPT<sup>n</sup>. DANIEL CLAUS.



---

Document n° 19

---

- Date :** 15 mars 1762
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 398-399.
- Nature du document :** Rapport sur une conférence entre Daniel Claus et les Indiens de Kahnesatake, à Kahnesatake.
- Résumé :** Claus enquête, à la demande de Thomas Gage, sur les ceintures de wampum envoyées, durant l'automne 1760 et le printemps suivant, d'Oswegatchie, aux Cinq-Nations iroquoises et à l'ensemble des Indiens du Nord. Gage veut savoir qui a envoyé ces messages et quel est leur contenu.
- Claus a rencontré les chefs du village de Kahnesatake en conseil public. On lui a fait comprendre que, après la Conquête, les Indiens d'Oswegatchie se sont retrouvés sans prêtre et en ont demandé un aux Sulpiciens, qui ont plutôt proposé, lors d'une rencontre à Kahnesatake, d'ériger une mission à 7 ou 8 lieues d'Oswegatchie, en aval de la rivière. Au printemps suivant, des messages en provenance des Chenussios (Iroquois de la vallée de l'Ohio) ont circulé, disant qu'une importante force anglaise s'apprêtait à anéantir les Indiens du Canada. Ceux-ci n'ont pas cru ces

messages et en ont même fait part au général Gage.

Les chefs de Kahnesatake assurent le général Gage de leur sincérité et de leur amitié envers les Britanniques et espèrent que l'on cessera de les soupçonner.



## CONFERENCE WITH CANASADAGA INDIANS

*Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>*

Report of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Dan<sup>l</sup>. Claus's proceedings at Canassadaga with the Indians there, Dated *Montreal 15<sup>th</sup>. March 1762*

His Excellency Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage having desired Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus, Dep<sup>y</sup>. Agent for Indian affairs to make all possible enquiry, what belts of Wampum were sent during the Autumn 1760. and the Spring following by the way of Oswegatchy to the five Nations, and from thence to the Northern Indians, and by whom, with the substance thereof, and whether the Clergy of Canada might not be suspected to have a hand therein, he was further required to find out the person (a Frenchman) who passed amongst the Indians by the Name of *Taghtaghquisera* and what message he sent in December last by three Canassadago Indians, one of them named Joseph, Nephew of one Simon an half breed Trader at Canasadaga —

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus thereupon went to Canasadaga, and made the most strict enquiry in private relative thereto, after which he had a Publick Meeting of the Chiefs of that Village, the result of both which was, that he was given to understand that after the reduction of that Country, the Oswegatchy Indians finding themselves deprived of their Priest, applied to the Clergy of St. Sulpice to replace that Mission, but said Clergy finding it inconvenient to send, or continue one at Oswegatchy, proposed in a Meeting held at Canasadaga by the Indians of that Town, & where their Chiefs, and most of that Nation then resided, to erect a Mission about 7 or 8 Leagues down the River from Oswegatchy, at this Meeting were several of the Clergy of St. Sulpitius present, but not the Vicar. The Same Spring several reports were spread, and Messages with belts of Wampum were sent amongst them from the Chenussios that a numerous English Army was preparing to cut off the praying Indians of Canada,

<sup>1</sup> In Public Record Office, W. O. 34, Vol. 39; enclosed in Johnson to Amherst, April 1, 1762, *Johnson Papers*, 3:664.

but they knowing the Six Nations to be fond of sending alarming news & messages returned the belts without giving credit thereto, and at the same time acquainted General Gage therewith —

With regard to the Frenchman who went by the Name of *Taghtaghquisera* they never knew, or heard of any other person of that name excepting Mons<sup>r</sup>. Longeuil, Seigneur of the Cedars who went to France on the surrender of Canada. Simon the half breed Trader has a son in law called Joseph, whose Surname is Feifer born at Burnetsfield on the Mohock River who was taken in the beginning of the last War, when a boy and Speaks Arundax, but very little Iroquois, and who never meddled with any publick business, neither was he employed in carrying messages —

The Chiefs of Canasadaga, by the before mentioned, & other occurring questions put to them, being apprehensive that Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage suspected them of some evil design, begged of Cap<sup>t</sup> Claus to assure his Excellency in the most solemn manner of their Sincerity and friendship for the English, and therefore hoped he would drop any suspicious thoughts with regard to them they being too sensible of the blessings of peace, and a mild & quiet Government after feeling the miseries of a tedious War still recent in their memories, to promote, or engage in fresh hostilities, which might probably terminate in their destruction —

FROM JEFFERY AMHERST

*Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>*

*New York, 17<sup>th</sup>. March 1762.*

SIR,

A Few days ago I received a Letter from Maj<sup>r</sup>. Gladwin,<sup>2</sup> Informing me of a Discovery he had made of the Evil Intentions of the Indians, Stirred up thereto, by the Priests and Jesuits: Altho' this Intelligence appears to me altogether wild and Im-

<sup>1</sup> In Public Record Office, W. O. 34, Vol. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Gladwin to Amherst, March 5, 1762, *ante*, p. 394.

- Date :** 24-30 mars 1762
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 409-415.
- Nature du document :** Journal des affaires Indiennes ; compte rendu d'une rencontre entre William Johnson et des représentants abénaquis.
- Résumé :**
- Le 27 mars, 5 Abénaquis arrivent à Fort Johnson avec un esclave destiné aux Indiens de Stockbridge.
- Le 28 mars, ils ont une rencontre avec William Johnson. Les Abénaquis donnent l'esclave à Johnson et lui demandent de le faire parvenir aux Indiens de Stockbridge. Ils sont désolés du temps mis pour régler cette affaire, mais la destruction de leur village (en 1759) et le manque d'argent les ont empêchés d'agir plus rapidement.
- Le 29 mars, Johnson leur répond qu'il les reçoit parmi les nations amies des Britanniques. Il approuve la façon dont ils ont réglé leur différend avec les Indiens de Stockbridge. Il leur dit que la seule manière de vivre paisiblement est de préserver leur amitié avec les Anglais, de réunir leur peuple dans un village, de se concentrer sur la chasse, l'agriculture et le commerce, et de cesser d'errer dans le pays. Il leur recom-

mande de ne pas porter attention aux messages qui les enjoignent d'attaquer les Britanniques. Les Abénaquis ne doivent pas tenir de conseil avec d'autres nations sans en informer d'abord Johnson et avoir obtenu son approbation. Ils doivent s'adresser dorénavant au gouverneur de Trois-Rivières ou à Claus, qui transmettront leurs messages à Johnson.

Les Abénaquis répondent qu'ils sont pleinement satisfaits du discours de Johnson, mais affirment ne pouvoir répondre convenablement sur le champ. Ils doivent d'abord rapporter les propos de Johnson aux chefs de la nation.

Le 30 mars, les Abénaquis demandent une nouvelle rencontre avec Johnson. Ils veulent un autre missionnaire pour aider Roubaud, qui est malade. Johnson répond qu'ils doivent s'adresser au clergé, qui fera sans doute le nécessaire.

ms. 10

to this proceeding, however, it being his fault, as I will plainly and to his shame make appear, I cannot be blamed, nor Censured for Using him as he deserves. Therefore in as much as it requires haste, I beg you will use your Utmost for the Recovery thereof, . . ."

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS<sup>1</sup>

[March 24-30, 1762.]

Capt Dan<sup>1</sup>. Claus Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs, arrived at Fort Johnson from Montreal, and delivered Sir William several papers,<sup>2</sup> & proceedings relative to a Complaint by the Indians of Caghnawaga concerning their Lands, of all which the following<sup>3</sup> are Copys.

25<sup>th</sup>.

Ten Onondagas arrived, and acquainted Sir William that their Nation were out of patience expecting the Chenussios & other Senecas, whom they heard were collecting all the English prisoners amongst their several Tribes, as well as those yet remaining with the Delawares, and others — so that they judged it would be six, or Eight days yet before they could be here; That the Oneidas, Tuscaroras &c<sup>a</sup> as well as they, waited only the arrival of the Chenussios — Sir William ordered these Onondagas provisions, and sent them to the ground laid out for their encampment —

27<sup>th</sup>.

Five Abenakis Chiefs, their Interpreter, and a *Panis* Slave (whom they were to deliver up to the Stockbridge Indians) arrived, and after paying their Compliments to Sir William, were directed to the Quarters assigned them

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 6.

<sup>2</sup> See Report of an Indian Conference, Jan. 30, 1762, *ante* p. 372. Louis XVI's Letter of Gift and Concession to the Caghnawaga Indians, May 29, 1680, *ante* p. 374, Decree of a Court, undated, *ante*, p. 376, and Haldimand to Johnson, March 17, 1762, *ante* p. 400.

<sup>3</sup> The papers mentioned in note 2 above were submitted by Claus on his arrival at Fort Johnson, and were entered in the Indian Records following the prefatory statement above, dated March 24, 1762.



28<sup>th</sup>.

The Abenakis were called to a Meeting in order to declare the purpose of their Errand —

Present

Sir William Johnson Bart

Capt Dan<sup>l</sup>. Claus Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>. L<sup>t</sup>. Johnson Secretary

Abraham alias Tayorheasere a Mohock Chief, & Cap<sup>t</sup>.

Dick a principal Warrior of Onondaga, some Conajoharees & the Abenakis —

Sir William having desired the Interpreter to acquaint the Abenakis he was ready to hear them, accordingly Jean Baptiste, al<sup>l</sup> *Wadongemil* spoke as follows —

Father

Nothwithstanding the length, and fatigue of our journey hath been very great, yet, the pleasure we receive on finding you Well, on our arrival, hath sufficiently compensated us for our Labour, and caused us to forget, all we have undergone — therefore with these Strings of Wampum we Clear your sight, open your Ears, & remove all uneasiness which may have had place in your breast —

String

Father

We acknowledge to have received your Summons last Spring, but the great distress we have laboured under since the Destruction of our Castle, together with the loss we have Since that sustained by Fire rendered us unable to obey your Call until now — We therefore hope you will not impute our delay to any bad Cause, or attribute it to any wilfull neglect —

String

Father

For the reasons I have already mentioned we have been hitherto scattered and dispersed so that we could not have a proper Meeting upon your Messages concerning *Capt Jacobs*,<sup>1</sup> and his Nation but

<sup>1</sup> A Stockbridge Indian.

on receipt thereof last Spring we immediately collected as much money as would purchase a Slave in order to accomodate all differences between us, and our Brothers the Stockbridge Indians, who had one of their Men killed by us; for which purpose we are now come hither — As we Consider you as our Father we beg your directions, & willingly submit ourselves to your Reproof if we have been guilty of any mistake or neglect — and be assured we esteem you as our real Friend & Father, and as such address you —

gave a Belt

Father

We see the head of our Brothers the River Indians is bleeding, occasioned by the Wound we have given them by the death of one of their Nation whom we killed, and therefore with this belt of wampum We take the Axe out of their Heads, and sink it in a rapid Stream which shall drive it to the bottomless Sea, that it can never again be found, and that all the past may be forever forgotten

gave a belt

Then replaced the Man who was killed with a *Panis* Slave whom they delivered up to Sir William to be sent by him to the Stockbridge Indians, together with the 2 Belts of Wampum, after which the speaker addressed Sir William as follows —

Father

We the Deputies of the Abenakis Nation beg that after the Ceremony of replacing their loss, you will be pleased to make the same known to all the Indian Nations hereabouts, for that they may forget what hath passed, and that an Everlasting friendship may subsist between us, and our posterity; and we beg you will offer them our Sincere Wishes and salutations —

gave a belt

Father

We pray to the great Being above, that he will from henceforth guide, & rule our hearts, so that we may remain united with all

those Nations for ever hereafter, and form one large House together so that we may live in strict Union as one Family and with this belt we clean away all filth which we may have occasioned —

A belt

Father

We have long wished to see you and our Brethren the Indians in these parts, and it affords us now the utmost pleasure of meeting you, and them here — as there were but a few of our people at home when we set off, we could not think of any thing more to conferr with you upon, but next summer when our People shall be assembled, we hope to have a more ample Interview with You, and shall therefore for the present make an end —

A belt

Sir William then told them that he had attended to what they had sayed, and would on the Morrow say something to them — The Mohocks, Onondagas, &c. likewise signified to them their approbation of what they had done, after which the Meeting broke up for that day —

29<sup>th</sup>.

The Abenakis Deputies &c. being assembled Sir William spoke to them as follows —

Children of the Abenakis Nation —

I bid you hearty Wellcome to my House, where there is a Council fire always burning clear for the benefit & reception of all Indians who are Friends to the English, and from your late Conduct I now receive your Nation amongst that number

3 Strings of Wampum

Children

As I am sensible of the fatigue you have undergone in your Journey hither, at this severe Season of the Year — I with these strings of Wampum wipe away the sweat from off your body, and also pluck the thorns out of your feet, that you may be able to return with ease and pleasure —

3 Strings

Children

With these Strings of Wampum, I dry up the Tears which you have lately had occasion to shed, for the losses you sustained thro' your own obstinacy, and ignorance, and I open also your Eyes, that you may plainly discern your past folly (which I expect you will never more repeat) and that you may take notice of the favour & indulgence you enjoy under the English —

3 Strings

Children

I approve of the method you have taken to reconcile all differences between your Nation, and the Stockbridge Indians, which measures should always be taken as soon as possible but the reasons you have given (which I am willing to believe are just) for your delaying it so long, satisfy me, and be assured the Stockbridge Indians will also be ready enough to make allowance for your unavoidable delay, as well as contented with the satisfaction you have made, which I shall immediately acquaint them with, and call them to fetch the Prisoner — I shall likewise let all the Surrounding Nations of Indians know (agreeable to your request) what you have now done, and that all Differences which have subsisted between the River Indians, & you, are happily accommodated

A belt

Children

I am pleased with your Endeavors and desire to live in friendship with all the Nations of Indians in this quarter and I must (as I have done to them) recommend it to you as the only sure means of enjoying peace & happiness to live in the strictest Amity with your New Friends the English — as also to collect your people together in one Village, apply yourselves to your hunting, planting and Trade, and leave off Rambling about through the Country; by following which advice you will become more respectable than you are at present, and as I expect you will observe the same you may in that case depend upon his Britannick Majestys fatherly protection, and the friendship of his Subjects the English —

A belt



## Children

There is one thing remaining which I must recommend to you that is, that you do not for the future listen, or pay any regard to evil reports, from any quarters whatsoever, to which I know the Indians in General, and your people in particular are too ready Upon several occasions to give credit, which I am induced to impute to their Consciousness of having hitherto acted an unnatural part against the English, who are notwithstanding so humane and generous a people (of which you see daily proofs) that they will readily forgive, and forget what hath passed, provided You behave for the future as Friends, and Allies, which You Should, and I expect you will do, as thereby you may depend on their friendship and protection

A belt

## Children

As You are now come into the Indian Confederacy of which I have the Superintendency I must desire you will not enter into, or hold any private or publick Meetings with any Nations of Indians whatsoever, without my knowledge and approbation, as such meetings must raise in us suspicions of the sincerity of your Intentions, & tend to overset the happy state, you now are entering into — Whenever therefore you have anything of Moment amongst you, I expect you will communicate the same to his Majestys Governor of *Trois Rivières*, or to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus my Deputy at Montreal who will transmit it to me, as also acquaint you with my sentiments and Answer thereon, as a means of preventing your taking a long and fatiguing Journey to my House —

A belt

To which the Speaker of the Abenakis made answer

## Father

Your Speech in Answer to ours has in all respects given us inexpressible Satisfaction, but as there are only a few of us here, and those Chiefly young people, we cannot pretend to give you a proper and sufficient Answer thereupon, Wherefore we beg leave

to deferr it to another opportunity, that in the mean time we may lay what you have sayed before the Chiefs and Leaders of our Nation to have a General Consultation thereupon —

30<sup>th</sup>.

The Abenakis desired another Meeting with Sir William and after assembling, their Speaker addressed him as follows

## Father

We have a few words more to say, after which we shall have entirely done, and take our leave —

We look upon our Journey to have been very favourable to us, in that we have had the pleasure, (by divine permission), of finding you, our Father in Good health — Our request now is concerning the performance of Divine service amongst us, for which purpose we were always used to have two Clergymen appointed but, since the destruction of our Village *Mr. Robeaud*<sup>1</sup> alone remains with us, and as he is generally indisposed, he cannot perform the Service singly, which we were accustomed to have three times a day — We therefore address ourselves to you as the Superintendant of our Affairs, that we may have the Clergyman who left us, recalled, so that we may not forget, or Neglect our prayers, especially, in case our Nation collect themselves to their Village as you have recommended —

to which Sir William Johnson replied

## Children

On the Reduction of Canada His Excellency Sir Jeffery Amherst was pleased to permit the free use of their Religion not only to the French Inhabitants, but also to the Indians living in that Country, which is an indulgence they, and you, should never forget, and as to the number of Missionaries proper for each Nation, that must be left entirely to the determination of the Clergy who have always managed those affairs, and will no doubt do what is necessary therein —

<sup>1</sup> Roubaud, Jesuit missionary to the Abenakis.

---

Document n° 21

---

- Date :** 3-6 mai 1762
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 442-449.
- Nature du document :** Extrait du Journal des affaires indiennes ; réponse de Johnson à l'ambassade de l'année précédente des Iroquois de Kahnawake et de Kanesatake.
- Résumé :** Le 6 mai , Johnson répond au discours des Indiens des Sept Nations, présenté en 1761, devant George Croghan, à Albany. Johnson donne son message à Claus qui se chargera de le communiquer aux Indiens à Montréal.
- Johnson assure que les Britanniques vont tenir leurs engagements aussi longtemps que les Indiens seront tranquilles et amicaux. Johnson renouvelle l'alliance conclue avec eux et leur dit de ne pas oublier leurs engagements. Le général (sans doute Jeffery Amherst) a Interdit la vente d'alcool aux Indiens. Johnson est content des pressions exercées par les Sept-Nations sur les Abénakis, pour qu'ils adoptent une attitude plus conciliante («you have admonished your Cousins the *Abenakis* to act a proper part»). Les Indiens ont bien fait de relâcher les prisonniers anglais qu'ils détenaient. Johnson



sait que les Indiens recevaient beaucoup de choses des Français, mais ils ne doivent pas espérer la même chose avec les Anglais : «You will certainly think yourselves no way intitled to any thing from us, as yet, and can only hope for a friendly behaviour from us». Johnson leur recommande de se concentrer sur la chasse, l'agriculture et le commerce et de ne pas dépendre des autres. Il leur demande de ne pas prêter attention aux messages destinés à les éloigner des Britanniques (p. 445-449).

Wife, that I have lately lost my Daughter Willett, & Caty continues dangerously ill of a Hectic, I hope you will excuse my not answering yours of the 17<sup>th</sup> of last month sooner & in the manner I would take pleasure to do.

I directed Mr. Banyar to inform you of what is done in Council in respect to Clock which is all in our power to do & I hope it will give satisfaction to the Indians. I believe he is now humbled so far as not to take upon him to brag.

The Gentlemen of the Council who act as Justices of the Peace take the oath of a justice of Peace for the Province as well as that of Councillor.

I have the Misfortune likewise at this time to have an unusual load of public business all which I hope will excuse my referring you to Mr. Banyar for farther particulars. I am with great esteem & regard, Sir.

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS<sup>2</sup>

[May 3-6, 1762]

Forty four Indians from the Susquehanna, & Otsiningo, who had set out in order to attend the General Meeting of the six Nations, arrived at St. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson's.

May 3<sup>d</sup>.

The Oghquago's Waited on Sir William when Adam Chief Sachem of Oghquago made the following speech

Brother Gorah Warraghiyagey

On our receiving notice from the Six Nations of your calling them to a General Meeting to be held at your House, We, the Representatives now present of the different Nations living along the Susquehanna River, and its branches, set off in order to hear what you had to say but we are sorry to find we came too late —

Then performed the Ceremony of Condolance usual on such

<sup>1</sup> Johnson Papers, 3:684.

<sup>2</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 6.

occasions after which *Thomas King* stood up, & spoke to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows

Brother

As we came too late to be present ourselves, we beg you will acquaint us with what passed at the Meeting, and with your intentions —

After this, Adam, stood up with a long String of Wampum in his hand, and after acquainting Sir William of the death of one of the Sachems, whom he had formerly made, presented another Indian named *Towanutta* al<sup>t</sup>. William of the Tuscaroras, saying, their Nation had a great opinion of his Abilities, and would be glad, Sir William would create him a Sachem —

Gave a long String

Thomas King then produced a Speech of Governor Bernards of Boston in Writing with his Seal at Arms affixed thereto, also, one white belt, and two Strings Given by him at the same time to be delivered with his Speech, (by Thomas King, who came lately from Boston) to the Six Nations, which they desired Sir William to read, and Explain to them, that done, Thomas told Sir Will<sup>m</sup>. that he would go and deliver said Speech and Wampum at Onondaga, and leave it to the six Nations to return an Answer thereto —

Sir William bade them wellcome, and performed the ceremony of Condolance in return, after which he told them, that he would have been glad to have had them present at the Meeting, that they might have heard what had passed thereat, which he was certain (from the knowledge he had of them and their good disposition) would have given them great satisfaction, & that notwithstanding the whole thereof was somewhat tedious, he would for their information repeat all that was material —

Then repeated to them the Transactions at the Meeting — with the Cause thereof — They expressed the greatest Satisfaction on finding that the Senecas had explained themselves so well

MS. A. 10.

concerning their late behavior, and had made so many promises of behaving better for the future. Then assured Sir William that the late conduct of that Nation had given them so much Uneasiness for some time past that their minds could not be at rest, being so sensible of the ill consequences which must attend a Breach with their Brethren, they had sent several belts of Wampum advising and conjuring them to desert from so unnatural and rash an attempt, as well as to deliver up all the prisoners amongst them, and live in friendship with the English —

Then Adam of Oghquago spoke to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows

Brother

We beg to recommend to your consideration the unlawfull Claims of the Connecticut People to a large tract of our best Land along the Susquehanna River, known by the Name of *Skahan-doane*, concerning which the Six Nations have spoke to you, it behoves us to look into the same, and prevent the English from Settling thereon which must prove our Ruin, having no more Such Land, either for planting, or hunting, we therefore entreat you to look into the affair and not suffer us to be dispossessed of our Lands, which might tend to upset the good Work of peace and Friendship so happily settled at the last Meeting —

Sir William assured the Indians thereupon that he would represent their Grievance in a proper manner, and use all his Interest to have Justice done them, or any Indians who were really injured — Then acquainted them with his approbation of *Towamutta* & taking him by the hand told him that he now made him a Sachem, advised him to behave himself well in that Station, & to make it his Study to cultivate the Friendship of the English, & promote the welfare of his people

Then gave them some powder, & shot & ca with some provisions to carry them home, & orders to have their Arms, & working implements mended & also some Money as private presents to the Sachems, after which he dismissed them —

May 6<sup>th</sup>.

Sir William prepared the following Answer to the Speech delivered by the Caghnawaga's & ca to Mr. Croghan at Albany in June 1761, which Answer he gave Capt. Claus to deliver there at Montreal for Which place he was to proceed within a few days.

Brethren of Caghnawaga, Ganaghsadaga, & all others our Friends in Canada

I was last year prevented from Meeting you at Albany, by reason of my being then preparing to set out for the D'etroit but Mr. Croghan who then spoke with you, having transmitted your Speech to me, I now take the opportunity of Capt. Claus My Deputy's return to Canada to Answer the same, having some time ago acquainted you with the Good Success of My Negotiations, and the friendly State in which I left the Indians about the D'etroit last year —

Brethren

As I understand by Capt Claus that you have (since my leaving Canada) lost a great many of your people by sickness, for which I am sorry, I now take this opportunity by him of condoling your loss, & wiping away the Tears from your Eyes so that you may look up to the Divine being & crave his blessing, and a Continuance of health to those who have Survived, as well as to enable you to look cheerfully at your Brethren, the English, and observe what they have done and still continue to do for you

3 Very long Strings

Brethren

At the Meeting which I held with you in Canada after the reduction of that Country to his Britannick Majestys Arms, I spoke to you with Sincerity, and meant what I said, and you may rest assured that Whatever promises the English make, or engagements they enter into with you, or any other Nation they will punctually observe, as long as you continue to behave well



and friendly towards them and this I recommend to you to do, as the most certain means of making you an happy people —

Brethren

A belt of 9 Rows, & 4 Ovals thereon

I thank you for your gathering together and burying the bones of such of our people, as we have lost during the War, and as you have been imprudently led to act as an unnatural part against the English by the instigation of the French, whereby you have also lost several of your people, I now gather up all their bones, bury them, and level the graves wherein they are deposited, so as never more to be seen —

A belt of 10 Rows

Brethren

As you are now become one people with us, I chearfully Join in Strengthening and brightening the Covenant Chain of Peace and friendship, and you may depend upon it that no thing on Earth can break it, so long as you all strictly abide thereby, and as you have not the advantage of Records like us, I recommend it to you, often to repeat the purport thereof & of all our mutual Engagements, to your young people so as they may never be forgotten

A Covt. Chain belt of 8 Rows

Brethren

I am Glad to find your Warriors are so sensible of their own, and the Interest of your people, that they joyn you in Strengthening and maintaining the peace and friendship lately settled between us, and be assured our Warriors are equally well inclined to do the same —

A Belt of 7 Rows

Brethren

It is also very agreeable to me to hear that your warriors are determined to behave in such a manner as to leave no room for any doubt of the sincerity of their professions, I recommend it to you and them to persevere in these good resolutions which cannot fail of rendering the present peace lasting —

A belt 9 Rows —

Brethren

The General was so sensible of the bad effects of spirituous liquors being brought to sell amongst the Indian Nations, that (in order to put a stop to its pernicious consequences) he has entirely prohibited any from being sent, or brought amongst you, and I am hopefull that by this means, there will be no further disputes, or Quarrells between you, and any of his Majestys subjects —

A belt of 8 Rows

Brethren

From what the Warriors said in your speech, I cannot in the least imagine that any thing evil can remain in their hearts which requires purging, if there should, I am at a loss to understand what was meant by the friendly declarations they made. By this belt of Wampum cleanse and purge your bodys and theirs of all ill humours which might have been lodged there, and wash you with that pure Water which your Ancestors made use of on all such occasions —

A belt of 8 Rows

Brethren

It is certain you have been in darkness for some time, of which I am glad you are now become sensible, and with this belt I dispel that dark Cloud which hung over you, that you, and yours may enjoy the pleasant and enlivening sunshine —

A belt of 10 Rows

Brethren

I am sorry to hear of your meeting with so many stumps in the Road hither; you must consider it is newly repaired, & cannot be so smooth, and even as when a little more used, I will assist you in making it level, smooth, & wide, so that you, and we may travel it with safety, and pleasure by night or day to all, or any of our Towns —

A belt of 9 Rows with a black Road thro' the Middle —



Brethren

Agreeable to my desire some time ago I find you have admonished your Cousins the *Abenakis* to act a proper part, for which I thank you, and now tell you that they have settled that unhappy affair with the Stockbridge Indians to their satisfaction, & have in every thing else behaved very prudently, with all which I have acquainted the six Nations, and I hope you will take care to see that they act up to the promises they have made —

A belt of 7 Rows

Brethren

You have acted well and wisely in delivering up all our people who were Prisoners amongst you, as you know there could not be that strict friendship kept up which it is natural for Brothers, or Friends to bear each other, whilst the people of either side were detained prisoners, & I shod. be as ready to procure you any of your flesh & blood if I should hear of them

A belt

Brethren

I am much concerned at your having any cause of Complaint agt. Your Brethren who were posted at the *Cedars*, — I am certain that no ill treatment would be offered to any of your people with the approbation of any Officer, and, as you know that Soldiers are sometimes inconsiderate, especially when in liquor, & that your Young Men are so likewise there must be an allowance made; This I can assure you, that neither the General, nor any Officer will suffer you to be ill treated, knowingly and undeservedly, wherefore you must not look upon it as a thing intended, or blame a whole Nation for the behavior of a few individuals, who, if found out would be punished according to their deserts —

A belt

Brethren

I know it has been Customary for the French to give you many things for the support of your familys, but when you consider their motives for so doing, and the difference of the French's

situation from that of ours, You will certainly think yourself no way intitled to any thing from us, as yet, and can only hope for a friendly behaviour from us. I must therefore recommend it to you (as I have done to all Nations of Indians) to follow your hunting, planting and Trade, and not to depend upon others for what you may want, and can easily procure by your Industry, as you have now nothing to employ you otherwise —

Brethren

A belt

I have lately had a General Meeting of the Six Nations &ca at my House where every thing relative to peace, friendship, Trade &ca has been fully settled, and the Senecas whose heads were last Year somewhat turned as you have doubtless heard, have now made an honest Confession thereof, and in the presence of the rest of the Nations promised never to be guilty of the like again, of all which together with many other Transactions at the Meeting I have directed Capt Claus to acquaint you, and I expect to hear from you the result of the *Cadaraghqui* Meeting, & by whom it was called, as such Meetings without my knowledge don't carry a good appearance, And I expect that you, who are a sensible people who live regularly, and are instructed in, and profess the Christian Religion will not foolishly fall into, or suffer yourselves to be led away with any wild, or destructive schemes; Should any such be proposed to you, stop your Ears against them, & pay them no regard, but follow your Hunting, Planting, and Trade, which will be much more Essential to your happiness and true Interest than the Embracing of such measures, as must draw upon you, our wrath & your inevitable Ruin —

A belt

Sir William received a Letter from Mr. Peters acquainted him that he had forwarded his Letter to Teedyuscung, & should himself attend at Easton.

Also a Letter from Gov<sup>r</sup>. Hamilton of the 12<sup>th</sup>. May approving of Sir Williams intentions to meet the Indians at Easton, & acquainting him that he had appointed Commissioners on behalf of the Proprietors to be present at the Meeting —

---

Document n° 22

---

**Date :** 30 juin 1762

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 819-821.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Claus a tenu une rencontre avec les Nations du Canada le 9 juin. Il a tenté de découvrir ce qui s'était passé entre les Indiens d'Oswegatchie et quelques Blancs, mais les Indiens ont affirmé ne rien savoir à ce sujet. Claus a envoyé un message aux Iroquois d'Oswegatchie pour leur dire de rester tranquilles et de veiller à ce que les Indiens de l'Ouest ne tentent rien contre les Britanniques. Les Iroquois d'Oswegatchie seront blâmés si la paix entre les Britanniques et les Indiens est perturbée. Le congrès général des Indiens aura lieu à Onondaga et des députés des nations du Canada y sont invités.

Proprietors have a Right to the Lands from Pitcocks to the Lehigh Hills, and now he sets up a new Claim to the Lands included in the Deed of 1749 which lye to the Northward of the Kittatinny's. In Answer to which we shall content ourselves briefly with observing that the Delawares never yet pretended a Right to Lands beyond the said Hills; but tis well known they belonged to the Six Nations of whom the Proprietaries made the Purchase in the year 1749.—

Prop<sup>r</sup>. Comm<sup>r</sup>. { RICHARD PETERS  
BENJAMIN CHEW

Easton June y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>. 1762

INDORSED: Pennsylvania

June the 28<sup>th</sup>. 1762

The Answer of the Proprietary  
Commissioners to Teedyuscung's  
Paper delivered to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson  
on the 24<sup>th</sup>. at the Meeting at  
Easton, w<sup>ch</sup>. paper is ment<sup>d</sup>.  
in the Minutes of that Meeting  
page 24, & herewith Transmitted.  
Recd Nov<sup>r</sup>. 11. 1762  
X. 21.

FROM JOHN JOHNSTON

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 138, is a letter of the 29th from John Johnston, in the Seneca country, reporting the activity of John Davison, who aims to assemble men of the Six Nations at Oswego, where Korah Queter will impart good tidings and regulate Indian affairs, also an agreement of the Six Nations to surrender captives at Philadelphia, the satisfaction of the Indians with his work as a smith, the intention of 60 warriors to set out from Cayuga against the Cherokees and the departure of 10 "to the flat heads." Destroyed by fire.

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 30<sup>th</sup> June 1762

HONOURED SIR

I hope my Letter by Lieut Stevenson came safe to hand, since which I waited eagerly to hear from you or him what Expectations he might have of getting my Company, so as to act here accordingly; I have not had as yet the least Acc<sup>t</sup>. from Fort Johnson since I left it, which gives me no small uneasiness.

The Meeting with the different Nations in Canada I held the 9th Inst. a Copy of which I hereby Inclose you; as it consisted chiefly in an answer it made not a long affair.

I pressed upon them the discovering to me with Truth & Sincerity what passed between the Swegachy Ind<sup>ns</sup>. and some white People in this Government since last fall, but they seemed Strangers to it, and assured me they never had the last hint or knowledge of such a Thing, promising at the same Time to do all in their Power to find it out and clear it up so to the General as to free him from all Suspicion of the kind.

As to the Informers Maj<sup>r</sup>. Gladwin had the Acc<sup>t</sup>. from they gave them unanimously the character of the greatest Scrubs & Lyars who would to ingratiate themselves with any Comm<sup>d</sup>. Officer that was unacquainted with their Character, invent and tell such palpable Falsehoods, as would make s<sup>d</sup>. Gentlemen believe them to be real Truths. Ottawanthos is one of the principal Informers and I believe you have partly found him out during his stay near you and that he did not own anything to you of what he told Major Gladwin, knowing you to be better acquainted with the Charakteristik of Indians in such Cases, than him.

I shall nevertheless send a Message to the Swegachies to warn and advise them of cultivating and maintaining Tranquility

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.

vol. 3.



among the Mississageys and other Western Indians, letting them know that they are the Door of Canada to those Nations and consequently must know first if any thing is carried on among them to endanger the Peace now established, making them at the same time sensible of the Inconveniencies and Miseries they should draw upon themselves and those Indians should they be so wrongheaded as to disturb the Tranquility now Subsisting between the English and the Indians in general, and that in such a Case they the Swegachies might justly be deemed blame-worthy.

The 6 Nations should likewise take them in hand for their underhand work, for if I may believe credible accounts given me, they received Messages from the West<sup>n</sup>. Nat<sup>s</sup>. before matters were accommodated with them, which were not friendly towards us.

The General Congress of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. I hear is to be at Onondago to which Deputies from the Nations in Canada are likewise invited.

Last Sunday the 44<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. relieved ours in this Town and we took up their Quarters in the Country, my Comp<sup>y</sup>. is quartered at Longeuil and la Prairie, strait over the River & w<sup>ch</sup>. I luckily happen'd to get by drawing for them, after I had settled the Company Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage ordered me to Town again & I may now visit their quarters with Conveniency.

I shall have opportunity enough to sell out now and that with Credit as the Reg<sup>t</sup>. wont go upon service this Camp<sup>n</sup>. Maj<sup>r</sup>. Gladwin is ordered to remain where he is till further orders. Mr. Math<sup>w</sup>. Wade asked me for a Draft of 100 Curr<sup>y</sup>. on you which I gave him and intend it towards the Purchasing the ammunition you allowed the Ind<sup>s</sup>. here, w<sup>ch</sup>. I acquainted them with and will serve them for their next Hunt. I shall send you my Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Ind<sup>s</sup>. Expences as soon as I hear of your Return from Pennsylva.

Mr. St. Luc la Corne is vastly proud of the answer you favoured him with and shows it to every Body. I can find by

him that he would be glad of having a saddle horse from our Colonies.

I conclude and remain with greatest Respect I honoured Sir

Your most Dutyfull and Obedient humble Servant

DAN. CLAUS.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

FROM JOHN JOHNSTON

The preceding letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar, p. 138. by an undated letter from John Johnston to Johnson, describing liberties taken by a straggler, one Gilbert, a smith, and the presumption of John Davis, who has invited the Six Nations with wampum and the use of Johnson's name to gather at Oswego with peltry. Destroyed by fire.

MEMORANDA FOR GENERAL AMHERST <sup>1</sup>

*New York, July 3<sup>d</sup>. 1762.*

A Warrant for 2000 Sterl<sup>s</sup>. to pay the officers, Interpreters, Smiths, and other expences lately accrued. The Acc<sup>ts</sup>. shall be made out, and sent down soon after I get home.

To know what is to be done with an Acc<sup>n</sup>. of one Conradt Frank am<sup>ts</sup>. to upwards of 100 Curr<sup>y</sup>. for Services in y<sup>r</sup> year 1756 as per s<sup>d</sup>. Acc<sup>n</sup>. (now in the hands of Mr. Oliver DeLancey) will appear.

What answer am I to give the Six Nations and Susquehanna Indians with regard to the Connecticut Peoples intentions of Settling on their Lands, also to their Complaints of Ill treatment at the Posts.

Mr. Croghan begged I would ask y<sup>r</sup>. Excellency whether a Warrant had been granted him for y<sup>e</sup> am<sup>t</sup> of his last Acc<sup>n</sup>. he being much in need of it, haveing been obliged to advance his own money.

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire.



---

Document n° 23

---

**Date :** 13 juillet 1762

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 3 : 829-830.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson. de Montréal.

**Résumé :** La veille, Claus a reçu des députés de Kahnawake, qui se plaignent des gestes posés par des Indiens Stockbridge. Les Iroquois de Kahnawake croyaient, depuis le premier congrès avec les Indiens du Canada (1760), que le chemin vers Albany leur était ouvert ; mais il y a douze jours, ils ont rencontré sur leur chemin six ou sept Indiens de Stockbridge, qui les ont menacés. Les Indiens de Kahnawake demandent à Claus de mettre Johnson au courant de ces événements pour qu'il s'informe des motifs de ce comportement violent. Les Indiens de Kahnawake croyaient que le différend entre les Abénaquis et les Indiens Stockbridge avait été réglé. Claus a senti que les Indiens de Kahnawake étaient très vexés par cet «incident».

828

*Sir William Johnson Papers*

Provincial Commissioners, who have with the Governor the disposition of the publick money by Act of Assembly, did deliver a Message to me in the absence of Governor Hamilton, intended as they said to be spoken to him in person, and which they desired might be deliverd to him in their names, as soon as I should see him; namely, that if St. William Johnson or his deputy Mr Croghan should come & preside at the ensuing Treaty to be held with the Northern & Western Indians at Lancaster they would not on the Part of the Province consent to be at any of the Charges about those Indians and they repeatedly desired that this might be told to the Governor as their determinate Resolution

RICHARD PETERS  
One of the Council of the  
Province of Pennsylvania

INDORSED: Pennsylvania

July 10<sup>th</sup>. 1762

Certificate from Richard  
Peters Esq<sup>r</sup>. one of the Council  
of Pennsylvania in relation  
to the Message deliverd to him  
in the absence of Governor  
Hamilton, by the provincial  
Comm<sup>rs</sup>. respecting the next  
Treaty to be held with the  
Northern & western Indians  
at Lancaster,

Read Nov<sup>r</sup>. 11, 1762

X. 24.

TO GRACE COSBY

In *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 2:803, is a letter of July 13<sup>th</sup> from Johnson to Grace Cosby, informing her that he has sold her share in the Cosby Manor and incloses a bill of exchange for a part of the money.

Seven Years' War

829

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. D.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 13<sup>th</sup>. July 1762.

HON SIR

The Caghnawago Nation has yesterday sent me a Deputation and by a Belt and Wampum made me the following Complaint ag<sup>st</sup>.. Stockbr Ind<sup>ns</sup>..

That as you had made a Road of Peace & Friendship from hence to Albany at the first Congress with the Nations in Canada & lately cleared and mended said Road from all obstructions they accordingly expected to make use of it quiet & uninterrupted, but to their sorrow it happened that when about 12 Days some of their People had come to Albany they were met by 6 or 7 other Stockbridge Ind<sup>ns</sup>.. in<sup>2</sup> their People were then somewhat in Liquor but the others were not when Jacobs asked them to come with him to a house they accordingly followed and were brought into house out of Town and shoved into a Room up stairs after seating themselves every one of their People being 3. in number found themselves between two Stockbridge Ind<sup>ns</sup>.. pinned down as it were with their Blankets when Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jacobs began to talk very warm in his lang<sup>r</sup>. walking up and down with his knife drawn and making Motions to run it into their Body, w<sup>ch</sup>.. Discourse and Treatment they were obliged to endure for some hours, till at last their People resolved to rescue themselves at any Event by jumping up and making off with themselves w<sup>ch</sup>.. they at last with Difficulty Effectd. They Caghnawagos therefore requested me to apprise you immediately of the Behaviour of s<sup>d</sup>. Stockbridge Ind<sup>ns</sup>.. that you would learn from them what they meant by such violent

<sup>1</sup> In Public Archives of Canada, Claus Papers, v. 1. 1716-1777. M. 104, p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> Illegible.

vol. 3.

Behaviour to their People who never had any Dispute with them and as they could find by your last speech delivered them<sup>1</sup> by me, all matter between them & the Abenakis were<sup>2</sup> amicably settled, they were surprised at such<sup>1</sup> Breach of Faith and obstructing the Road of Peace so solomnly opened & carefully maintained by you w<sup>ch</sup>.. gave them hopes of using it with pleasure & uninterrupted, but after such Usage from thos Ind<sup>ns</sup>.. it was in a manner stoped up before hardly it was used. Wherefore they would beg of you as a party no less injured, to learn the Sentiments of the Stockbridge Ind<sup>ns</sup>.. and that they expected they would clear up the Matter to them so as to know how to behave towards them for the future. I could see that the Caghnawagos were much vexed with the Stockbridge and believe the least Thing that would happen again between them and the others would bring on a Quarrel if not timely prevented.

I have given in my Resignation and it is gone to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst by this Post, so that the Col. will have Answer by next Post. Herring is the oldest Officer in the Batt<sup>n</sup>. to purchase & is recommended by the Gen<sup>l</sup>. I could wish Mr. Stevenson would get the Preference, he expected to succeed with your Recommendation & assistance w<sup>ch</sup>.. I dare say would be the Case.

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lottridge is uneasy ab<sup>t</sup>. his Situation in Case I should leave this Country as he wont pretend to take the Care of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>.. upon him alone.

Gave an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Dep<sup>t</sup>. to Cayouga Also the News the french have here ab<sup>t</sup>. them Voleurs in France.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript torn.

<sup>2</sup> For the tribulations of Vaudreuil, Bigot, Cadet and others, charged, after their return to France, with peculation in office in Canada, see Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe*, 3:231-32, Avery, *A History of the United States and its People*, 4:317-18, and *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 10:1126.

## FROM WILLIAM DARLINGTON

There are entered in the Johnson Calendar, p. 140, Johnson's account current with William Darlington and a receipt for £192, 4s. 11d, dated July 15th; also a letter from Darlington, in New York, dated the 16th, about articles sent in care of Dr Samuel Stringer. Destroyed by fire.

THOMAS BAUGH TO JEFFERY AMHERST

Copy<sup>1</sup>

Fort Stanwix July 20<sup>th</sup>: 1762.

Copy

A few days ago a large number of Indians Insulted the Soldiers at Fort Schuyler, without having received any provocation from the Garrison, they had even a Design to Surprise the post, which was Discovered to the Serjeant commanding there, by a French prisoner, and on the Suttler refusing to sell them Rum, they plundered his house, and afterwards Endeavoured to gett over the Stockades, threatening to kill the Soldkiers; their behavior has been So Extreemly ill, that I thought it my Duty to Inform Your Excellency with it; the Oneida Indians were principally concerned.

I am

Your Excellencys Most obedient h<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Thos. Baugh<sup>2</sup>

To SIR JEFFREY AMHERST.

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed by fire. It was inclosed in Amherst to Johnson, 1762, August 1.

<sup>2</sup> Captain in the 55th regiment.





---

Document n° 24

---

- Date :** 29 mai-29 juin 1763
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 720-726.
- Nature du document :** Extrait du Journal des affaires indiennes ; contenu d'une lettre de William Johnson à Daniel Claus.
- Résumé :** 27 juin. Johnson a écrit à Daniel Claus pour qu'il organise une rencontre avec tous les chefs des Indiens du Canada, afin de les informer des mauvaises dispositions des Outaouais, de connaître leur état d'esprit et de renouveler l'alliance («Covenant») conclue avec eux en 1760. Johnson veut aussi que les Indiens du Canada vengent les insultes faites à leurs «frères» britanniques, conformément à l'une des clauses du traité de 1760 (traité de Kahnawake) (p. 724-725).
- 28 juin. Johnson envoie un message aux Mohawks pour s'entendre sur des mesures pour garder les Six-Nations, les Iroquois de Kahnawake, etc. dans le giron britannique.

FROM THOMAS MCKEE

Extract<sup>1</sup>Fort Augusta 28<sup>th</sup> June 1763

SIR

The last I wrote you was from Philad<sup>a</sup>.<sup>2</sup> from whence I set out for Wyoming w<sup>th</sup>. Col. Bird,<sup>3</sup> but we were stopped at Kittaning Falls upon hearing the disagreeable acc<sup>t</sup>. from Pittsburgh of the Ind<sup>a</sup>. committing Murders there. Col Bird, and I thought proper to Send a Message to the Ind<sup>a</sup>. on Susquahana a Copy of which I have inclosed w<sup>th</sup>. their answer, as also another answer returned to a Speech from the Governor.

From what I can gather from them, it seems to bid fair for a general Indian War unless some speedy Remedy be immediately applied

I am &amp;c —

THO<sup>S</sup>. MCKEE —JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS<sup>4</sup>

[May 29-June 29, 1763]

May 29<sup>th</sup>. — Sunday Evening 3 Conajoharees arrived with a Belt of Wampum to acquaint me y<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>. of Philadelphia had sent a Black Belt of Wampum to let y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations know that there were a number of y<sup>e</sup>. New Englanders Settled at Skahandowana & defyed any body to remove them, Said Belt was sent to Ondaga, and they Sent another to acquaint me thereof, w<sup>h</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Conajoharees did in presence of y<sup>e</sup>. Cayugas who were then assembled in my Room. —

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 6.<sup>2</sup> See McKee to Johnson, June 2, 1763, *Johnson Papers*, 4:132.<sup>3</sup> Colonel James Bird. See James Bird and Thomas McKee to Indians, June 10, 1763.<sup>4</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 9; in Johnson's hand.

Do. Die — the Chenussios Spoke with 3 Strings & 2 Belts. — with y<sup>e</sup>. Strings they assured me their People would take care & not hurt any of y<sup>e</sup>. Inhabitants, Cattle or any thing else on their return. —

The first Belt was to beg some Cloathing & Amunition for y<sup>e</sup>. Warriors also paint, who were resolved to go and get Prisoners to replace y<sup>e</sup>. 2 Men Murdered last Fall. —

The 2<sup>d</sup>. Belt was to acquaint me that the Mississagaes had desired a Meeting with them, which they put of until they had heard w<sup>t</sup>. was done here by the Six Nations, that there was not a good Understanding betw<sup>a</sup>. them since y<sup>e</sup>. takeing of Niagra.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Sent a Belt by them to y<sup>e</sup>. Missagaes desireing them to remember & abide by the engagements entered into with him at Detroit, & acquainted them that all Differences w<sup>h</sup>. had hitherto been between Us & y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations or rather y<sup>e</sup>. Senecas, were now Settled & every thing on a good footing &c<sup>a</sup>.

Sunday June 5<sup>th</sup>. Six Ind<sup>a</sup>. from Oghquago arrived here Sent by their Sachims, after Drinking a Dram & getting some Tobacco their Speaker Spoke as follows —

Brother Gorah Warraghiiyage —

We are sent to You by our Cheifs on business, but as, on our way hither, we were [*told*]<sup>1</sup> informed of the Death of y<sup>r</sup>. Father,<sup>2</sup> We consulted together, & agreed It was necessary according to our Method or Customs first to condole with You on that Melancholly occasion. [*w<sup>h</sup>. —*] And as we are but Youngsters, You will be good enough to excuse our [*not being versed in it*] as we are not versed in Matters of y<sup>t</sup>. kind, being always performed by our Sachims [*s — for any mistakes (w<sup>h</sup>. for want of knowledge) we may make.*]

here they went thro y<sup>e</sup>. Ceremony, & verry prittily

w<sup>th</sup>. 3 Strings of Wampum —

<sup>1</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in manuscript.<sup>2</sup> Christopher Johnson, who died in 1763.



[Then] Sir W<sup>m</sup>. returned them thanks & then condoled their Severall losses occasioned by sickness &c.

with 3 Strings

The Speaker then addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. in y<sup>e</sup>. following Manner  
With 3 Strings —

Brothier

as y<sup>e</sup>. Ceremony of condolence is now over, [and that] on both Sides, We are to tell You that we have always paid y<sup>e</sup>. greatest regard to y<sup>e</sup>. Severall admonitions given to our Cheifs for these many Years past, in w<sup>h</sup>. we have found our Interests among the many. You advised us not to hearken to evil reports, we have hitherto done so, but of late there are so many, and of so dangerous a nature, that we are at length quite puzzled & verry uneasy in our minds, expecting [no] less from y<sup>e</sup>. news we now daily hear, than an open War w<sup>h</sup>. must lead to y<sup>e</sup>. destruction of one or the other of Us. We mean y<sup>e</sup>. Settlement intended & threatened to be made by y<sup>e</sup>. New England People in y<sup>e</sup>. heart of our Country w<sup>h</sup>. we are daily told of. — We are therefore now Sent to you on whom we always have our Eyes fixed, to know [who] how that Affair is, and beg you will as you have always done acquaint us with the whole of their Intentions. — for we shall depend upon nobodys Acc<sup>t</sup>. of it but Yours. —

3 Strings —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. returned their Cheifs thanks for y<sup>e</sup>. great Confidence they reposed in him, as well as for y<sup>e</sup>. regard they always paid to his Admonitions, then acquainted them of w<sup>h</sup>. passed a few days ago at y<sup>e</sup>. Meeting with the Six Nations on y<sup>e</sup>. Subject also w<sup>h</sup>. his Majesty's Order to y<sup>e</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>. of Connecticut. then concluded w<sup>h</sup>. telling them that as Soon as the Indians who were gone to Condole with Mr. Johnson returned, He would [then] acquaint all y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations of the Connecticut Peoples Ultimate resolutions, which he hoped would be favourable, & agreeable to them all. —

gave 3 Strings —

they then thanked Sir W<sup>m</sup>. verry heartily for his Information, and told him they would rest themselves this Day in hopes of Seeing the Deputys return from Connecticut, & hear what passed there. — w<sup>h</sup>. Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. approved of, Ordered them Provisions & Quarters. — that same day y<sup>e</sup>. Deputys returned & Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then acquainted them with w<sup>h</sup>. had been done at y<sup>e</sup>. Meeting with y<sup>e</sup>. Connecticut Gov<sup>r</sup>., which pleased them much, so went away next Day. —

Monday June 13<sup>th</sup>. — Johannis Takarrihogo one of the Conajohare Sachims came to acquaint me, that a Belt of Wampum had been Sent to them, letting them know that y<sup>e</sup>. French from Mississippi or the Illenois with a Number of y<sup>e</sup>. Shawanese, Delawares &c. had ascended y<sup>e</sup>. Ohio, Surrounded Several of our Posts, taken some, & killed abt. 800 of our Men. —

Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup>. — I went to Conajohare to [enquire] learn more particularly the truth of S<sup>d</sup>. Acc<sup>n</sup>., where a little after my Arrival, Mr. Hennerly Vanscaak, & one Peter Reikman<sup>1</sup> a Trader who came from Oswego delivered me a letter from De Coagne<sup>2</sup> giving an Acc<sup>n</sup>. of Some of the Traders being fallen upon & killed by the Chippaways & Mississageys in Lake Erie. & that a party of Ind<sup>s</sup>. also fell upon, and killed above y<sup>e</sup>. half of Lieut. Cuylers<sup>3</sup> [Company] Party of y<sup>e</sup>. Queens Independants within 25 Miles of the Detroit, to w<sup>h</sup>. place they were going. they told me that the Express had passed with y<sup>e</sup>. Acc<sup>n</sup>. to the Gen<sup>l</sup>. two Days before, viz<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 12<sup>th</sup>. —

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup>. I dispatched 2 Conajohares viz<sup>t</sup>. Serrehoana & Senughlis to y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations Country with Wampum, in order to enquire of them what Nation or Nations of Indians had commenced those Hostilities, & the Cause of it; [and] recommending it to them to continue Steadfast by the late promises & engagements w<sup>h</sup>. they entered into so Solemnly at my House, and by no

<sup>1</sup> Peter Ryckman.

<sup>2</sup> Jean Baptiste de Couagne to Johnson, June 6, 1763, in *Johnson Papers*, 4:137-38.

<sup>3</sup> Lieutenant Cornelius Cuyler of the 55th regiment.

means suffer themselves to be led away, by them wicked & foolish People who have now commenced hostilities ag<sup>t</sup>. Us unprovoked, [as] the consequence of w<sup>h</sup>. must inevitably prove destructive to them. —

After that, I sent Orders for y<sup>e</sup>. Militia to hold themselves in readiness. — On my return from Conajohare I sent for y<sup>e</sup>. Mohawks to talk with them ab<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> Affair, and remove any Suspicions they might have entertained from y<sup>e</sup>. preparations making at y<sup>e</sup>. Forts &c. —

Saturday 18<sup>th</sup>. — I was obliged to go to Albany in order to carry on the Law Suit of y<sup>e</sup>. Conajohare Ind<sup>s</sup>. ag<sup>t</sup>. Klock,<sup>1</sup> Livingston,<sup>2</sup> &c. for their Lands, w<sup>h</sup>. the beforementioned were endeavoring to deprive them of by Virtue of a fraudulent purchase formerly made & a Patten thereon —

Friday 24<sup>th</sup>. — A Considerable Number of the Conajohares came to me at my Quarters in Albany, and after acquainting me y<sup>t</sup>. they were come down to y<sup>e</sup>. Court in order to See whether Justice would be done them in y<sup>e</sup>. Affair of the Land in Dispute w<sup>h</sup>. Livingston, Klock & Fonda<sup>3</sup> & them, they let me know the Messengers from their Castle, whom I sent to Ondaga were returned with an Answer to my Message, Viz<sup>t</sup>. —

that they the Onondagaes were determined to remain our freinds, and abide by the engagements entered into by y<sup>e</sup>. 6 Nations with me lately

that the French had been among the Sevr<sup>t</sup>. Nat<sup>s</sup>. of Ind<sup>s</sup>. to the Southward & Westw<sup>d</sup>. giving them Belts of Wampum as War Hatchets & exciting them all in their power to dispossess y<sup>e</sup>. English of all y<sup>e</sup>. Posts they had taken possession of as far as Oswego, otherwise that they would be enslaved by them. —

A Belt

Monday June 27<sup>th</sup>. — wrote Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus to hold a Meeting with all y<sup>e</sup>. Cheifs of the Canada Indians, & let them know the

<sup>1</sup> George (Ury) Klock.

<sup>2</sup> Philip Livingston.

<sup>3</sup> Jelles Fonda.

Vile part the Ottawawaes have acted, and thereat, find out What their Sentiments are, at y<sup>e</sup>. Same time to renew the Cov<sup>t</sup>. Made with them in 1760, and clear the road of Peace & Communication between them & us. also to excite them to revenge the insult offered to their Bretheren the English, w<sup>h</sup>. was one Article of the Treaty of 1760 at Coghawagey, also to speak with y<sup>e</sup>. Swegatchy Indians in the same Manner. —

Eodem Die. — received Returns from y<sup>e</sup>. Several Officers of the Militia up the Mohawk River, of the Number of Volunteers which turned out of each Comp<sup>y</sup>. agreeable to [my] y<sup>e</sup>. Orders I sent y<sup>e</sup>. Officers the 20<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. am<sup>s</sup>. to 48 Men under y<sup>e</sup>. Command of Mynert [ ] &<sup>1</sup>

June 28<sup>th</sup>. — I sent 3 Strings of Wampum to call the Sachims & principal Warriors of y<sup>e</sup>. lower Mohawks to a Meeting to be held y<sup>e</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. at my House, in order to fall upon proper measures for keeping y<sup>e</sup>. 6 Nations, Coghawagees &c. Steadfast in our Interest at this critical Juncture, as also to fall upon some method to convince them foolish People of their Error & Wickedness —

3 Strings —

June 29<sup>th</sup>. 1763 — I proposed to y<sup>e</sup>. 2 Mohawk Castles to Send to Morrow my Interpreter with Some of both Castles to the Six Nations in order to Settle any uneasiness they may be under on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup>. late Behaviour of the Ottawawaes &c., as well as on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Troops marching into their Country, so to desire they [will be] may not be led away to their own prejudice by the wicked Wiles of them rash & foolish Nations who have unprovoked acted so vile a part. — but remain firm freinds as they have hitherto been — & to Assure them that y<sup>e</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. has no Ill intentions towards them, or any Nation who are freinds —

A verry large Belt —

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript.



2<sup>dly</sup>. to return them thanks for y<sup>e</sup>. freindly Message they sent me by the Conajoharees, and to Assure them of our Steady resolution to preserve peace with them on the terms of the Old Agreement. —

A Belt —

3<sup>dly</sup>. to invite them to a Meeting at y<sup>e</sup>. German Flats in 15 Days, wheremat we may be able to fall upon Measures for our Mutual Interest, and prevent this unhappy breach becoming general. —

A Belt —

Then the Meeting broke up —

D<sup>o</sup>. Die. — I sent a Belt of Wampum by long Thomas a River Indian to y<sup>e</sup>. Oghquagoes & Otseningo<sup>1</sup> Ind<sup>s</sup>. desireing they would lye still & abide by their Engagements with us, & not be misled by the others who so wickedly & foolishly commenced hostilities ag<sup>t</sup>. Us.

A Belt

NB Printup<sup>2</sup> Interp<sup>r</sup>., Takarihogo, Hendrick alias *Tayendaque*, are to Sett of to morrow for Chenussio with my Belts & Messages & also with my Invitation.

3 belts —

FROM CADWALLADER COLDEN

Copy<sup>3</sup>

Flushing, July 2<sup>nd</sup> 1763.

DEAR SIR

No doubt you have heard that the Gov<sup>t</sup> has sailed for England & that the Administration is again fallen into my hands. I was at this time in hopes that it would be attended with little difficulty

<sup>1</sup> Chenango, now Binghamton, N. Y.

<sup>2</sup> William Printup, interpreter.

<sup>3</sup> Printed in *Collections of the New York Historical Society*, 1876, Colden Papers, pp. 216-17.

or trouble, but what I hear of the Indians gives me great concern. What information I have is with so little certainty that I am not able to form any notion of what may be proper to be done especially as I have not the least information of the present disposition of the Six Nations. However that be I must desire you to give such directions to the militia under your Command as may be most conducive to the safety of his Majesty's subjects. I cannot be more particular in my present ignorance of the disposition to our Indians least umbrage or jealousy be given to the Indians which otherwise might be prevented.

It will give me pleasure in my administration if it be agreeable to you in everything which concerns you for I am with sincerity & real affection Sir Your most obedient Humble Servant.

FROM GEORGE CROGHAN

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Fort Bedford, July 2<sup>d</sup>, 1763 —

SIR

Just now I Received the Inclosed from Mr. McKee<sup>2</sup> at Fort Pitt, which I send for your Perusal, and by Mr. McKee's Letter, a Soldier from *Presque Isle*,<sup>3</sup> and an Officer from La Baaff<sup>4</sup> were come to Fort Pitt, who say that Vanango, Labaaff and Presque Isle are burnt, and I fear most of the People killed. — the Soldier who came from Presque Isle says, that the Sloop from Detroit passed by there to Niagara about the 12<sup>th</sup>. of June, and Informed the Officer there, that about 1500 Indians had besieged Detroit two Weeks before he had left it, and that on the 19<sup>th</sup>. Presque Isle was attackt by 250 Indians, Ottowas, Chippaweighs, Wegundoths, & Senecas, & that before he left the Isle he saw the said

<sup>1</sup> Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Alexander McKee, assistant agent for Indian Affairs.

<sup>3</sup> On Lake Erie on the site of modern Erie, Pa.



---

Document n° 25

---

- Date :** 4 juillet-4 août 1763
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 766-776.
- Nature du document :** Extraits du Journal des affaires indiennes ; contenu de lettres envoyées à Daniel Claus.
- Résumé :** 4 juillet. Johnson veut connaître l'état d'esprit des Indiens du Canada et désire que Claus leur rappelle le traité de 1760 dont un des articles était que si «any Nation should refuse entering into alliance with them & Us, or if any Nation should rashly fall out & quarrel, w<sup>th</sup>. any of Us so in alliance, we were to make a Common Cause of it, and punish y<sup>t</sup>. Nation [...]» (p. 766).
- 22 juillet. À Johnson Hall, William Johnson trouve Tom Wildman et d'autres Indiens de Kahnawake attendant son retour. Le 24, il écrit une lettre à Daniel Claus pour qu'il persuade les Indiens du Canada de se battre contre les Indiens de l'Ouest ou, à tout le moins, de demeurer neutres.

on the Country side in View of the Enemy all joined, and much stronger than at the Beginning of the Affair, as was afterwards told by some Prisoners who made their Escape many having joined them from the other side of the River, and other Places. —

“JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS<sup>1</sup>

[July 4-August 4, 1763]

July 4<sup>th</sup>. — Peter alias *Taquaiant*<sup>2</sup> w<sup>th</sup>. several more set off for Canada with my Pass, Letter, & directions for Cap<sup>a</sup>. Clau's Conduct on the present Breach, [w<sup>th</sup>.] desiring him to let me know immediately y<sup>e</sup>. opinion of the Coghnewageys, & all other Ind<sup>t</sup>. thereon, & what part they would like to act, — desiring him also to remind them of & insist on the Treaty of 1760, one Article of w<sup>h</sup>. was, that if any Nation should refuse entering into alliance with them & Us, or if any Nation should rashly fall out & quarrel, w<sup>th</sup>. any of Us so in Alliance, we were to make a Common Cause of it, and punish y<sup>t</sup>. Nation [so] &ca.

Monday July 4<sup>th</sup>. P M — I rec<sup>d</sup>. a letter from Sir Jeff<sup>r</sup>. Amherst<sup>3</sup> with one from Mr. Croghan Enclosed to me & another from Mr. Alexander McKee Ag<sup>t</sup>. at Fort Pitt, with y<sup>e</sup>. latest intelligence. the Gen<sup>l</sup>. in his letter desires I would try to prevail on y<sup>e</sup>. Mohawks or Others to Join ag<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Nations now committing Hostilities

Thursday 7<sup>th</sup>. — wrote a letter to y<sup>e</sup>. Canajohare Sachins & Warriors, desiring they would pay no regard to any Idle reports w<sup>h</sup>. may at this time reach their Ears, but hearken to what I have already & shall when necessary say to them. I desired also they would send me whatever Acc<sup>ts</sup>. they may receive from y<sup>e</sup>. Upper Nations immediately. I likewise acquainted them of 4 Men being taken away from little Niagra ab<sup>t</sup>. 17 days ago,

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 9; in Johnson's hand.

<sup>2</sup> Also written Takuainunt; see *Johnson Papers*, 3:163.

<sup>3</sup> Amherst to Johnson, June 26, 1763, ante p. 718.

by w<sup>t</sup>. Nation is not yet known, but supposed to be by the Senecas. I required them also to be ready to attend the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Meeting at y<sup>e</sup>. Flatts.

D<sup>o</sup>. Die about a Dozen of the Principal Mohawks Came here, to acquaint me that Gawehe a Chief of y<sup>e</sup>. Oneidaes was on his way hither, with the Conajoharees in order to inform me of the Ind<sup>t</sup>. having taken y<sup>e</sup>. Fort at Winango,<sup>1</sup> and desired y<sup>e</sup>. Mohawks might be present when he delivered the Particulars, they waited till 5 oClock in vain, then left two of their People to hear the News & the rest returned to their Castle. —

NB: a little before they broke up the Meeting, Canadagaia one of the Cheif Sachins of the Mohawks, informed me as follows, that Severall Nations of the Southeren & Western Indians had been to New Orleans and after having spoken a great deal with y<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>t</sup>. & he with them ordered Said Nations a great quantity of Arms, Amunition, &ca. & on their return Sent a french Officer with them charged with Severall Belts of Wampum & War Hatchets, that s<sup>d</sup>. Officer took a Number of Each Nation with him thro y<sup>e</sup>. other Nations exciteing them all to War ag<sup>t</sup>. the English, at length he arrived at y<sup>e</sup>. Shawanese Town, when after assembling them together, he told them he longed much to see them his Children again, that the English it was true, had thrown him on his back, w<sup>h</sup>. prevented his visiting his Children Sooner, that now by the Assistance of the Spaniard, he was grown strong again, & therefore determined with the Assistance of his Children to fall upon & dispossess the English of w<sup>t</sup>. they had taken from him, for w<sup>h</sup>. End he had brought a verry large Sharp Hatchet along w<sup>th</sup>. him which would do great execution, and which he desired them to take up ag<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. English who were not their freinds as they might Plainly now see, that after the Shawanese had accepted it, he went to the Delawares, & after repeating y<sup>e</sup>. same Story to them, offered the Ax w<sup>h</sup>. they refused, telling him that as they were but Women, & used only to the Homony pounder, they would be at a loss [how to] use

<sup>1</sup> Venango. Fort Venango, Franklin, Pa., probably fell June 16.

a Hatchet, but told him they would use the Pestle and do as much execution with that as with an Ax. He thanked them, & went to the Chenussios, at whose Door he would only peep in & see how his Children there did, on Meeting them at a distance from their Village somewhere near Ohio, he repeated y<sup>e</sup>. same to them & offered them the Hatchet w<sup>h</sup>. they accepted of, he Said he would go no further, as the rest of the Six Nations were not his freinds but always present when the English Struck him, so he returned after giving them a Charge to make good use of his Ax. — Soon after & that verry lately, the Chenussios came and offered the Ax to the Cayugaes, but they refused taking it, and endeavoured to persuade the Chenussios dropping all thoughts of y<sup>e</sup>. kind, as y<sup>t</sup>. would break the Cov<sup>t</sup>. Chain, on w<sup>h</sup>. the Chenussios desired y<sup>e</sup>. Cayugaes not to mention it to y<sup>e</sup>. Ondagaes, &ca. nor to me, the Cayugaes told them it was an Affair of too much importance to keep from the rest of y<sup>e</sup>. Confederacy —

Saturday July 9<sup>th</sup>. — 20 Oneidaes Arrived here & sent up 2 Men to know where they were to encamp & to fetch provisions —

In the Evening they all entered y<sup>e</sup>. Council Room when after congratulating me on my recovery from my late Illness Gawehe a Cheif spoke as follows,

Brother Gorah Warraghiagey

I am sorry to bring you bad News at this time, as there is too much already Stirring, but I thought it proper to let you know what acc<sup>ts</sup>. we have rec<sup>d</sup>. from one of our Nations (who was at Chenussio a few days ago on a visit) [*brings us w<sup>h</sup>. are*]<sup>1</sup> Viz<sup>t</sup>. that a Party of Chenussios, who were sent to See whether there was a french Army coming up the Ohio as reported, went down the River in Canoes as usual, and after landing at Fort Winango Entered the Fort as Freinds, and then put the Garrison to Death, except 2 Officers whom they made Prisoners & y<sup>e</sup>. Centinel at y<sup>e</sup>. Gate, who, while they were murdering the Garrison, got into one of the Indians Canoes and made his escape down the River.

<sup>1</sup> Words in italics and in brackets are crossed out in manuscript.

the two Officers were killed in the woods near to the Indian Town, by beating & abusing them as they marched prisoners.

They then told me that the Messengers sent up to the Six Nations were arrived in their Castle Six days ago, & would find y<sup>e</sup>. Cheifs of y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations met at Onondaga, to which place 12 of y<sup>e</sup>. Oneidaes accompanied them. —

Tuesday July 11<sup>th</sup>. 1763 — Thomas alias Soghsonowana a Conajohare Cheif (who was one of the four I lately sent w<sup>h</sup>. Messages, & an Invitation to the Six Nations to meet me at y<sup>e</sup>. German Flatts) arrived here, and after acquainting me that the Sachims of Every Nation (except y<sup>e</sup>. Senecas who refused) were on their way to the German Flatts in order to meet me there. Said that the 2 Ondagaes who were Sent ab<sup>t</sup>. 20 Days ago by their Sachims towards Ohio, in order to learn the truth of the several bad reports then spread about the Country were returned, & confirmed y<sup>e</sup>. Acc<sup>ts</sup>. of Wenango's being Destroyed & y<sup>e</sup>. Garrison put to Death & that it was done by A party of Chenussios who live near Said place by treachery. that After putting y<sup>e</sup>. whole Garrison (w<sup>h</sup>. consisted of 18 Men) to Death, they made y<sup>e</sup>. Officer write y<sup>e</sup>. reason w<sup>h</sup>. they gave for w<sup>t</sup>. they had done, viz<sup>t</sup>. the scarcity & dearness of Powder for these two Years past, being obliged to pay two Deer Skins for a gill of powder, & so in proportion for every thing else, that when they complained of y<sup>e</sup>. dearness thereof, they were ill treated, and told to go where they could get it cheaper, Secondly that the English keeping so many Posts in their Country gave them reason to think that they were determined to possess their Country, therefore would destroy them, that after writing y<sup>e</sup>. aforesaid, they put him to Death, and sent y<sup>e</sup>. Letter or paper with a party of their Warriors who then were going down to Fort Pitt, in order to do all the Mischief they could there w<sup>h</sup>. in y<sup>t</sup>. Quarter and along the Communication, where they intended to drop S<sup>d</sup>. Paper, so as to be found by the English. — the Messenger who returned from Onondaga, Says, that y<sup>e</sup>. Onondagas declared in y<sup>e</sup>. presence of all y<sup>e</sup>. other Nations their firm resolution of living & dying



friends to the English let y<sup>e</sup>. consequence be what it would, & that they absolutely rejected every proposal made by the Senecas to induce them to Join ag<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. English, — y<sup>e</sup>. Messenger further says, that during the Meeting at Onondaga they received the news of the Twighties, Ottawaes, Hurons & Delawares &c. having destroyed Six Forts, but could only mention the names of y<sup>e</sup>. following, *Detroit, Michilimacinac, Miamis, Sandusky & Winango*, that the Senecas spoke with 3 Belts of Wampum to y<sup>e</sup>. rest of the Confederacy, [*desiring they*] acquainting them that they had given a lease to their Warriors, and desired they would do y<sup>e</sup>. same [ ] y<sup>e</sup>. Women of the Senecas, spoke w<sup>h</sup>. a Belt to y<sup>e</sup>. Women of y<sup>e</sup>. other Nations desiring they would persuade their Men to do the same. but the Mohawks & my Interpreter arriving there the same day, & delivering my Speech [*& ad*]vice to them, prevented the rest of the Nations paying any regard to that of y<sup>e</sup>. Senecas. on the Contrary the Onondagaes joined by y<sup>e</sup>. rest of y<sup>e</sup>. Confederacy Sent a verry large Black Belt of Wampum to the Senecas, desiring they would desist from, [*their*] and not think of putting their Hostile Schemes in Execution, as such a conduct would break the Covenant Chain, w<sup>h</sup>. links them all, and the English in friendship, at least until the Meeting now to be held at y<sup>e</sup>. German Flatts took place. The Seneca Messengers returned with this Message, but at his going away told the rest of the Confederacy, they might follow their plan of Peace, but they were resolved to follow the resolution they had taken, w<sup>h</sup>. was, to carry on y<sup>e</sup>. War ag<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. English, and that those who acted differently might repent it. —

Thursday 14<sup>th</sup>. — I set off for y<sup>e</sup>. German Flatts in order to meet the 5 Nations agreeable to appointment, and was accompanied by Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Johnson<sup>1</sup> Dep<sup>y</sup>. Agent, Mr. Marsh<sup>2</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>. for Indian Affairs, the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Smith<sup>3</sup> of New England, I ar-

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant Guy Johnson.

<sup>2</sup> William Marsh, Secretary for Indian Affairs.

<sup>3</sup> The Rev. Charles Smith.

rived y<sup>t</sup>. night at Justice [ ]<sup>1</sup> next Day had a Meeting with y<sup>e</sup>. 2 Mohawk Castles at Conajohare to prep[are] them for y<sup>e</sup>. General Meeting, w<sup>h</sup>. being over I set off for, & arrived at y<sup>e</sup>. Ge[rman] Flatts in y<sup>e</sup>. Evening, when I understood y<sup>e</sup>. 5 Nations were not yet [come.]

Saturday y<sup>e</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>. — Several Indians arrived, & I took y<sup>t</sup>. day to talk with y<sup>e</sup>. Men in private & Sound them, w<sup>h</sup>. had a good effect —

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup>. — Mr. Smith gave them a discourse. [ ] Children Sung Psalms verry prittyly, and were much pleased with the Minister

Monday 18<sup>th</sup>. — being all Assembled I delivered them my Speech w<sup>h</sup>. will be seen in the Minutes, & is referred [ ] the proceedings at y<sup>e</sup>. Flatts w<sup>h</sup>. ended thursday 21<sup>st</sup>. —

Friday 22<sup>d</sup>. — I set off for Johnson Hall where I arrived Saturday afternoon, and found Tom Wildman with other Cagh-nawageys waiting my return, also a Number of Stockbridge Ind<sup>s</sup>. —

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup>. — I wrote a long letter by the Cogh-nawageys to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus directing him to use his utmost endeavours to excite y<sup>e</sup>. Canada Ind<sup>s</sup>. to a Just resentment of the behaviour of y<sup>e</sup>. Western & other Ind<sup>s</sup>., or if not inclined thereto, to observe a strict Neutrality. I Send a Black & White Belt by them to y<sup>e</sup>. Canada Indians to much the Same purport. —

Monday 25<sup>th</sup>. — the Stockbridge Ind<sup>s</sup>. spoke w<sup>h</sup>. a String of Wampum, offering to Join our Arms for pay. — I thanked them, and told them I would acquaint Sir Jeff<sup>s</sup>. Amherst therewith, and them w<sup>h</sup>. his answer, as soon as received, & recommended it to them to hold themselves in readiness until then. — this I sent them in writing & confirmed by a Belt of Wampum —

D<sup>e</sup>. Die — near 20 Cheifs &c<sup>a</sup>. from Oghquago arrived with Adam & Thomas King, who on their coming in condoled the Death of my late Father, and after my doing the Same on Acc<sup>t</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Brackets here indicate illegible portions of manuscript.

of the losses they sustained by Death since our last Meeting. I proceeded as on Page 9, & 10<sup>1</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>. Die — 2 Expresses arrived here, One from the Flatts by letter from one Edw<sup>d</sup>. Johnson <sup>th</sup> desire of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. & Inhabitants — the other from the Conajoharees with a Belt, both acquainting me that they were told there was a considerable Body of Ind<sup>s</sup>. on their Way to the Settlements along the Mohawk River. haveing ordered up four Comp<sup>ys</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup>. River Militia 3 Days before, I reinforced them with 3 Companys more & ordered 5 Companys from Albany to Schenectady, & as many to Albany from below, also ordered Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>l</sup>. Van Slyke<sup>2</sup> to the Flatts to take the Command of the Companys there upon him —

Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup>. — Sent fresh Orders to the Militia at the Flatts, and a Message to the Oneidaes, & Conajoharees desireing them to keep a good lookout, & the former to let me know what was y<sup>e</sup>. Occasion of the present Alarm. —

D<sup>o</sup>. Die — discharged y<sup>e</sup>. Oghquagoes after giveing them a Sum of Money to purchase powder &c<sup>e</sup>. with, & gave them Several Orders to get things made & mended by the way home.

I also Sent a Black String of Wampum by Thomas King & 2 others who set of for Oneida, thereby desireing to know immediately from them what was meant by the threats thrown out ag<sup>t</sup>. me by Some of their Nation, & insisting on being satisfied therein as soon as possible, letting them know at y<sup>e</sup>. same time that if any Nation whatsoever attempted to disturb me, I should rise & revenge it, which was in my power to do whenever I pleased. Thomas King took y<sup>e</sup>. String & promised to deliver the full purport thereof to them faithfully, & in 3 days time, & said he was determined to say a great deal to them himself on y<sup>t</sup>. as well as on other Acc<sup>ts</sup>.

at his request, and haveing behaved so well, I gave him a Testimonial in order to be a protection to him whenever he might have occasion to go amongst the English, also promised him a Flag.

<sup>1</sup> See below, under date of Tuesday, 26<sup>th</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant Colonel Jacobus Van Slyck (Van Slyke).

D<sup>o</sup>. Die — ab<sup>t</sup>. 9 at night We had an Alarm here occasioned by 2 of the Wenches haveing Seen an Indian Skulking ab<sup>t</sup>. the House with a Lancet in his hand, & run away on being discovered. I had all my People under Arms the whole night. this day begun to fortify my House. —

tuesday 26<sup>th</sup>.

Brethren of Oghquago

I bid you welcome here, and am glad to See You at this time, as it affords me an oportunity of acquainting You with the rash & villainous behaviour of those Nations now in Arms against their Bretheren the English, & y<sup>t</sup>. without any Just provocation. — to lay y<sup>e</sup>. whole of their treacherous conduct before you will be needless, as it is well known [*now*] to You & all the Confederacy. wherefore shall only now desire to know your Sentiments, and what part you propose to act in the present dispute or Quarrel, your being so far civilized, & acquainted with y<sup>e</sup>. word of God, leads me to think that such barbarous proceedings (of a People, who, were so lately taken into y<sup>e</sup>. Cov<sup>t</sup>. Chain as Bretheren & freinds) must appear to ybu in y<sup>e</sup>. most detestable light & rouse up in you a resentment becomeing true Bretheren & Christians. —

A Belt —

Bretheren —

I shall only add that y<sup>e</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>., of his Majestys Forces in this Country has desired me to assure All our Indian Bretheren, that he has a love for peace, & would not easily be induced to hurt any of them, unless compelled thereto by their Ill behaviour, that, as he is now Struck by some foolish Nations, he is determined to punish them for their rashness & treachery either Sooner or later, — on the other hand, I have his directions to Give the strongest assurances of freindship & protection to all those who remain well affected to the English, as well as to reward any who may (like true freinds) Join & act with his Troops, which as your freind, I most earnestly recommend to You to do, [*as I am*] being convinced it will in the end be greatly for y<sup>t</sup>. Interest, the



English being y<sup>e</sup>. only People on this Continent whose Freindship You are to Esteem, —

A Belt —

the Road cleared between us, so that all Acc<sup>ts</sup>. may be brought me by them, & also from me to them recommended to look out Sharp & have open Ears to learn all news —

A Belt —

4<sup>th</sup>. Belt to remove all Jealousy and Suspicions out of their Minds, which they might have entertained, of y<sup>e</sup>. English having any Design ag<sup>t</sup>. them, and assuring them of the Contrary, so long as they remained friends —

A Belt —

their Answ<sup>r</sup>. on y<sup>e</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup>. Belt

that they were equally glad of y<sup>e</sup>. opportunity afforded them of opening their Minds to me, and of assuring me that y<sup>e</sup>. behaviour of those Ind<sup>s</sup>. in Arms ag<sup>t</sup>. us, is very disagreeable to them, & contrary to the freindship they imagined subsisted between us & them Indians, concluding with y<sup>e</sup>. strongest Assurances of rem<sup>s</sup>. firm freinds even tho the Enemy Ind<sup>s</sup>. were to hold their hatchets over their Heads. —

returned y<sup>e</sup>. Belt —

2<sup>d</sup>. Belt

Brother

We have only to assure you of our regard for the English with whom we are now more nearly connected on Acc<sup>ts</sup>. of Religion as we both profess the Same, We have always been firm freinds to y<sup>e</sup>. English, for w<sup>h</sup>. we are often censured by other Nations and threatened, notwithstanding all that, we shall ever remain so & if any Nation attempt hurting us for our Attachment, we will rise & defend ourselves. —

Gave a Belt —

3<sup>d</sup>. Belt

We shall listen to y<sup>e</sup>. advice, & rest contented in our Minds & not live in dread of our Brethren the English hurting us, as you assure us they have no evil intentions towards any who live in

freindship with them — You may rest assured that we shall use our Endeavours to collect all those together, & invite them to our Village who are well inclined, & let those who are not remove far from Us. —

returned a Belt —

Brother

we return You many thanks for clearing open y<sup>l</sup>. Road w<sup>h</sup>. You made to our Settlement formerly, indeed it wanted opening much, as it has grown up with Weeds & bushes Since the time You wanted our Warriors, we hope it may for the future be kept in good repair, then You may depend on hearing all we Can See or learn & that immediately. We go now to Oneida in order to know their Sentiments regarding y<sup>e</sup>. fire place they formerly appointed at Otseningo in y<sup>r</sup>. presence, whether they choose to continue it there still or remove it to Oghqugo — kept y<sup>e</sup>. Belt until then & promised to be back in abt. 20 days

Thursday 28<sup>th</sup>. — All the Sachims & Warriors of y<sup>e</sup>. Mohawks came here to learn w<sup>h</sup>. news was Stirring, and to desire I would Send them word whenever I intended to go abroad any where; that then they would Send some of their Young Men to escort me, being determined to loose their lives rather than I should be killed or taken by the Enemy Ind<sup>s</sup>., well knowing that in such case they must be left in a deplorable Scituation, &c<sup>a</sup>. —

I Acquainted them with all the News I had lately rec<sup>d</sup>., and returned them hearty thanks for their kind offers of freindship, and promised to let them know when I should have occasion for their Service, at y<sup>e</sup>. same time assured them of my determined resolution to Stand their freind as long as they continued to behave as they have heretofore done.

While we were met, an Express arrived from the German Flatts with a letter to me from Lieut. Col<sup>l</sup>. Van Slyke acquainting me that their Scout had returned from the Oneida Castle & said that y<sup>e</sup>. Sachims of y<sup>l</sup>. Nation were surprised to hear there was any Alarm at y<sup>e</sup>. Flatts, or any where below them, as they had not heard a word of any designs ag<sup>t</sup>. us, declaring that if they



... our Brethren the English hurting us, as you  
assure us they have no evil intentions towards any who live in

... had returned from the Oneida Castle & said  
that y<sup>e</sup>. Sachims of y<sup>e</sup>. Nation were surprised to hear there was  
any Alarm at y<sup>e</sup>. Flatts, or any where below them, as they had  
not heard a word of any designs ag<sup>t</sup>. us, declaring that if they

did we should be immediately made acquainted therewith, having 2 good Men appointed for y<sup>e</sup>. [service] purpose and the Onondagaes four Men picked out for the same Service. — the Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>l</sup>. further writes me that he had then called all the Officers to a Council of War, In order to know their opinions as to their returning with the Several Companys (am<sup>t</sup>. to Seven hundred & ninety four Men Officers included) that he was of opinion they might with safety & propriety return. — in Said letter he informed me that one Abraham E. Van Eps of Schenectady one of y<sup>e</sup>. Traders taken by the Enemy Indians last May, had made his Escape, and come to y<sup>e</sup>. German Flatts, & told Him that Several of y<sup>e</sup>. Prisoners taken by the Ind<sup>s</sup>. were delivered up at the Detroit, & refers me to Said Van Eps for further particulars. — this I told y<sup>e</sup>. Mohawks of, who seemed greatly pleased at the Acc<sup>t</sup>.

then gave the Mohawks powdr. &c<sup>a</sup>. & they went away —

Friday 29<sup>th</sup>. — Abraham E. Van Eps [who had] arrived here & delivered me severall letters from the Detroit & Niagra, also a letter from Lieu<sup>t</sup>. James M<sup>c</sup>.Donnald at y<sup>e</sup>. former place to Mr. Croghan open, w<sup>h</sup>. gave a particular acc<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup>. whole proceedings of y<sup>e</sup>. Ind<sup>s</sup>. French, from y<sup>e</sup>. 6<sup>th</sup>. May (the time their designs were first discovered) to the 12<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. Said Van Eps gave me also a verry full & clear Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the manner in w<sup>h</sup>. he was taken, by w<sup>t</sup>. Nations, how treated, and how he escaped, as also of the present disposition of y<sup>e</sup>. Hurons & Potawatamies. —

Sunday 31<sup>st</sup>. — Nickus of Oneida my great freind & his Family arrived here, and encamped by the Brick Kill. the next Day he came to the House, when I had a long conference w<sup>th</sup>. him on the present State of Affairs, after which he told me that he & his Family were come to me for Shelter, being threatened by those who are now in Arms ag<sup>t</sup>. us, as they knew his attachment to me. —

thursday 4<sup>th</sup>. — He [built] erected a House under the Guns of my Fort which I built on the Ind<sup>s</sup>. declaring War ag<sup>t</sup>. us, and on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the many threats thrown out ag<sup>t</sup>. my Person. —

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

Extract<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 6th August 1763.

..... Whilst I am writing this, my Landlord tells me that Capt. George Etherington<sup>2</sup> and Lieut. James Lessley<sup>3</sup> passed the Door coming from Missilimak<sup>4</sup> who I heare with all the Traders except one Trasey [Tracy] who was killed by the Enemy Ind<sup>s</sup>. were escorted here by the Ottawas as living near that Place. I followed them immediately to the Gov<sup>t</sup>, and there learned the News of them Parts, which is that a Parcell of Chippeways to the Number of 100 assembled near the Fort as customary in the Beginning of Summer, and diverted themselves playing Football, and Cap<sup>t</sup> Etherington and Mr. Lessley (not suspecting the least Treachery, having then not heard a Word of Detroit being besieged by the Enemy Indians) stood out of the Fort to see the Indians Play: that on a Signal given by a Yell, they both were seized and bound, and that the same Instant the Centries were tomahawked, likewise Mr. James, who was Officer of the Day in the Fort, together with 18 Soldiers killed and taken. Then the Traders were plundered and taken Prisoners; that afterwards themselves were dragged to the Chippeways' Encampment where the Spoil was divided, and a Council held, in what Manner the Officers were to be put to Death. In the mean Time the News reached the Ottawa Town 30 Miles from Missilimakinak, who without any Delay sat off armed to Missilimakinak, and inquired into the Reason of the Chippeways Behaviour. The latter had nothing to say but that a few Days before the Blow, they received

<sup>1</sup> Printed in *Diary of the Siege of Detroit*, ed. Hough, p. 31n. The original in New York State Library was destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Captain George Etherington, of the 60th regiment. Brackets here and following are in the copy.

<sup>3</sup> This was Lieutenant William Leslye, instead of James.

<sup>4</sup> Michilimackinac was attacked and captured by the Indians, June 4, 1763.

---

Document n° 26

---

**Date :** 29 août 1763

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 804-808.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Les Indiens de Kahnawake ont envoyé il y a quelques jours une députation pour féliciter les Anglais, qui sont officiellement, depuis le traité de Paris de 1763, les maîtres du pays. Ils demandent à Thomas Gage d'intervenir à propos de terres qui leur ont été enlevées par les jésuites (Claus est d'accord avec les Indiens). Ce n'est pas la première fois qu'ils font une demande en ce sens. Thomas Gage leur a répété que si cela était en son pouvoir, il leur accorderait une nouvelle concession. Les terres en question couvrent un mille et demi de large par six milles en profondeur ; les jésuites en auraient obtenu la concession par des moyens frauduleux. Les jésuites ont menti aux Indiens pour leur propre bénéfice. Comme Gage ne peut rien faire, les Indiens demandent l'aide de Johnson. Claus est d'avis que ces terres pourraient être accordées à ces Indiens puisque les biens des jésuites reviendront à la Couronne.

Des Iroquois d'Akwesasne et des Hurons de Québec ont visité Claus. Ces deux villages sont les plus tranquilles de ce pays et on peut compter sur leur sincérité.



will [be] prove in the End rather a Saving to the Government than otherwise —

The act of the 6 Nations who lately sent Deputys to the Senecas to Desire them to lay Down the Hatchet, have sent me word that they desire to meet me in a few Days at the German flatts, to acquaint me with the result of their Negotiations & their Sentiments thereon, but my present indisposition obliges me to call them hither, when I shall have an opportunity of knowing the 6 Nations Sentiments more fully than at my late Meeting at the German flatts —

I shall be always happy in your friendly correspondence, and with the best respects of my Family, I beg leave to assure you that I am with the Greatest Esteem

Dear Sir

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>. & Very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> MAJOR GEN<sup>L</sup>. GAGE

INDORSED:

Johnson Hall Aug<sup>t</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. 1763

To Gov<sup>t</sup>. Gage on Ind<sup>a</sup>. affairs &c<sup>a</sup>.

Ent<sup>d</sup>. Vol. 8<sup>th</sup>. Ind<sup>a</sup>. Rec<sup>d</sup>. Page 538 —

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 29<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1763

HON<sup>D</sup>. SIR

The Indians of Caghnawagey have a few Days ago send a Deputation, to congratulate Us on the Peace & that this Country remained the King of Englands, at the same time they had a Belt by which they made Application to General Gage about some Land w<sup>ch</sup>. they think (& I believe with reason:) they were

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 9.

wronged out of by the Jesuits living in this Town, who got it cunningly inserted into their patent when formerly granted them by the King of France, and therefore the Ind<sup>a</sup>. looked upon it that Gen<sup>L</sup>. Gage as Governour could breake s<sup>d</sup>. Patent, and reinstate them of what they formerly possessed since the Country was now ours; But this being not the first time they petitioned the Gen<sup>L</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. the same thing & he giving them them to understand that he could do nothing in it, I prepared them against the worst, and made them sensible as much as lay in my Power of the Difficulty of taking peoples Property away and braking a Patent, at the same time told them I would push the thing to the General as much as I could. Accordingly I went, but received the same Answer he gave before, and assured them that if it was in his Power they should have their Request granted; to do Gen<sup>L</sup>. Gage Justice he has interested himself greatly to get them the Lands back they now occupy and which the Jesuits at Caghnaw<sup>7</sup>. meant to get from them by laying claim to them as you may see by the Sentence given by Gen<sup>L</sup>. Gage, w<sup>ch</sup>. is inserted in your Records. But the Lands now in Question are adjoining their present Patent and contain ab<sup>t</sup>. 1½ Mile in Breath & 6 in Depth beginning at a Creek called la Tortu or Turtle alias Teonowaghraghwise, and as above mentioned claimed & fraudulently inserted in a Patent solely granted to the Society of the Jesuits by Lewis the 14<sup>th</sup>.

When the Jesuit that obtained the Patent returned from france w<sup>ch</sup>. is about 80 year ago he acquainted the Indians of the Kings pleasure in giving the Jesuits Patent at the same time in a public Meeting told & explained their own Bounds to them w<sup>ch</sup>. he said were from said Creek to another Creek ab<sup>t</sup>. 3½ leagues up the River St. Lawrence on the South Side, called Chateaugay or Yoroghsarheough, w<sup>ch</sup>. he said was bounded between said Creeks that they & their Posterity might not mistake the Limits, desiring them also to hand it down to their children to keep it all-ways fresh in their Memory; when all the while the Indians Patent w<sup>ch</sup>. he then delivered to them did not come within ½ Mile near said Creek of Tortu, and thus they were made easy for that time

as they then lived near said Creek, but in course of time were by their Spiritual fathers induced to shove up farther & farther till they came where they live now; That they might take possession & hire out <sup>sd</sup>. Lands for the Benefit of the Society; The Priests at Caghawagey not satisfied with what their Antecessors courtailed of the Indians Lands tried to follow the same Method by making Claim & hiring out some of the Lands they live now upon, but They could not bring it to bear Under our Governm<sup>t</sup>. and were cast & dispossessed of them, and when the Letter of the Patent was explained to the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. the Jesuitical Fraud was found out by false pretext & different Bounds from what they were acquainted with by their Fathers, and which brought on the present Complaint. —

When I gave them the Generals Answer which was that he could not go from the Letter of the Patent they were downcast, and after reflecting awhile told me they were in hopes that one Remedy could be tried yet which was to apply to you as the Chief Director of their Affairs, to lay their Case before the King and in their Behalf implore his Goodness & Pleasure to grant them their Request. — This is therefore w<sup>t</sup>. this Deputation are sent upon to you, and in my Opinion the only proper time they may have a chance of carrying their point. for it is thought by every Body that the Estate of the Jesuits here will fall to the Crown, since their Society is broke in France, which of Consequence makes void any Grant given them by that Crown, and if this Affair is seasonably represented to the King, the Land in Question may easily be granted to those injured People, which would lay them under an Obligation to us for ever. — I dont know I have given you a clear Insight into the Affair having been interrupted, but I am in hopes to be time enough back before you write to England when I may perhaps be able to give you more minute Circumstances & Light into the thing, all the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in this Quarter being easy & quiet, and in a little better than a Months time will all be gone hunting. — The Missilmak<sup>t</sup>. Indians left this last Tuesday well contented & satisfied, but they were soon replaced by the Auguisasne and Hurons from Quebec, these two Villages are the

quietest Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in this Country and their Sincerity may be depended upon. One of y<sup>e</sup>. Latter was at St. Josephs when cutt off by the Coudouadamies acting as Interp<sup>t</sup>. to one of our Traders, whose & Mr. Shlossers<sup>1</sup> Life he was the Means of saving by risking his own and behaved extreamly well, he told me the Senecas were the principal cause of the present Disturbances, having seen the War belt they sent to the St. Joseph Ind<sup>ns</sup>. early this Spring w<sup>h</sup>. was one out of 5. they sent to the Nat<sup>s</sup>. to strike the English, who (they sent word to all Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Nations to the westward:) were ready to wage war ag<sup>t</sup>. & destroy any Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Nation upon the Continent. I believe the French may have privately pushed on & encouraged the Broil but the heaviest charge in my hble Opinion will fall upon those that sent them such rash and threatening Messages, yet since it is gone so far vigorous Efforts should be made to chastize them if possible otherwise they will grow too insolent. but the Measures we hear are to be taken for that purpose are too trifling and only will enrage the Villains the more, And nothing but Awe & fear will keep the rest of the five Nations quiet. —

I hope french Peter<sup>2</sup> & the head Warriours have been with you before now, of whom I think you will have had what Intelligence you may Want from this Quarter.

I conclude with all due Respect and Compliments to the family

Hon<sup>d</sup>. Sir

Your most Dutyfull  
and Obedient Son

DAN. CLAUS

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>.  
SIR WM. JOHNSON Bar.

<sup>1</sup> Ensign Francis Schlosser, Commandant at St Josephs.

<sup>2</sup> An Indian.



INDORSED:<sup>1</sup>Montreal 29<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>l</sup>. 1763

From Capt Claus concern<sup>g</sup>  
the Ind<sup>s</sup>. complaints of a Tract of  
Land of which they were deprived  
by the Jesuits at Montreal  
En<sup>d</sup>. in Vol: 8<sup>th</sup> Ind<sup>s</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup>s - 513

RECEIPT OF ADAM TERRENCE AND BARNABAS CONER  
TO ALEXANDER M<sup>c</sup>KEE  
D.S.<sup>2</sup>

[Fort Pitt August 31, 1763]

[ of Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Kee Assistant for Indian [ ]  
[ at Fort Pitt: Fifty three Pounds Eleven Shillings  
[ Pence Penn<sup>a</sup> Currancy; being the full or our [ ]  
[ Smith & Assistant Gun Smith for the Indian  
[ from the 1<sup>st</sup> May to the 31<sup>st</sup>. August 1763 —

AM. TERRENCE  
BARNABAS CONER<sup>3</sup>

FROM RICHARD PETERS  
A.L.S.<sup>4</sup>

Philadelphia 1<sup>st</sup> 7<sup>br</sup> 1763.

SIR

I take this opportunity by Mr Croghan of thanking you for the Pains you have taken in placing the unjust attempt of the Connecticut people before the Indians in its true and proper

<sup>1</sup> In Guy Johnson's hand.<sup>2</sup> In New York State Library. Listed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:195, as destroyed by fire.<sup>3</sup> Adam Terrence and Barnabas Coner (Couner). gunsmiths.<sup>4</sup> In New York State Library.

Light. As to the dispute between the Subjects of his Majesty about Rights to Land, it is of little consequence who is in the right in comparison with a breach of Faith and manifest Injustice done to our Indian Allies.

But at the same time that we are endeavouring to prevent injustice being done to y<sup>e</sup> Indians it is their duty to do no wrong themselves. This however I think they have not guarded against in their Answer to the Governor of Connecticut wherein the Deputies say that when the Six Nations are disposed to sell that Land they will sell it to those wicked people that have imposed upon them so much already. Whereas they must have known that they had given in the most solemn manner to M<sup>r</sup> Penn the repeated Assurance by deeds under their hands and Seals that the Prop<sup>a</sup> should have the Lands by their Grant when ever they inclind to sell them.

It may not be improper to inform you that in all our present troubles some of the Connecticut People, more or less, have been peaceably living above Wyomink and the Indians seem no ways disatisfied with their being there. They even propose as I am informed by the means of these New England People who disregard all Laws to be provided with Powder and Goods. This woud in the present disposition of the Indians be of very bad consequence, but how it is to be prevented I cannot tell. War among ourselves woud be a pleasing Scene to these Savages and they woud not fail to encourage it. Something therefore effectual must come from home or this obstinacy in the Trespassers will breed much confusion.

Your Influence has appeared to be very great indeed with the Six Nations in your late Conferences with them in obtaining from them such a candid Acknowledgment that they are not concerned in these late hostilities and that they woud try their Interest to prevent as many as they could from joining in these unjust measures. I hope their disappointment in not stopping the Reinforcement going to Pittsburg — and their want of Success in their at-



---

Document n° 27

---

- Date :** 20 septembre 1763
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 4 : 205-206.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Cadwallader Colden, de Johnson Hall.
- Résumé :** Les Indiens des Six-Nations ainsi que les Susquehannas et ceux de Kahnawake viennent juste de partir. Ils ont tenu plusieurs conférences avec Johnson. Ils ont renouvelé leurs engagements et se sont bien comportés. Ils ont informé Johnson qu'ils avaient ramené à la raison «the two first Seneca Castles», qui avaient pris part au soulèvement de Pontiac, et qu'ils comptaient bien faire de même avec les autres villages.
- Les Iroquois de Kahnawake ont fait part de leur désir d'attaquer les Indiens qui se sont soulevés contre les Britanniques ; par conséquent, écrit Johnson, «I have [...] given them the *Hatchet*, and I flatter myself they will prove very usefull to us as will the 5 Nations & many others if we treat them well & give them Encouragement».

March 13, 1914, was a two-page letter to Johnson, written on September 13th, 1763, at Fort Johnson, by James (Thomas) Moncrieffe,<sup>1</sup> in which occurs the following passage: "I am oblig'd to leave Sir Jeffery's letter to you. The General Seem's Determined to Punish the Enemy at Detroit Before He will incline to any Pacific Measures & as he also Chuses You shoud continue the Object of their Affections, He woud not have you Concern'd in their Punishment, But when the Time Comes that he may think Proper to Treat with Them, He then Proposes you shoud Make the Treaty."

TO JEFFERY AMHERST

On pages 550-52, vol. 7, *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* is a letter of September 14th and 16th to Amherst, discussing the attitude of the Seneca villages, a dispute between the Caghnawagas and the Jesuits, and the dangers attending a parsimonious Indian management.

FROM RICHARD SHUCKBURGH ETC.

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 179, are entered the following letters: a letter of September 14th from John Duncan at Schenectady about goods sent up in a bateau; a letter of the 16th from James McCoard at Albany, pleading misfortune and asking indulgence and the favor of being near Johnson; a letter of the 16th from Dr Richard Shuckburgh, at Fort Stanwix, containing congratulations that the home government will pursue a more liberal Indian policy, with mention of Major Moncrief, Colonel Read, John Johnson, Colonel Campbell, Captains Montresor, Hope and Loring and Major John Small, who is soon to marry Colonel P. Schyler's daughter; a letter of the 17th to David Franks, in regard to losses of the latter by Indian depredations, promising any help consistent with the nature of Johnson's office in obtaining compensation from the Indians; a letter of the 18th from George Wray, at Albany, clerk of ordnance stores, informing that he is ready to furnish ammunition, as ordered by the comptroller, for supplying trusty Indians; a letter of the 18th from Oliver De Lancey, at New York, to the Honorable Grace Cosby, (copy) urging that she obtain a discharge of Lord Anson's share of the

<sup>1</sup>Major Thomas (not James, as stated in the Sales catalogue) Moncrieffe left New York on September 9th with orders for Major Gladwin at Detroit. *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 7:547.

mortgage against the property which he has bought of her and agreeing to pay the part due Sir Peter Warren's estate (printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 2:804, Q. 2:466); a letter of the 19th from Thomas Flood, in New York, in which he laments misfortune and separation from Johnson, and mentions scarcity of meat and fish under the operation of a certain act; and a letter of the 20th from John Duncan, at Schenectady, about goods sent and articles desired. Destroyed by fire.

TO CADWALLADER COLDEN

L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Johnson Hall Sept. 20th. 1763

DEAR SIR

I had the pleasure of writing you the 10th of August last, and also since by Mr. Hansen both which I hope you received; the former of which being concerning the appointments for the Militia &c I should be glad to hear from you on, as soon as convenient, The Militia being at present in some confusion thro' the want of the Officers and Regulations which I proposed, as well as from the many Vacancies now in the Regiments.

The Bearer *Hendrick Wamash* a Wappinger with three other Indians now wait upon you concerning a land affair at the *Fishkills*, with which they tell me you are somewhat acquainted, and for part of which Lands they were never paid: the partners are several, but for your farther information I enclose you a Letter from Mr. Brett who is one of them to me last Year when at *Easton*, and I submit the affair to your consideration.

The Indians of the six Nations, as also *Susquehannas* and those of *Caghnawaga* in Canada have just left this having had several Conferences which gave me sufficient Employment for this fortnight past: they have renewed all their Engagements and behaved Extremely well, they inform me they have brought

<sup>1</sup>In the New York Historical Society, New York City, in the handwriting of Guy Johnson.



the two first *Seneca Castles* to reason as a proof of which they were accompanied by Six of that Nation, and are in hopes of bringing over the rest: The Caghnawaga's having intimated their desire to fall upon our Enemies, I have accordingly given them the *Hatchet*, and I flatter myself they will prove very usefull to us as will the 5 Nations & many others if we treat them well & give them Encouragement

I hope to be enabled to write you more fully in my Next, and in the mean time remain,

Dear Sir with the greatest

Sincerity & regard

Your most Obedient

& Most Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>

LIEUT. GOV<sup>r</sup>. COLDEN

FROM DANIEL CAMPBELL

A. L. S.

Sch<sup>d</sup> the 21<sup>st</sup> September 1763

DEAR SIR

I send by the Bearer Mr Cornelous Glen a Bill on you for £700 York Currency drawn by Cap<sup>t</sup> Claus likewise a Certifycate of Leu<sup>t</sup>. William Leslies for 795 lives 7 sous, which makes £119 14 Currency. Should you approve of it please to add it to the amount of the Bill. if it is not Convenient for you to pay the Cash, Bills on New York will [an]swer just as well. as I am going down [im]mediately — the Bill is in partnership [ ] Mr. Vanschaak and my Self as [ ] see by the Inclosed letter. his part [ ] is £463: 13:4 & my share is £233:6:8 which if not too much truble for you please to make out in two drafts — one in Mr Vanscaaks favour for that Sum and the other in my name for my share.

if you have any Commands to New York I shall be glad to

have the Honour of doing any thing in my power to serve you who am Sir with much Respect & Esteem Your

Verry hble Ser<sup>t</sup>

DANIEL CAMPBELL

] WILLIAM JOHNSON

INDORSED: 7<sup>br</sup>. 21<sup>st</sup>. 1763

Daniel Campbels

Letter concerning Drafts

FROM DANIEL CLAUS ETC.

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 180-81, are entered the following papers, which were destroyed by fire: a letter of September 21st from John Visger, at Schenectady, asking acceptance of a draft in his favor drawn by John Cantine (De Couagne); a letter of the 22d from Andrew Watson, at New York, recalling a campaign in Canada and introducing Lieutenant Hugh Fraser, who has some proposals to make, column of figures and list of names on back of letter; a letter of the 22d from James McCoard, at Albany, announcing that he means to move to New Winsor, near Captain Jackson, but will be subject to Johnson's pleasure; a letter of the 23d from Henry Van Schaack, at Albany, informing that he draws on Johnson for £45, 1s. 7d to close an account with the estate of the late Hitchen Holland; an account of the 23d with Duncan & Phyn at Schenectady; a letter of the 24th from Dr Peter Middleton, at New York, introducing Mr. Frazier, who comes on business; a letter of the 24th from Captain Daniel Claus, at Montreal, about a letter lost and correspondence entrusted to Indians and to Mr Cuyler, the real mission of Carunghyachigoa to Canada, his answer to that Indian concerning the Delawares and Six Nations, causes of Indian hostility, the treatment deserved by the Delawares and Shawanese, loss of sloop on Lake Erie, mutinous disposition of British troops on account of reduction in pay, discomforts of his own position, and draft on Mr Darlington; a letter of the 24th from David Van Der Heyden, at Albany, concerning an order for Indian goods which he has filled and the Indians' extravagant taste, accommodation furnished an Indian who sets out for New York, and the return of the Caghnawagas; a letter of the 24th from James Stevenson, at Albany, giving the history of a piece of land that was claimed by Mr Brown, said to be deceased, and consenting to aid in defense of William Peese threatened with ejectment; a letter of the 25th from John Macomb at Albany, about an account sent and an order for oil to be filled, and Mrs. Brant's complaint regarding a stove; a letter of the 25th from John



---

Document n° 28

---

- Date :** 1<sup>er</sup>-28 septembre 1763
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 10 : 828-855.
- Nature du document :** Procès-verbal d'une rencontre entre William Johnson et les Six-Nations.
- Résumé :**
- Le 6 septembre, les Six-Nations disent avoir envoyé une ceinture aux Indiens du Canada. Ils formeront ensemble une alliance paisible (p. 834).
- Le 7 septembre, les Iroquois de Kahnawake demandent à rencontrer Johnson ; ils sont surpris de voir les Six-Nations en congrès avec Johnson (p. 834).
- Les Iroquois de Kahnawake livrent un discours devant Johnson et les Six-Nations. Ils demandent au surintendant de ne pas négliger l'alliance. Ils disent aux Six-Nations, qu'ils n'ont parlé qu'avec leurs lèvres les jours précédents ; ils les enjoignent à parler avec leur cœur. Ils exhortent les Senecas à revenir à la raison et à ne pas sortir de l'alliance avec les Britanniques (laisser échapper la chaîne d'alliance). Ils donnent ensuite à Johnson la lettre de Daniel Claus expliquant leur différend avec les jésuites (p. 838-840).

Johnson dit être très satisfait du discours des Iroquois de Kahnawake aux Six-Nations. Pour ce qui est de leur différend avec les jésuites, il va soumettre la question «before the Persons in power who will do you all the Justice which y<sup>r</sup>. case shall appear to deserve» (p. 843-844).

## X JOURNAL OF INDIAN CONGRESS

A. D.<sup>1</sup>

[Sept. 1-28, 1763]

Thursday 1<sup>st</sup>. of 7<sup>br</sup>. — Capt<sup>n</sup>. John Butler my Interpreter returned from y<sup>e</sup>. German Flatts, & acquainted me that the 6 Nations were on their way hither, and would be here as this night, he haveing left them yesterday at Conajohare Castle, where they told him they would rest themselves that day, & have some talk with the Indians. — I sent Cap<sup>t</sup>. Butler to acquaint y<sup>e</sup>. lower Mohawks therewith & desire their attendance tomorrow. —

Friday 7<sup>br</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. — The Oneidaes, Onondagaes, & a few Senecas arrived & encamped, after w<sup>h</sup>. they waited on Sir W<sup>m</sup>. and after performing the usual Ceremony on Meeting they begged He would acquaint them with the particulars of an Action between Us & the Western Indians, w<sup>h</sup>. they were told by the way hither, happened lately.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. ordered them a Glass of liquor, Pipes & Tobacco, and told them that as he was verry unwell he could not say anything to them until y<sup>e</sup>. next day. on w<sup>h</sup>. they broke up for that time, and went to their Several Encampments. —

Saturday 3<sup>d</sup>. — the Conajoharees arrived, also severall of the Cayugas, Oneidaes, & four Senecas. With the former I had a private Meeting [*relati*]<sup>2</sup> concerning their Lands in dispute w<sup>h</sup>. Klock<sup>3</sup> & c<sup>a</sup>. when I told them Mr. Duncan,<sup>4</sup> Rutherford<sup>5</sup> & c<sup>a</sup>. proposal w<sup>h</sup>. was to release to them the Lands they lived on & occupied, as long as they chose to remain thereon — then to revert to them the Pattentees or their Heirs offering them a present of

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 9; in Johnson's hand.

<sup>2</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in manuscript.

<sup>3</sup> George (Ury) Klock.

<sup>4</sup> John Duncan.

<sup>5</sup> Walter Rutherford.

£150 — I then desired [*that*] to know their Sentiments regarding the same, that I might the better be enabled to Speak to y<sup>e</sup>. other Party, at the same time giving them a charge to act honestly, and consided if they did otherwise it would be offensive to their Maker

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup>. 7<sup>br</sup>. — All the Nations being Assembled in y<sup>e</sup>. Council Room, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. began first, with condoleing the Death of Tawissogo a great freind of his, and one he had brought over from y<sup>e</sup>. French Interest before he marched for Niagra, and was verry useful to him ever since. —

3 Strings Wampum & 2 black Strouds

Then Sir W<sup>m</sup>. appointed the Brother of the deceased to act in his stead, and gave him a proper Instrument in Writeing for y<sup>e</sup>. purpose. — The Nations all present returned many thanks to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. for what he had done, and were greatly pleased at it, as well as at the appointment of the Brother of y<sup>e</sup>. deceased.

Gave 3 Strings of Wampum

The Six Nations then requested Sir W<sup>m</sup>. to give them an Acc<sup>n</sup>. of the Action at the Detroit, they have<sup>d</sup>. heard on their way hither that there was one lately between Us & the Ind<sup>s</sup>. —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. after letting them know, that it was uncommon to touch upon anything, before they had finished the business for w<sup>h</sup>. they came, told them he would nevertheless indulge them for the present, and then let them know the Affair in the most favourable light, also acquainted them with the treachery of the Chippawaes in takeing Michilimackinac and of the freindly part w<sup>h</sup>. the Ottawaes acted, in retakeing our People & Effects from y<sup>e</sup>. Chippawaes, & then escorting them to Montreal & c<sup>a</sup>. — it being then Sun Set, the Meeting broke up for this Day. —

At Night Sir W<sup>m</sup>. talked w<sup>h</sup>. several of the Cheifs in private, and advised them [*how*] to act verry prudently on the present occasion, setting to them in a clear light w<sup>h</sup>. was their Interest, to w<sup>h</sup>. they gave great attention, and promised to use all their In-



fluence with those of the Senecas who were so wrong headed as to quarrel with Us, at the Same time assured him there were but two Villages of y<sup>e</sup>. Nation who remained obstinate, and that in order to bring them to their Senses, they had, before they sett of for this Meeting, sent Severall of their Cheif Warriors to make the last tryal, and that they expected that Return before they would be ready to leave this. —

Monday 7<sup>th</sup>. [5<sup>th</sup>.] — All the Sachims & Principal Warriors of Onondaga came and desired a [Meeting] Conference w<sup>th</sup>. Sir W<sup>m</sup>. previous to y<sup>e</sup>. General Meeting [at] it being granted, the Onondaga Speaker after repeating the many trials made by his Nation & y<sup>e</sup>. others, to bring the Senecas to an Acknowledgement of their error & to oblige them to lay down their Hatchet, Said they had [now] at y<sup>e</sup>. late Meeting prevailed on all of them except 2 Castles, & to them they had sent the Cheif Warrior of the Senecas named *Sayenquaraghto*, (who has ever been our freind), *Kakadora* the Bunts Son, & 2 others, in order to bring them to y<sup>e</sup>. Same way of thinking in w<sup>h</sup>. they expected they would succeed, and looked for them now every day — then acquainted Sir W<sup>m</sup>. with the Several reasons given by the Senecas for y<sup>e</sup>. part they Acted, Namely the Posts throughout their Country, & the demolit<sup>n</sup>. of which the Onond<sup>a</sup>. disapproved, Scarcity of Amunition, & the Dearness of Goods &c<sup>a</sup>. then concluded with earnestly requesting that a plentiful trade might be allowed the Senecas, w<sup>h</sup>. they the Onondagae said, they were certain would restore peace, than which nothing would give them greater Satisfaction. —

A large white Belt —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnsons Answer to y<sup>e</sup>. Ondagaes

Brethren of Onondaga —<sup>1</sup>

I have attended to what you said Yesterday, and taken into serious considerat<sup>n</sup>. the pains which you mention to have been at

<sup>1</sup> From this point written by another hand.

in Endeavoring to bring the Senecas to their Senses, for all which I heartily thank you, but I am sorry that you have so far misspent your time, as their behavior did not merit [so much pains] a reconciliation between the English and them, for had they shewn any sense they would undoubtedly have attended the Meet<sup>g</sup>. I lately held with the rest of the Nations at the German Flatts and there had they declared their sorrow for the hostilities committed, We then might possibly have taken them into favour on their Sincere promises of Amendment, but as this was not the Case, and as they have still continued to carry on the War & Exercise the most unheard of Barbarities on our People, the General is determined on bringing them to a just Sense of their falseness by a severe punishment which I am heartily sorry they bring upon their own heads, and which would never have happened had they followed my repeated advice. — This will sufficiently shew you the absurdity of their Expecting a Trade from the English, as we can never give a Trade to our Enemies, which would be furnishing them with the means of destroying us. They had once an opportunity of Enjoying a Fair Trade, which the peace would soon have rendered reasonable & advantageous to them, but they have foolishly let it Slip out of their hands —

To You, and all the Nations who have wisely preserved the peace & continued our Freinds [an Extensive] Trade will be kept open so far as the same may be permitted with Safety to ourselves, & Every other testimony shewn you of the Just Sense we have of your behavior, and the difference we shall always make between Freinds and Enemies —

Bretheren —

As I have received Expresses Yesterday with the particulars of some News with which I think it necessary you shoud<sup>d</sup>. all be acquainted, I must therefore desire the Immediate attendance of all the Nations that I may communicate the same to them —

Then parted —

Immediately after Two Runners arrived from the R[iver] Susquehanna to acquaint St. W<sup>m</sup>. that above 200 Indians from them parts as far as Owego were on their way to his House, very much in want of provisions & would be at Cherry Valley tomorrow —

<sup>1</sup>P. M. — The Ind<sup>s</sup>. all Assembled — Present as before.

Sir William then acquainted them with what he had heard of the Hostilities committed by some of the 6 Nat<sup>s</sup>. on the Frontiers of Virginia & desired to know by whom they were committed, after which he Gave them an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of Col<sup>l</sup>. Bouquets Successful Engagem<sup>t</sup>. near Fort Pitt, and of the loss sustained by the Indians —<sup>2</sup> Then Teyawarunte Speaker of Onondaga addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows —

Brother Warraghiiyagey —

In consequence of your Speech made to us lately at the German Flatts we forthwith Sent Immediately to the Senecas to know the cause of their behavior, & on the arrival of our Dep<sup>t</sup>. in that [when] our Warriors addressed theirs [and] desired they wou<sup>d</sup>. [immediately] lay down the Hatchet, & bethink themselves of the [Consequences] danger in wch [such] their bad proceed<sup>s</sup>. must involve their families [in] & not proudly continue the War, but consider their Welfare

Then our Sachims addressed theirs desiring they w<sup>d</sup>. [consider] think for the public good and not permit their Young Men to prosecute hostilities, [and desired] but that they w<sup>d</sup>. [consider] rem<sup>t</sup>. the old Agreem<sup>t</sup>. whereby they were to keep peace & never begin any disturbances, [by which conduct] whereby they might be assured they wou<sup>d</sup>. never be hurt, that therefore they sho<sup>d</sup>. talk wisely to their Warriors, & not suffer them to get drunk & behave [so bad] as they had lately done, and [we

<sup>1</sup> From this point the record of Indian Affairs, to September 12, was extracted and printed in Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y., 7:553-59, as an enclosure in Sir William's letter to Amherst of September 14.

<sup>2</sup> From this point the manuscript is in Guy Johnson's hand.

the Onond<sup>s</sup>. and the Mohocks] desired they w<sup>d</sup>. mind their proper affairs [ & take care of the news] which was public business, & prevent any bad designs [but] by observ<sup>e</sup>. the Agreement by which [they] we were all bound [themselves] to shake any Nation by the Head who behaved amiss, and that if they acted as we desired our Children yet unborn should reap the advantages thereof, and desired they w<sup>d</sup>. remember that this was the third time we had Spoken to them thereon, [and] that we Expected they w<sup>d</sup>. communicate what we had Said to all their Bretheren to the Westward, [and] as we should Expect their immediate Answer at Onondaga —

The Next day we met again When the Senecas acknowledged [they] some of them had acted foolish, and did not know what [to do] they did, but begged that we would return and Endeavor to make up affairs with our Bretheren the English, & to represent that the Great cause of their uneasiness was owing to the many Forts in their Country, which if removed would make all matters Easy — Then they returned our belts and we [took our leave] parted —

[Next Night the Senecas called all their Warriors]

But ours & the Seneca Warriors [Then We the Onondagas amongst ourselves] were of opinion that the Senecas Sachems did not act right, & that they only talked, [that if they wanted to Fight they sho<sup>d</sup>. engage ag<sup>t</sup>. the Western Ind<sup>s</sup>. & not the English, and that for our parts] therefore they agreed with us that we sho<sup>d</sup>. consider our Safety and preserve peace, the Seneca Warriors say<sup>s</sup>. that we had wise Men to Guide us, but they had none, which was the Cause of their pres<sup>t</sup>. troubles, and Assur<sup>d</sup>. us that they would Join themselves Once more to us, & [behave] act peaceably, and that these their words were from their hearts.

[Then] After this a few of us were went forward to Chenussio [were] where the Senecas [had] have two [parties] Castles [These we found the hardest to deal with,] but as those who [m] [we sent] went thither are not yet returned, we know not



the[ir] Success of their Negotiations — and now Brother we beg you may be assured we are unanimously determined to hold fast by the old Agreement, & preserve peace, a necessary Step to which we think will be Your allowing us a large and reasonable Trade at Oswego and the German flatts as formerly, as for our parts we shall say nothing farther concerning the posts which have caused so much disturbance, but we the *Five Nations*, the *Caghnawageys* & many others in our alliance will carefully preserve peace & use our daily endeavors to bring about the same with the rest, & we desire the Gen<sup>l</sup>. may be immediately acqu<sup>d</sup>. with our resolutions, that we may have his support

a large Belt of 13 Rows

Brother —

We [are] now [to speak to you about the] Deliver you the Belt which we sent to Canada whereby we bound ourselves all together in a peaceable alliance, and we are Glad the Gov<sup>r</sup>. of Montreal is so well disposed thereto —

A Belt 8 Rows

Brother —

By this String we are to acquaint that the friendly *Ottawas* near *Michilimackinack* [and] have brought home your Flesh and Blood who were Prisoners in that Country, We are heartily sorry that any of our people have been suspected for Striking the Inhabitants, of Virginia, it is more probable the Shawanese have done so, or if not we are sure we have no hand therein —

6 Strings

Then the Meeting broke up

Sept<sup>r</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. A.M. — the *Caghnawagas* waited on St. W<sup>m</sup>. and acquainted him that as they had unexpectedly found the 6 Nations here they Judged it necessary to have a Meeting with them, which they would accordingly hold as this Morning —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. afterwards assembled all the Ind<sup>s</sup>. —

Present as before

when he delivered them the following Answer

Bretheren of the Sev<sup>l</sup>. Nations assembled —

I have hearkened with Attention to what you said Yesterday regarding Your proceedings with the Senecas, and shall now give you my Sentiments thereon. Your designs in going to the Senecas in order to bring them to their Senses was very well meant, but you know It was your meer Motion, and not at my desire, as that Nation had refused to attend the Meeting held lately with me at the German flatts we had nothing else to Expect but their continuance of Hostilities, which they have really done ever Since, and have now Parties out engaged in the same, but the indifference with which they have received all my admonitions & your Endeavors, is a Sufficient proof that they are [our] badly disposed, and can only be brought to Reason by a proper punishment — It is highly unreasonable to [think] suppose that any Nation will sit Still, and accept of the Sorrow of [a Nation] another for the Murders they have committed. — This would be folly in us to the highest Degree, and what I am sure not one Nation of the Confederacy w<sup>d</sup>. put up with — You make War amongst yourselves on occasions not [much more unusual] in the least comparable to the pres<sup>t</sup>. If your Hearts be good and your old Agreements can be [depended] relied upon, You can't but consider that every Nation who are Enemys [&] to us, and Cov<sup>t</sup>. breakers, are [ ] Traitors to Yourselves, and are depriving you of Trade & Quietness, & as such ought to be punished with your joynt assistance. — but we [ask] have not asked that of you, we only desire you, who are our Friends, to sit Still, and observe [by our Conduct] that we can punish those [that] who have wanted War, [and] as well as reward them that Maintain[ed] peace — [what Security] Can they pay us for the Blood of some hundred of their innocent Brethren, can they make retaliation For the places they have plundered, Burn't, and destroyed, or what Security have we for their keeping [peace] the Cov<sup>t</sup>. half a Year, who have



[at one and the same] Basely & Treacherously held one Hand to us in shew of peace, & with the other Struck an Axe into our heads — I know you can't Expect such folly from us, and I sincerely hope for your own sakes, you will remain quiet and observe the Event, which behavior will not only intitle you to reward, but prevent Your Destruction.

The General having assured me that he is determined on rewarding & noticing every Nation that [shall prefer peace to War] preserves the peace, and is Equally resolved to bring [every Nation] all those who have taken up the Hatchet to an Immediate and Severe punishment and Without which our Children's Children can never Expect Ease, but must Spend their Time in War, & Conferences [which I can be much better occupied in] & lose the benefits of Hunting, and Trade, and till this punishment be felt by our [Enemies] mutual Enemies, [so as to bring them to a Just Sense of their folly] You cannot Expect the Trade to be so Extensive as formerly, for wch. you must [and whom have you to] blame [for it but the people] Your perfid. breth<sup>n</sup>. who have so treacherously Struck us on the Head, [However, we shall consider all our Friends] and thereby [and which has so Terrified &] Deterred our Traders [that they are afraid to] from bring<sup>g</sup>. up any more Goods. However we shall Endeavor all in our power to prevail on some to continue it as formerly in some places provided you make no bad use of [our] this indulgence [to you b].

The [same] demand for an Extensive trade was made by the Very Nations who have lately struck us and the largest promise given for the safety & protection not only of the Traders but also of the several Posts in their Country, yet the former have been murdered [traders have had] instead of which their Goods [have been taken from them & they have been both barbarously murdered] & the latter surprised pillaged & destroyed. Judge yourselves what Encouragement [that] this is for our people to go amongst you, what Reliance we can repose on any Promises, and you must be then of opinion that no punishment can be too great for a People who have broken their Old Agreements [de-

prived] Inhumanly Butchered their Brethren, and deprived you of the happiness, and advantages, which Peace and a plentiful Trade could afford you. I make no Doubt, you will consider matters, as I have justly represented them, and I am heartily glad to hear your professions of peace, and Friendship, the observance whereof can never be sufficiently recommended to You, as the Means of preserving your Lives, & Properties, & securing the Inestimable Advantages of Liberty, and Commerce, to your Posterity

A belt

Brethren —

I return you thanks for the belt you sent to the Inds. in Canada for the promoting of peace, and Unity which I am of opinion that wise people will never attempt to Violate. —

A belt. —

Brethren —

It is with pleasure I find that the Ottawas near Michillimackinac have had the prudence, and friendship to deliver up several of our people who were prisoners [amongst them] in that Country, and I expect that so laudable an Example will be followed by many others. —

Brethren —

I shall not fail Laying your Speech before the General, & recommending it to his Serious Consideration, the Event of which is uncertain, as the Behavior of the [Senecas] Indians, has been of such a Nature that it could in no wise be put up with, for which Reason, [as well as to Chastise the rest of our Enemies,] Troops have been Ordered from sev<sup>l</sup>. Quarters, with Instructions to the Comd<sup>r</sup>. Officers to Act offensively, and probably by this time a blow may some where be struck. The Honour of his Majesty, & the Welfare of his Subjects required the Generals taking this Measure, and the refusal of the Senecas to attend me at the Germ<sup>n</sup>.

and you must be then of opinion that no punishment can be too great for a People who have broken their Old Agreements [de-

blow may some where be struck. The Honour of his Majesty, & the Welfare of his Subjects required the Generals taking this Measure, and the refusal of the Senecas to attend me at the Germ<sup>s</sup>.

flatts convinced him of their intentions to persist in the War, on which acc<sup>t</sup>. I never desired you to solicit them to peace, it was a Step of your own, which I then told you would [you] not be satisfactory to the English, nor Agreeable to their Customs or that of any other Nation, Therefore I cannot Say what the Gen<sup>l</sup>. will think of your proposal, but I shall acquaint You with his Answer whenever I receive it —

Eod<sup>m</sup>. Die — the Caghnawageys delivered the follow<sup>g</sup>. Speech to Sir William & [rest of] the 6 Nations —

Present as before

Assaragóa Speaker

[Bretheren of the 6 Nations]

Brother Warragh<sup>y</sup> —

We [return] thank[s] [to] the Great Spirit for Emabling us to meet this day [and we meet on acc<sup>t</sup>. of your Message from Warraghiyagey to remain steadfast & united] which is in consequence of your Message recommending peace and Quietness to our Confederacy & that we sho<sup>d</sup>. keep our Warriors in order [and keep our warriors in readiness without leav<sup>g</sup>. their Castles which we] with w<sup>ch</sup>. [desire he will always be assured of our Concurrence in, & that we shall] we have [you] punctually complied, and you may assure yourself we shall always concur w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>r</sup>. desires & hold fast by our old Agreem. & that we [shall] have noticed what [he] you sayed to us on the reduction of Canada when [he] you took the War Axe from us & directed us to pursue our hunting, and not [Brethren] Brother we are afraid that [you are about to let the Slip] thro the means of some bad People [the] You may let Slip the Covenant Chain which we are determined [you may] Ever to hold fast by, and therefore [desire and] entreat you to do the same

A Belt —

Brethren of the 6 Nations —

I am now to speak to you, & to return thanks to the Great Spirit for this unexpected Meeting with you at this place — We listened with attention Yesterday to what you said to [your] our Brother Warraghiyagey, and we then told you we should speak to you this day. We are [very] sorry to find that what you then said does not appear to us to have proceeded from your Hearts, but from your Lips only, [and] therefore we now desire [that] you will pay due Regard to the old Agreement, & speak the real Sentiments of your Hearts, and [therefore] we [now] address you the Sachims, and Warriors present to recollect yourselves, as you appear to us to be drunk, we therefore expect you to be all of one Mind, and Speak your true Sentiments to your Brother —

Brethren of the Senecas —

What are you now about? or what do you think will be the Consequence of your letting slip the Covenant Chain? — We desire you will Recollect yourselves, — and we now *shake* you by the Heads to bring you to Reason. — You are too apt to listen to false News, and idle Stories; but as that is no Excuse for your breaking the Covenant Chain, we desire you will bethink yourselves in Time, and pay no Regard to them, and that you will seriously consider what we have said to you, and for your Children, and Families sakes, mind our Words, otherwise you will lose your Country, and Possessions. — Don't despair of the Forgiveness of the English. — You see an Instance of it in us, who were for a Time their Enemies, and we doubt not, if you will shew a proper Sorrow for your Behavior, you may Obtain the same. — We therefore desire, you will hold fast by your old agreements, and mind your Brother Warraghiyagey, and that you will take this Belt to the Seneca Country which is spoke on Behalf of the Sachims & Warriors of Seven Nations who are all unanimous, and to Acquaint them, that if they will not pay a due Regard thereto, our Nations will assuredly be Obligated to Quarrel. — You will excuse our giving you this Belt.



as we knew not of your being here, which if we had, we should have brought one larger, and fitter for the Purpose. —

A Belt. —

They then delivered Sir W<sup>m</sup>. a Letter from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus at Montreal giving the following Account<sup>1</sup> of a Grievance the Indians complained of concerning a Tract of Land of six Miles in Length, and One & a half in Breadth, which is Claimed by the Jesuits, and Adjoining the Land formerly in Dispute, and Praying Redress thereon. —

septem<sup>r</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup> At a Meeting with all the Nations —  
in the Meadow —

Present as before — Conoghquieson Addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows

Brother Warraghiyagey —

We assure you that on our going to the Seneca Country, we persuaded all of that Nation to Peace, as far as *Canaderagay*: so that Castle, and *Canadisagoo*, are now y<sup>r</sup>. friends, and we are to inform you that we are (Eleven Nations) of one Mind, linked together in the Chain of Friendship, and Determined to procure Peace, — but as to the more distant Castles of the Senecas, we cannot at present answer for them, as our Messengers are not Returned from thence; and as you may rely on our Resolutions, we earnestly request you will on your Parts be as careful of Observing the Peace, as we are. —

A Belt

Brother —

On the Declaration you made us at the German Flats of the Generals favorable Disposition towards all those who are peaceable and of his having no Designs against us who were Friends, we unanimously agreed to continue so, and keep our Warriors at Home according to the old Agreement, and we desire you will not believe we are a proud People, inclined to quarrel; but that we are all well disposed. — We likewise beg, that in Consequence

<sup>1</sup> The account is omitted in the manuscript.

of these our Resolutions, you will not break your Engagements with us, your Friends, as we are determined never to strike first, but only to Defend ourselves in Case of being Attacked first. —

Two Belts put together

Brother —

We request you will pay the most serious Attention to what we shall now say in the Name of us all. — We are very sensible of the Hostilities committed, and the Indignities offered you, which we know must awake your Resentment, and that therefore you will probably have Occasion to use the Road up the Country, which was formerly considered, as the Road of Peace, therefore knowing your *Foot* to be large & broad, earnestly desire you will take care, and not touch us, your Friends, therewith in passing the same. — We have further to Request that you will not hurt the Party of ours which is now out against the Southern Indians, as we are certain they will do you no Harm. —

A Belt.

[Bretheren of the Onond<sup>as</sup>. —

*We attended to what you said Yesterday, and we hope it was true, but it appeared to us as if you only spoke for yourselves, and therefore we desire you will answer for all together, & be of one mind as we of the 7 Nations are who are one in Mind and Sentiment & not as Drunken people who know not what they do —*

*A belt' —*

<sup>2</sup>Bretheren & Friends of Coghnewagey —

I have heard with Satisfaction the Speech [which] You made [in my presence] to the Six Nations in Gen<sup>l</sup>. & to y<sup>e</sup>. Senecas in particular, the Manner in w<sup>h</sup>. you expressed your disapprobation of their conduct, [plainly] convinces me of your Sincerity and good Sense, and in Justice to you I shall lay it before the General.

<sup>1</sup> Words italicized and inclosed in brackets are crossed out in the manuscript. On the margin is written: "not sent the Gen<sup>l</sup>."

<sup>2</sup> From this point the manuscript is in Johnson's hand.



& also Send it home, that the great King may know your good Dispositions, & honest Intentions.

A large String of B. Wampum

Bretheren —

Your concurring with my request lately made to your Nations by my Deputy Capl. Claus, and your present promise of a due observance of the Treaty of Peace & Freindship [*& Alliance*] [*they were then*] into which you & severall other Nations were received on the reduction of Canada gives much pleasure. — The Wisdom w<sup>h</sup>. y<sup>r</sup>. Sachims & Cheifs have manifested in [*preserving that Union*] adhering thereto leaves me in no doubt of your [*being all heartily disposed to prevent its being violated to*] holds. the Violaters thereof in y<sup>r</sup>. greatest detestation, & of concurr<sup>e</sup>. with us in [*the punishing of them*] bringing them to punishment, w<sup>h</sup>. I strongly recommend to You. [*r Consideration*]

A Belt

On the Reduction of Canada we became one People, and Peace was established throughout the Country, Trade was beginning to flourish, to our Mutual advantage, when on [*all of*] a Sudden these foolish treacherous Nations [*Slipt*] whom we took into the chain of freindship with You & the rest of our Breth<sup>n</sup>. [*did*] without any Notice or provocation [*known to us*] fall upon Traders, Butchering & captivateing them, takeing the Goods designed for their [*use*] Conveniency & that of Others, [*Destroying*] Surprising by the Vilest Stratigems Destroying the Kings Posts & Troops who were for the protection of Trade posted in their Severall Countrys, by [*their*] which unwarrantable behaviour [*of theirs*] they have Sullied y<sup>e</sup>. Covenant Chain w<sup>h</sup>. we brightened so lately, & thereby debarred y<sup>e</sup>. well disposed Indians of the benifit of Trade, and good Offices which the English Nation intended, and were inclined to do them. [*After the reduction of Canada & its Dependencies, I looked upon thereby on our taking y<sup>e</sup>. into the Chain of freindship by from the French to be an Improper & Dangerous Weapon for freinds to carry, for w<sup>h</sup>. reason I then pulled*] At the Treaty w<sup>h</sup>. you on the Conq<sup>t</sup>. of

Canada I considered the Axe as a dangerous Weapon am<sup>d</sup>. Freinds — Such as the French — & therefore on rect<sup>d</sup>. you into our Alliance I buried the same by pulling up a large Pine Tree under w<sup>h</sup>. run a [*strong*] Stream of Water, [*and*] into w<sup>h</sup>. I Cast y<sup>e</sup>. ax [*therein*], so as [*never to be*] it might no more be found [*again*]. but, as the Covenant Chain w<sup>h</sup>. was then brightened & renewed by Us is now broke by [*some*] these quarrelsome & [*ill minded*] bad People whom we [*treated & considered*] received amongst the number of freinds, I think it necessary that You a [*a Member thereof*] people who held the same should be enabled to defend Your selfish Act Agreeable to y<sup>r</sup>. Engagements in Concert w<sup>h</sup>. Your Bretheren the English ag<sup>t</sup>. [*them or any who may or have*] all who have violated said Covenant. [*I shall, for w<sup>h</sup>. axe, after acquainting the General with w<sup>t</sup>. possed at this Meeting, provide*] I now therefore deliver You [*with*] a good English Ax made of the best Stuff, [*and when it appears necessary shall Send you Instructions in w<sup>t</sup>. manner you are to use it*] which I desire you will give to the Warriors of all y<sup>r</sup>. Nations with directions to use the same against those Cov<sup>t</sup>. Breakers by Cutting off the bad links which have sullied the Chain of Freindship in w<sup>h</sup>. they will not fail being supported by their Breth<sup>n</sup>. the English<sup>1</sup>

A large Belt — Black

I am glad that You were present at this Meeting with the 6 Nations, and as You have justly upbraided them for their trifling behaviour towards us, I am induced to expect You will never fall into the Same, but that you will ever remain Steadfast to your engagements, and act with openness, candor & fidelity towards us, as You did formerly towards the French, particularly as it is indispensably your Interest to do so, towards a People who are become possessors of the whole Country and who are heartily disposed to treat You with Kindness, if You remain faithfull to them, w<sup>h</sup>. by this Belt I advise You to do.

A Belt —

<sup>1</sup> Corrected portions in hand of Guy Johnson: the original and crossed out portions indicated by italics and brackets are in the hand of Sir William.

Bretheren —

I am heartily sorry to find that a Sett of People who pretended solely [to] the care of your Salvation Should thirst after worldly possessions. You found in your application concerning the former Tract in dispute that y<sup>e</sup>. Governour of Montreal gave you imediate redress, which you would have met with in this, but, that y<sup>e</sup>. case is different, as these lands were given by the King of France to the Jesuits solely, but I shall not with standing lay [your Affair] the matter before the Persons in power who will certainly do you all the Justice [if] which y<sup>e</sup>. case shall appear [s] to deserve [it] —

A Belt

[that there should be a trade allowed to all freindly Indians along the River to y<sup>e</sup>. German Flatts, & at Albany & Schenectady as long as they continue to behave as they now promise.]<sup>1</sup>

the 10<sup>th</sup>. — [When all w-] Lastly I made a Speech to them in my own name wherein I [strongly] recommended to them, who were now so strongly united to observe religiously the promises now made to me, in wh. case I assured them, that should any Nation of Ind<sup>s</sup>. whatsoever form a dislike of their Union, & the engagements now entered into with me fall upon them, or on any of the Confederacy in the English Interest, they should (on giving me timely notice thereof) have my Assistance, which they would find verry considerable.

A fine New Belt —

I then acquainted them all, that, as they had acted so freindly & ingenious a part at this Meeting, as well as for the great pains their Sachims & Principal Warriors have lately been at, in endeavouring to prevent y<sup>e</sup>. Several Nat<sup>s</sup>. as yet unconcerned, [entering] engaging in y<sup>e</sup>. present unnatural War, I had now a Small present to deliver them in his Majestys Name, which they should have delivered to them to Morrow.

Sunday 11<sup>th</sup>. — All the Nations present being assembled in

<sup>1</sup> Words italicized and inclosed in brackets are crossed out in the manuscript.

my new House,<sup>1</sup> they Sent to Acquaint me that they had yet something to say to me. On entering y<sup>e</sup>. Council Room, Abraham alias Tiyerhasere Cheif of the Mohawks, takeing the Belt on wh. I spoke to y<sup>e</sup>. Confederacy yesterday in my own name Spoke as follows

Brother Gorah Warraghiiyagey

I am now on behalf of all the Confederacy consisting of Eighteen Nations includ<sup>d</sup>. 7 in Canada to return You their most hearty thanks for the wholesome admonitio<sup>n</sup>. You [yesterday] gave them, and I am in their Name to Assure You that they are detennined to pay y<sup>e</sup>. greatest regard to them, were they not so inclined, they would not have taken so much pains as they have done, to preserve Peace in this part of the Country. I am farther to assure You, that they will never forget, the freindly & Brother-like offers of assistance wh. you were yesterday pleased to make us, well knowing that we can rely on whatever You promise. We shall take your Belt & the good Words Spoken thereon to our Council fire at Onondaga, and after we have acquainted all our People therewith, Shall Send you a Belt in exchange, with our further Sentiments. —

Heads of Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson's Speech to 6 Nations Sept<sup>r</sup>. 8<sup>th</sup> 1763.<sup>2</sup>

Then the Onondaga Speaker Stood up & taking a verry large Covenant Chain Belt in his hand, whereon was wrought in white Wampum the figures of Six Men towards one End, as representing the Six Nations, towards the other End, the figure of Nine Men to represent the Nine Governments who Assembled at Albany in y<sup>e</sup>. Year 1754, the time when Said Belt was delivered to them, between both was a Heart Signifying the Union & freindship then Settled between them. — at the Top were the letters G R made of White Wampum, & under that the full length of the Belt was a white line, wh. they were told was a long board to Serve as a

<sup>1</sup> Johnson Hall.

<sup>2</sup> Written vertically to right of following paragraph.



Pillow, whereon their & our Heads were to rest, and that as the French were a troublesome People, and had now begun to quarrel with the English, they should [all] at a Stamp given to Said board all wake & rise up as one Man, & attack any Nation who disturbed their Rest. The Speaker then in behalf of the 18 Nations brightened & renewed the Said Covenant, then desired me to send Said Belt to the General & Govt. & let them know So many Nations were now firm freinds to the English, & determined to continue so, as long as We would use them kind, & let them live in peace. —

I then told them that I was much pleased at their keeping in Mind so well the Engagements entered into at Said Treaty of 1754, and after recommending to them y<sup>e</sup>. Strictest observanc thereof, with assurances of y<sup>e</sup>. English's abiding by what they promised, I told them I would acquaint Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amherst with the Whole of what passed at this Meeting, & did not doubt of his Approbation of What the Confederacy had now promised, which as soon as I received, Should communicate to them. — then ordered out & delivered them a pres<sup>t</sup>. of £1007 —

Sunday 11<sup>th</sup>. 1763 P M — two hundred & ten Ind<sup>s</sup>. of different Nations from the River Susquahana Arrived & encamped. — also the Scohare Indians —

After receiving their provisions their Sachims to the Number of 15 came and waited on Sir W<sup>m</sup>. and after Salutation, acquainted him of the Death of *Kanadyorahs* Mother at Oghquago, — w<sup>h</sup>. Sir W<sup>m</sup>. immediately condoled, so as to enable them to Speak next day. —

### 3 Strings of Wampum

In the Evening the Onondaga Sachims and Cheif Warriors came and desired a Private Meeting with Sir W<sup>m</sup>. which being agreed to, the Onondaga Speaker w<sup>h</sup>. a Belt of Wampum, spoke as follows. —

<sup>1</sup> From this point through September 24, there is a parallel copy in Indian Records, Vol. 6.

Brother Gorah Warraghiyagey —

We of Ondaga are to acquaint You that we have a great desire of going to England to wait upon the great King George, in Order to have the limits of our Country Settled so as to prevent any Quarrel between Us & our Bretheren on that Acc<sup>n</sup>. as also to make [brighter & stronger] the Cov<sup>t</sup>. Chain Stronger & brighter, and as we would do nothing of any moment without y<sup>r</sup>. knowledge & approbation, We now by this Belt of Wampum desire Your advice & assistance in the Affair, w<sup>t</sup>. we mean by Assistance is that You would Send a Good Man with us, who will take care of our People on their way to & from England, also while there to Speak for us to the King and to tell us what he may say. —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. told them if they were determined upon going he would give them all the Assistance & good advice in his power & would also consider of a proper Person to accompany them thither. but at y<sup>e</sup>. same time told them, that he as his Majestys Agent for Indian Affairs in these parts, would endeavour to Serve them or any other Nation in Alliance with his Majesty all in his power, And save them the trouble of so long a Journey & the Government the expence thereof. —

Monday Evening y<sup>e</sup>. 12<sup>th</sup>. — All the Sachims from Susquahana Assembled in y<sup>e</sup>. Council Room, and Sent for Sir William. Thomas King their Speaker Stood up & went thro y<sup>e</sup>. Ceremony of Condolence for y<sup>e</sup>. many losses we lately Sustained, by means of the Enemy Indians &c<sup>a</sup>. — then desired they might be made Acquainted with what news was Stirring, which being told to them in y<sup>e</sup>. most advantageous light, they thanked Sir W<sup>m</sup>. for communicateing the same to them. — then inquired of them y<sup>e</sup>. reason of takeing up & confining Some of the Indians near to Harris Ferry,<sup>1</sup> also y<sup>e</sup>. cause of our killing 2 Canoy & 1 Nanticoke Indian near to Shamokin. being answered, the Meeting broke up for this Day.

<sup>1</sup> On site of present Harrisburg, Pa.



Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>br</sup>. 'Thomas King Spoke to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. In the Meadow y<sup>e</sup>. Same Indians as above —

Brother —

You Sent us a Belt Some time ago to open Y<sup>e</sup>. Road to our Towns on y<sup>e</sup>. North branch of Susquahanna w<sup>h</sup>. was grown up with Bushness, as you Never tuck Notice of that Road Since you Conquered the french three years ago till Now, Some of the french Indians begin to be Trubelsome.

Brother —

By this Belt we Return you Thanks for opening this Road to y<sup>e</sup>. Greatt Councel Fier of y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations and ashure you we are y<sup>e</sup>. Steady Friends

A Belt 7 Roes

Brother —

On Receiveing y<sup>e</sup>. Belt & finding you had Clear<sup>d</sup>. our Councel Road we Call<sup>d</sup>. a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup>. Several Tribes In our Cuntry att w<sup>h</sup>. Time we had y<sup>e</sup>. Disagreeable News of two Canoys & 1 Nanticoke being kill<sup>d</sup>. on Susquehanna below Fort Augusta<sup>2</sup> w<sup>h</sup>. gave y<sup>e</sup>. Nanticokes & Canoys Greatt uneseyness, on w<sup>h</sup>. we of y<sup>e</sup>. onidas & Tuskeroras & onondagas Spoke to them on Several Belts & Lett them know that itt was agreed in former Times by our ancesters that if any Accedents of this Nature Should hapen itt Should be Settled In Councel, that y<sup>e</sup>. Gincral Paice [Should] Might Nott be Disturb<sup>d</sup>. for who Ever Should be two Forward in Disturbing y<sup>e</sup>. paice wold be the Sufferrs in y<sup>e</sup>. End by w<sup>h</sup>. Maner we have Made their Minds Easey on that Head —

A Belt 10 Roes

Brother —

By this Belt we Acquaint you that all the Indians on y<sup>e</sup>. North Branch of Susquehanna from oneoughquago to owago in

<sup>1</sup> From this point the manuscript is in George Croghan's hand and his unusual orthography.

<sup>2</sup> At Shamokin, later Sunbury, Pa.

Number Eight Towns have Agreed to Sitt Still in our Towns and Abide by y<sup>e</sup>. old Covenant & fix our Eeys on you and as the Six Nations had been hear we hope they have been premoteing y<sup>e</sup>. Establishing the Good Work of paice that all our Children May Rape y<sup>e</sup>. benefett thereof

A Belt 8 Roes

Brother —

By this Belt we ashure you that we Very well know that itt is Nott agreeable to y<sup>e</sup>. Good Sperrett to Tell Leys therefore you May Depend on itt that what we Say to you is from our Harts —

A Belt 8 Roes

Brother —

By this Belt we Aquaint you that we have Spoke to all our Women to use thire Indeavers w<sup>h</sup>. all y<sup>e</sup>. young Men to preserve y<sup>e</sup>. paice & keep thire Sons & Husbands att home that None of them May Stragell towards ohio & y<sup>e</sup>. Lackes & hope they will be able to be of Some Service that way as they have a Good Dale to Say in our Nations

A Belt 10 Roes

Brother —

By this Belt we Aquaint you that as itt is Likely to be Trubelsome Times we have Spoke to all the Tribes in our Cuntrey & Insisted on them to pay No regard to any Idle Storeys they May hear, as they formerly used to Do, Butt to Wate Till they wold heer itt from you or y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations

A Belt 6 Roes —

Brother —

the above Speechess is what past att our Meeting att Ottsinango and agreed there to be Deliverd to you hear —

Brother —

By this Belt we Inform you that y<sup>e</sup>. Nantecokes & Canoys tould us after what we had Said to them on y<sup>e</sup>. Lose of thire pople that they wold be Well Satisfy<sup>d</sup>. to have itt Burrey<sup>d</sup>. by y<sup>e</sup>. Chiefs that they might Never heer More of itt

Brother —

By this Belt we assure you that we are Sincere in Every thing we have Said to you y<sup>e</sup>. Road to Onondago to Onidea & heer is y<sup>e</sup>. only Roads we Intend to Travel that to Diahoga is nott good So that we shall Nott Listen to Any thing we heer from there without itt be good, and we wish for no more than peace thro y<sup>e</sup>. whole Country & that y<sup>e</sup>. Senecas may repent —

A Belt 10 Roes  
to be returned to them —

<sup>1</sup>Bretheren of Oghquago &c<sup>a</sup>. —

I am glad to find you are steadfast, and determined to continue freinds to the English, w<sup>h</sup>. I am certain will be for Your Interest, I am also pleased to hear that the road which I have opened to Your Country is agreeable, & I expect it will be kept open by You who are our freinds, & not suffer any obstructions in it, which may hinder our making use of it. As that would certainly be hurtfull to both You & Us. You are wrong, if you imagine that we open it now on Acc<sup>n</sup>. of the vile proceedings of some foolish Wicked Ind<sup>s</sup>. who know not w<sup>h</sup>. they are about, nor their own Good. no, we do it on Acc<sup>n</sup>. of the freindship subsisting between Us, and the fulfilling our promises, w<sup>h</sup>. I hope You will not forget. —

A Belt w<sup>h</sup>. I keep —

Bretheren —

the Death of any of our freind Indians always gives me concern, but if they deserved it, as I am told these 3 who were killed near Shamokin did, they ought not to be pittied by You or Us, being their own fault, if otherwise, You of the Oneidaes, Onondagaes &c<sup>a</sup>. were right in condoleing their Death, & making their freinds easy, agreeable to the old Custom of y<sup>r</sup>. Forefathers, who Judged it better to make up such Losses in that way [rather] than let it go further, or break y<sup>e</sup>. Peace, & freindship Settled between Us. I thank You for y<sup>e</sup>. Steps you have taken in that affair

Gave a Belt —

<sup>1</sup> From this point the manuscript is in Johnson's hand.

Breth<sup>n</sup>. —

I am Glad to hear that so many Towns of your people have determined to abide by the old Agreement, and heartily wish they may continue in the same Sentiment.<sup>1</sup> [Bretheren] I am [verry] also glad to find You are so sensible of the odiousness of lying, Even to Mankind, & how disagreeable it is to our great Creator, from y<sup>r</sup>. knowledge of w<sup>h</sup>., and the acquaintance I have long had with You I am lead[s me] to beleive that what you have said, or may say is from Your Hearts, and I assure You that what I now say, or shall at any time hereafter Say to You, or to any of our Bretheren, may be depended upon, as I shall never deceive any of You, & must strongly recommend y<sup>e</sup>. Same to You all as the best method of keeping well w<sup>h</sup>. y<sup>r</sup>. Bretheren

A Belt

<sup>2</sup>Breth<sup>n</sup>. —

The knowledge I have had of you for several Years past inclines me to believe you will listen to no Idle Stories; and I hope You may always Convince me of your good Sence, in paying no regard to any reports but what are made to you by the English or their Friends —

A belt

Then Covered the Graves of the *Nanticokes* & *Canoy*s lately killed with 3 black Strowds —

Breth<sup>n</sup>. —

I am sorry to find any Roads which were formerly open, are now shut by the bad behavior of Ind<sup>s</sup>. who have thereupon hindered the Well disposed from Trade. As the 6 Nat<sup>s</sup>. have promised at this Meeting to look only this way, & have no intercourse with our Enemies, I Expect you will do the same, and you may be assured of our Friendship, whilst You adhere to your former & pres<sup>t</sup>. Engagements

A belt

<sup>1</sup> This sentence interpolated in Guy Johnson's hand.

<sup>2</sup> From this point the manuscript is in Guy Johnson's hand.



Sept<sup>r</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup>. A M — The Caghnawagas being ready to depart assembled in the Summer house in the Garden, and 10 of their Warriors being naked, painted & feather'd, (one of whom had a Drum on his back made of a Cag covered with Skin) marched in Slow order in two Ranks, Singing their Song accord<sup>s</sup>. to the *Ottawa Custom*, Tom Wildman in the Rere Tank beating the Drum with one Stick, and the rest accompanying it with Notched Sticks which they Struck to good time on their Axes —

In this manner they proceeded to the House where they entered, [*& then*] when Tom Wildman advanced before the rest, & Sung his War Song, which he twice repeated, after which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. gave them some Liquor, Pipes, Tobacco and Paint whereupon they returned back in the same order —

The occasion of this Ceremony was to shew Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that they had approved of what he said, & had taken up the Axe against our Enemies —

At their takeing leave Sir W<sup>m</sup>. addressed them as follows

Breth<sup>a</sup>. —

I thank you for your readiness in approving of my proposal [*and*] wish you a Safe arrival at [*their*] y<sup>r</sup>. Town & success in y<sup>r</sup>. undertakings — I have now only to desire you will there deliver this String to your Sachems & Chiefs & all those of the Confederacy who are at home, and tell them that I earnestly desire they may adhere steadfast to their Engagements, and hold fast by the Covenant into which they have been admitted, as a proof of which I expect they will hold all the Violators thereof in the greatest Detestation, & use their utmost efforts to bring them to the punishment they deserve, whereby they may be assured of the Friendship, favour, and protection of the English to the latest ages —

A Very long String —

<sup>1</sup> 7<sup>br</sup>. 20<sup>th</sup>. 1763 — Thomas King & Seneca George came & desired a private Meeting with me, at w<sup>h</sup>. Thomas King Spoke as follows —

<sup>1</sup> From this point the manuscript is in Sir Wm. Johnson's hand.

Brother —

we Rejoice that Every thing relative to y<sup>e</sup>. maintaining of peace is now so happily Settled between Us, & we hope that God will direct us both to keep up to y<sup>e</sup>. Engagements now entered into. —

Brother —

We now present & Adam, Jacob & a few more Sachims who have taken & are firmly determined to take all pains possible to keep up the friendship so long & firmly made & now renewed & as we are no[w] resolved to lissen & obey any directions You may think proper to Send us at any time let it be of what nature it will. We hope that you will consider our Wants & troubles, by letting us have some Cloathing as our Share yesterday of y<sup>e</sup>. present come but to a trifle, we being so many in Number. —

A Belt

I thanked them for the pains they had taken in y<sup>e</sup>. present affair, and for the promise now made of their following any directions they should receive from me — then gave them a private present. —

D<sup>e</sup>. Die — *Abraham* alias *Asserego* with two Sons of Old *Abraham* a Mohicander came & made Complaint, that the Pattentees of the Nine Partners near to the Highlands in Dutchess County, never paid for Said Tract, & when demanded by their late Father was aways trifled with, & told that as y<sup>e</sup>. Partners were liveing in different parts of the Country, they could not make up the Money before they [*could*] were all together, on being asked what consideration would satisfy them, they Sayed they would be content with £100, altho they were sensible that many Farms therein had been Sold for five times y<sup>l</sup>. Sum.

A Belt —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. told them that he had on an application formerly made to him (by their deceased Father) wrote to M<sup>r</sup>. John Sacket concerning Said Land, & that M<sup>r</sup>. Sacket, & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Isaiah Ross who were both concerned in S<sup>d</sup>. Pattent in their Ans. to him denied the Charge. However on their being very pressing



Sir W<sup>m</sup>. promised them He would write once more write to Mr. Sacket & let them know his ultimate Answer thereto. —

He then with 2 Black Strowds covered y<sup>e</sup>. Grave of Old Abraham their late Father, — for w<sup>h</sup>. they returned Sir W<sup>m</sup>. many thanks. —

In the Evening Most of y<sup>e</sup>. Susquahana Indians (after much trouble in giving them private presents, Orders for prov<sup>t</sup>., to Smiths, Passes &c.) took their leave as did also the Scoharees & Sett off for their respective Homes. —

Hendrick Wamash with ab<sup>t</sup>. a Dozen of his people came to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. with a Complaint against M<sup>r</sup>. Brett<sup>1</sup> of the Fish Kills, Col<sup>l</sup>. Beekman, Verplank, Cortland & Phillips for that they had not paid his Ancestors viz<sup>t</sup>. old Cap<sup>t</sup>. Nimham &c. for a Tract of Land near to y<sup>e</sup>. Fish Kills, and desired that Sir W<sup>m</sup>. would grant them a Pass to go to New York to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. who they hoped & expected would do them Justice in the Affair, as they imagined that He must, (from his Surveying the Same) be well acquainted with the State of the Case

### 3 Strings

<sup>2</sup>Agreeable to the Ind<sup>s</sup>. Desire, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. gave them a pass & Letter to L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Colden, concerning their Complaints, on which they took leave —

Saturday 24th. 7<sup>br</sup>. 1763 — <sup>3</sup>Cheif of y<sup>e</sup>. Tuscaroras Came to my House with another Tuscarora Young Man with him, & told me that A Cayuga Young Man who formerly lived at my House had brought the News from Owegy of three Delawares being killed, & three taken prisoners by the English & some Ind<sup>s</sup>. mixed with them below Shamokin. —

He then with a Belt of White Wampum Offered [*his Service*] to go with his Party to War ag<sup>t</sup>. those Ind<sup>s</sup>. who were constantly ab<sup>t</sup>. Fort Pitt & that Quarter if I approved of it, — then Delivered

### A Belt —

<sup>1</sup> Catherine Brett, see her letter to Johnson, August 26, 1762. *Ante* p. 493.

<sup>2</sup> From this point the manuscript is in Guy Johnson's hand.

<sup>3</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

concerning said Land, & that Mr. Sacket, & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Isaiah Ross who were both concerned in S<sup>d</sup>. Patten in their Ans. to him denied the Charge. However on their being very pressing

Sunday 7<sup>br</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. — I received the news of our People being Defeated on the Niagra Carrying place by the Senecas. —

Monday — Met all the Mohawks at Fort Johnson when I acquainted them of it, and Desired they would appoint two or three of their best Men to carry a Message from me to y<sup>e</sup>. Onondagaes

Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup>. — three Mohawks arrived here by whom I sent y<sup>e</sup>. following Message with a Belt of Wampum.

Bretheren —

I was yesterday greatly surprised to hear from Niagra, that the Senecas whom You the other day imagined would leave of their Rougery, have on the 13<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. waylaid & attacked our People who were escorting Provisions over y<sup>e</sup>. Carrying place without any thought of danger from y<sup>t</sup>. Quarter, and killed a great Number of them, Stripping them naked & Scalping & mangling the Dead Bodys, they also destroyed the Kings Cattle & Carriages, [as] this treacherous Villainous behaviour of their calls aloud for y<sup>e</sup>. most severe punishment — I now Send to [*ask you what your Sentiments are*] [*acquaint you*] Inform You of their base & treacherous behaviour, & desire you will consider it in y<sup>e</sup>. light it [*and desire you will declare them ingeniously to me*] deserves [*and*]

### 4 long Strings of W Wampum

Bretheren —

it behoves y<sup>e</sup>. Confederacy to resent such conduct, otherwise your amusing us this time past with fine promises of that Nations reformation, must appear in a bad light to Y<sup>r</sup>. Bretheren the English and make them imagine you were only deceiving them. I therefore for y<sup>e</sup>. last time desire to [*follows us to*] know what part you & the Warriors are resolved to Act, & insist upon your being explicit therein —

### A Belt of Black Wampum

Gave them a pass & orders for provisions along the Road. —



---

Document n° 29

---

**Date :** 10 février 1764

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 52-53.

**Nature du document :** Instructions de William Johnson à Daniel Claus.

**Résumé :** Johnson ordonne à Claus de se rendre à Montréal et d'y convoquer les Indiens du Canada pour leur communiquer :

1° Qu'une offre de paix a été faite aux Indiens des environs de Détroit ;

2° Que les Chenussios (Iroquois de la vallée de l'Ohio), qui ont participé au soulèvement de Pontiac, ont également fait des offres de paix, mais que Johnson ne les trouve pas satisfaisantes ;

3° Que les Shawnees et les Delawares n'ont pas encore demandé la paix. Johnson a envoyé des guerriers des Six-Nations pour les mater et il espère que les Indiens du Canada vont suivre leur exemple, ce qui va démontrerait leur sincérité et leur gratitude pour l'amitié des Britanniques. Ils doivent donc fournir des guerriers, qui se rendront voir Johnson.



and also to dispatch an Indian, or two with a White man to me immediately with an Account of your Success. —

When you Return with the Party to *Oneida*, you will then Consult with the Chiefs, whether prudent for the Warriors to come down immediately, or not. — I am of Opinion they should not leave their Castles after their Return, before they find what Effect this Enterprize will have on the other Nations. —

Given under my Hand &c

W. J. —

INSTRUCTIONS TO DANIEL CLAUS

*Contemporary Copy*<sup>1</sup>

[Feb. 10, 1764]

Sir William delivered the Paper of Instructions to Daniel Claus Esquire Dep<sup>y</sup>. Agent for Indian Affairs of which the following is a Copy. — bear<sup>d</sup>. Date the 10<sup>th</sup>. of this M<sup>th</sup>.

You are to repair immediately to Montreal, and on your Arrival there, you are to call a Meeting of the sev<sup>l</sup>. Nations in Canada to whom you will communicate the several Particulars I have directed you. —

You will particularly inform them of the Offers of Peace, made by the Nations about Detroit, of their having lost near 100 of their People, and the great Necessity to which they are Reduced. — that they have delivered up all the Prisoners &c they had amongst them, and offered to make any Concessions. —

That the *Chenussios* have likewise made repeated Offers of Peace, but that they did not appear as yet sufficiently satisfactory, for which reason it is uncertain how affairs will be terminated with them. —

That the Shawanese, and Delawares have not yet asked for Peace, but seem determined to Continue the War for which reason they not only deserve, but will meet the Severest Treat-

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7.

ment, until they recover their Senses — that for this purpose, I have now sent out a large Body, consisting of *Oneidas*, *Tuscaroras*, *Onondagas*, with some *Mohocks*, and a few white Men in order to fall upon them, and that I expect they the Indians of Canada will exert themselves on this Occasion, and follow so laudable an Example, which will prove a means of assuring us of their Sincerity, and Gratitude for our Friendship, and of Securing to them all the Indulgences and friendly treatment which we can afford them. —

So soon as You can procure any Partys to go against the Enemy, you will furnish them with Passes, and Recommend them to Come hither armed, with all Expedition

And you will from time to time, as Occasions may require, hold Conferences with, and infuse a Spirit of Loyalty, and Attachment to the English, into the Chiefs of the sev<sup>l</sup>. Nations, cautioning them against attending to the artful Insinuations of the Enemy. — And you are so soon as you have held your Meeting with the sev<sup>l</sup>. Nations to Communicate to me the Result thereof, as also to transmit from time to time a Circumstantial Account of your Transactions in Canada. —

You are also to make them acquainted with the Murder of the *Conestoga* Indians in the properest manner. —

Lastly — You are to deliver the large black Belt which I send with you, painted to *Asserego*, and *Sughsanageghla*, and tell them my Concern for the Loss of their friend *Lottridge*<sup>1</sup> whom I expect they will replace soon. — After all is over, make a War Feast, and that properly. —

Given under my Hand &c —

To Cap<sup>t</sup>. DAN<sup>l</sup>. CLAUS )  
Deputy Ag<sup>t</sup>. for Canada )

W: J —

<sup>1</sup> Captain John Lottridge of the Indian service who disappeared in November 1763, and was supposed to have been drowned.

---

Document n° 30

---

**Date :** 11 février 1764

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 54-55.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Ralph Burton, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Les Indiens du Canada ont offert leurs services pour combattre les Indiens qui se sont soulevés ; Johnson va les mettre à l'épreuve.

TO RALPH BURTON<sup>1</sup>Copy<sup>2</sup>

Johnson Hall, Feby 11th, 1764.

SIR:

Capt. Claus, my Deputy for Canada will deliver you this, as I would not send him to this Duty without doing myself the Pleasure of writing you, as well as giving you some Account of the present State of Affairs in this Quarter.

The Indians of five out of the six Nations who from the Commencement of the present Indian War have shewn great Zeal and Attachment towards the English have thereby preserved these Frontiers and the important Communication to Ontario, both of which must have inevitably fallen but for their Fidelity. As I am now impowered to comply with their Request of going upon Service, I have accordingly equipped a party of near 200 Indians accompanied by sev<sup>l</sup> Indian Officers, &c. who marched two Days ago (notwithstanding the Snow is here 3 Feet deep) against the Delawares, Shawanese and others our Enemies in that Quarter, and I have great Hopes that their Operations will be attended with Success, as it must appear evident that they are the best calculated to go in quest of one another, and that the engaging them as Party's in the War, will effectually create a Division among them w<sup>ch</sup> will prove a great Check to their Power hereafter.

As the Indians of Canada have likewise acted a very good Part and made me Offers of Service when here last Year, I shall likewise put their Zeal to a Trial, nothing doubting but it must strike a great Damp on the Spirits of our (hitherto elated) Enemies, when they see the Strength of our Alliances and that they are liable to be attacked on all Sides even by their own Sort,

<sup>1</sup>Governor of Montreal.

<sup>2</sup> Printed in *Diary of the Siege of Detroit*, ed. Hough, pp. 239-40; see *Johnson Calendar*, p. 204; the draft in New York State Library was mutilated by fire.

which will greatly contribute to the Success of the approaching Campaign, and make our Enemies very cautious how they violate a Peace hereafter with a People who can employ one Nation against another.

Capt. Claus will give you any further Particulars necessary for your Information on the present Posture of Affairs in the Indian Department.

I sincerely wish you an easy and agreeable Government and remain with much esteem.

Sir, &amp;c.

FROM THOMAS MCKEE

Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Lancaster, Feb. 15, 1764.]

HON. SIR:

My Son<sup>2</sup> returned Home the 1st Inst, when I was honoured with your Warrant, Instructions and Favour of the 3d January. I was extremely sorry to hear of your Indisposition & sincerely hope you had a speedy Recovery.

I make no doubt but my Son at that Time informed you of the Conduct of the Frontier Inhabitants of this Province who murdered six Connistogo Indians at their Town near Lancaster, being all that were at Home at that Time except two Boys who made their Escape from them. The remaining Part fourteen in Number, Women and Children, being dispers'd through the Country were seized by the Sheriff and Magistrates of the County and confined in the Work house of Lancaster, in order to guard them, but upon the back Inhabitants receiving Information of this, they again assembled themselves in a Body and came down armed to Lancaster, broke open the Work house and in a most inhuman Manner butchered the whole, sparing neither

<sup>1</sup> Printed in *Diary of the Siege of Detroit*, ed. Hough, pp. 241-45; see *Johnson Calendar*, p. 205, which supplies the date line; original in New York State Library was destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Alexander McKee.



---

Document n° 31

---

- Date :** 21-31 mai 1764
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 204-209.
- Nature du document :** Extraits du Journal des affaires Indiennes.
- Résumé :** Le 28 mai, quatre Iroquois de Kahnawake arrivent à Johnson Hall. Le reste de leur groupe est chez Hans Van Epp et ils veulent savoir où camper et où laisser leurs canots. Ils sont prêts à joindre l'armée comme le désire William Johnson. Celui-ci leur envoie immédiatement un messenger, ainsi que John Butler pour leur trouver des provisions et leur indiquer où camper (p. 206-207).
- Le 29 mai, 60 Iroquois de Kahnawake arrivent. Johnson organise une rencontre pour le lendemain (p. 207).

## JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

[May 21-31, 1764]

Johnson Hall May the 21<sup>st</sup> —

Four Onondagas arrived here, who were sent by their Nation to acquaint Sir William of the loss of Swegaaseo, one of their Principal Men, and a great friend to the English, — that they are now so much concerned thereat, they can attend no Business, they desired also to know where the Nations were to meet, in order to acquaint them with their Loss, and to know the Person they would appoint in his Stead. —

3 Strings. —

Then delivered a Letter to Sir William, from Mr. Wemp<sup>2</sup> wherein he informed him that all the Onondagas were ready to join him when called upon, and that all their Canoes were made ready for that Purpose. — That they did not send his Belt, and Message to the Senecas as desired, as there were some of them then coming down to him on that business. —

Sir William answered them, that he was very thankful for the early notice they had given him of their great loss, and heartily condoled with them thereon. — and here according to Custom Sir W<sup>m</sup>. went through the Ceremony of Condolance, with three Strings of Wampum, and Covered the Grave of the deceased with three black Strouds, — then by a Belt recommended it to their Chiefs, and Councillors not to neglect the grand Affair now in hand upon any account whatsoever, but to exert themselves as becoming friends, and firm Brethern, which wou'd be more conducive to their Interest than any Action of their Lives. —

A Belt. —

The Onondagas then returned Sir W<sup>m</sup>. many thanks for the Concern shewn by him for their loss and assured him they

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7.<sup>2</sup> Hendrick Wemp.

would not fail to follow his Advice, and perform their several Engagements — desired to know what time they were to meet, — whether at *Oswego*, *Three Rivers*, or *Fort Brewerton*. — to which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answered that as soon as he knew the time, and place from Col. Braadstreet,<sup>1</sup> he would acquaint them, and the whole Confederacy therewith. — then clothed them, and desired they would remain here until a Meeting, which he was then going to hold with the Mohocks, was over, as he might have Occasion to send some Message by them, to which they agreed, and went to their Encampment. —

Johnson Hall May the 22<sup>d</sup>. —

Sir William Johnson held a Meeting with the two Mohock Castles and desired they would appoint two of their best, and most sensible Men to carry a Message for him to the Chenussios, viz<sup>t</sup>, that their Conduct now in protecting them Villains, the Delawares, against whom they had lately taken up the Hatchet, as well as against the Shawanese, is such a Breach of their late Engagements entered into here, and so astonishing as to have occasioned him to send them two Messages thereon, to which, as he had not yet received any Answer, he was now induced to send them a third, and last viz<sup>t</sup>. that if they did not give them up to the General, he would take them by force, which would prove fatal to those who protect them. —

A Belt. —

May 25<sup>th</sup>. — The Chiefs of the Mohocks being met with the Messengers who were appointed to carry Sir W<sup>m</sup>'s Belt to the Chenussios, he delivered to them the above message, as also to Lieut. Preston<sup>2</sup> who accompanied them, with further Instructions from him.

On same day two Onondagas arrived here in three days to acquaint Sir William that their Young Men were all ready for

<sup>1</sup> Colonel John Bradstreet of the 60th regiment.<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant Achilles Preston of the 44th regiment.

a long time, and waited impatiently to join the Army as did also the Cayugas, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras, who had all Canoes made ready for the purpose. — they further informed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that they had accounts from *Scioto Plains* that the Shawanese were Joined by some *Twightees*, as well as Delawares, and that they express their surprize at the backwardness of the Army, which they are determined to fight in the Woods where their Cannon would be useless — that they are constantly dancing their War Dances, and seem very desirous of coming to Action with us, and the Six Nations, — that they had this account at Onondaga from some of their People who passed by the *Scioto Plains*, coming from War, — that King *Beaver*<sup>1</sup> was at Chenussio with the Squash cutter,<sup>2</sup> and that they were all very still thereabouts. —

27<sup>th</sup>. — On this day seven Onondagas arrived here, sent by Karraghiagigo a great friend of Sir W<sup>m</sup>’s., and chief Warrior, to inform him of this ill state of Health, and that he never expected to see him any more, and that if it so happened to assure him that the Belts which he gave him should be made use of by his Warriors, being 13 in number, as well as if he were living — at the same [time] desiring some Ammunition, Paint &c might be sent him for that Purpose, which would afford him great Pleasure to divide it amongst them, whilst he was in his Senses. —

A black & white Belt.

28<sup>th</sup>. — Four Coghnowageys arrived here, sent by the rest of their Party, then at Hans V: Epp’s to acquaint Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that they were so far advanced in their way hither in order to join the Army agreeable to his desire — & that they wanted to know where to leave their Birch Canoes, 8 in number, and where they should encamp —

2 Strings —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. dispatched the Messenger back to acquaint them that

<sup>1</sup> A Delaware chief.

<sup>2</sup> Taghcaposse (Yaghapoose), a Delaware chief.

their Canoes should be taken Care of at Coghnowagey, and that he had sent Cap<sup>t</sup>. Butler<sup>1</sup> to meet them and shew them where to Encamp, also to provide Victuals for them at Vroman’s.<sup>2</sup> —

On same day a Number of Onondagas, and Munsies from Otseningo came to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. to beg that he would send Provisions for their Women & Children to serve them in the absence of their men who were all to Join the Army, also some Paint and Clothing for 7 Warriors now here. —

29<sup>th</sup>. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Rec<sup>d</sup>. a letter from Coll. Bradstreet<sup>3</sup> desiring the Indians might have notice to repair to Oswego, and Niagara, as he intended to leave Schenectady in a few days, or as soon as the Connecticutis arrived. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. accordingly sent a Belt of Wampum by some Onondagas then here to acquaint the Six Nations thereof, and to desire they would be at Oswego in 15 days time, also another Belt by some Onondagas to the Indians living on the Susquahanna desiring they might be at Niagara, or Oswego at the above mentioned time exactly, which wou’d be about the full of the Moon —

2 Belts black Wampum.

On same day a party of 60 Coghnowageys with Philips<sup>4</sup> the Interpreter arrived here. after the usual Salutations, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. got an Indian to perform the Ceremony of Condolence usual on such Occasions, which on their parts was returned in a very friendly manner — Ordered them Refreshments, Pipes, Tobacco &c — then sent Cap<sup>t</sup>. Butler to shew them their Encampment, and deliver them Provisions, after which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. told them he wou’d call them to a Meeting the day following when he would acquaint them with all things necessary for their Information on the present Occasion. —

<sup>1</sup> Captain John Butler. Captain Thomas Butler died in 1759.

<sup>2</sup> Barent Vrooman.

<sup>3</sup> Colonel John Bradstreet.

<sup>4</sup> Philip Philips.



31<sup>st</sup>. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. dispatched Cap<sup>t</sup>. Jacobs<sup>1</sup> with 21 Men to join Montour<sup>2</sup> &c at Niagara.

On same day Sir W<sup>m</sup>. met the Coghawageys in Council, and acquainted them with the Steps hitherto taken to punish the disaffected Indians, and then gave them a Belt desiring they might act such a part, as would merit the good Opinion of their new Brethren, the English & convince the ill disposed of their Error, and folly in Quarrelling with so powerful a People, and so strongly allied; — after recommending it to them in the most strong manner to exert themselves as men on the present Occasion, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then threw them the bloody *Belt*, stood up, and sung his *War Song* with *Hane Croyne*, — after which Tom Wildman rose up, and sung his, as did all the rest, theirs — after which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. ordered them Punch, Rum &c — & parted. —

Eod. Die Benjamin Gilleway spoke to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. on Behalf of the *Wialoosing* Indians as follows — viz<sup>1</sup>.

Brother. —

It was not our faults that our Young men did not accompany the other Parties to Kanestio &c — as you desired them when here in the Winter, and according to their Promise. it was entirely owing to a Message sent to us by the *Mingoes* shortly after we left this, desiring us to do nothing (as we were but young People) until they, then going down to Council at your House, returned. — this was the cause of our not acting agreeable to our Promise. —

A Bunch of Wampum

Brother. —

I am now to tell you by desire of the Warriors that they are determined to abide by the Engagements entered into here last Winter, and to assure you that they will without fail meet you at Oswego, whenever you appoint a Day.

A Belt. —

<sup>1</sup> Captain Jacob, a Mohawk Indian.

<sup>2</sup> Captain Henry Montour.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answered as follows. — viz<sup>1</sup>.

Brother. —

It is trifling to say, it was not your faults that the Young Men did not go, or that any Message the *Mingoes* could send you, Should have weight with you after what passed here last winter. — what you all then promised, is what you should have observ'd and nothing else, and I expect you will Observe the same for the future —

A Bunch of Wampum

Brother. —

If your young Men will all assemble at Oswego by the 15<sup>th</sup>. of next month which is the day appointed, and behave well during the Campaigns, I will forget what is passed, and look upon, and treat you in the same manner I do the Six Nations, and others; and your People now in Philadelphia in that case will be well treated, otherwise not, as we shall then look upon you not well disposed. —

TO JOHN BRADSTREET

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*Johnson Hall 31<sup>st</sup>. May 1764*

SIR —

I am just favoured with yours of Yesterday concerning the Number of Battoes I shall want &c.

As the goods, stores &c. are not yet all arrived, I cannot ascertain with exactness how many will be necessary, but I apprehend [s-en]<sup>2</sup> three Handed Boats will be sufficient, and I

<sup>1</sup> In collection of Hall Park McCullough, North Bennington, Vt. This letter was originally printed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:436, with an error in transcription. It has been printed here in order to correct that error, which concerns the number of boats desired.

<sup>2</sup> The word in the manuscript is partially obliterated, but there is little reason to doubt it being the number "seven," and that Johnson is asking for "seven three Handed Boats," and not "three Hundred Boats," as given in 4:436. The context of the letter upholds this view.

---

Document n° 32

---

**Date :** 2-14 juin 1764

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 233-237.

**Nature du document :** Extraits du Journal des affaires indiennes.

**Résumé :** Le 3 juin, Johnson a terminé de discuter avec les Iroquois de Kahnawake.

Le 5 juin, Johnson équipe les quelque soixante Iroquois de Kahnawake. Il désire qu'ils partent pour Oswego le lendemain pour y être le 15 juin. Les Indiens souhaitent ne pas être obligés d'avoir des sauf-conduits à l'avenir ; ils demandent aussi de la poudre et un remplaçant pour combler le poste de Lottridge.

Le 8 juin, Johnson fait un discours aux Indiens de Kahnawake. Il est satisfait de voir qu'ils respectent leurs engagements. Les Indiens, au nombre de 64, partent ensuite pour Niagara avec le lieutenant Clement. Ils passent la première nuit à Coghawagey (État de New York), où Johnson leur donne un bœuf et de l'alcool pour leur festin de guerre.

entered into with me, whereby they have gained credit, & that it will not fail to endear them to the English &ca. This the Ind<sup>s</sup>. will think much of, & the neglect of it however trifling it may appear will produce a discontent am<sup>g</sup>. them.

2<sup>d</sup>. To See that they are properly cloathed, & armed, also victualled plentifully, with a Dram likewise Morn<sup>g</sup>. & Even<sup>g</sup>. which y<sup>e</sup> officers will see done, if ordered by You. —

3<sup>d</sup>. That as the Indians have their own particular customs, & have been used to frequent councils &ca from the beginning, they may frequently express a desire to speak to the Commanding officer, on which occasion, if they are some times indulged with a patient hearing they will act w<sup>th</sup>. greater ardour & spirit. —

4<sup>th</sup>. That whenever any unexpected or sudden movement is made, they may be always told of it in form, & some reasons assigned for so doing, this is of the highest importance, & cannot safely be neglected. The French used often to consult them, if they differed in sentiments, the French gave reasons for their designs, if they agreed, the French artfully told them, that they thanked them for their advice, w<sup>h</sup>. they were determined to follow.

5<sup>th</sup>. That the length of the Boats, especially in Lake Erie where there are high Short Seas frequently, may endanger their backs, to prevent w<sup>h</sup>., it is proposed, that the boats be furnished like the Birch Canoes, with good Poles the length of y<sup>e</sup>. Boat on which let the provisions &ca. rest, & the boats will be infinitely stiffer, & abler to stand the Short Seas. — and as the Beach of the Lakes are very unsafe from y<sup>e</sup>. sudden winds w<sup>h</sup>. rise there, the Rivers or Creeks are the safest Landing.

6<sup>th</sup>. On a Supposition that the army goes by y<sup>e</sup>. South Side of Lake Erie, and that Col<sup>l</sup>. Boquet be to act in concert, an Express might be sent from Presque Isle<sup>1</sup> to Fort Pitt. — from Cayuhaga

<sup>1</sup> Presque Isle, on the site of Erie, Pa.

River a Body of Indians, & light Troops to go against the Delawares & Shawanese &ca. liveing on the Muskingum River & its Branches, might do great execution. —

From Sandusky River, a Body of light Troops & the Indians might be sent with a good prospect of success to the great plains of Scioto where the Major part of the Enemy are assembled, and I beleive ready to fly at the approach of a body of Troops and Indians. — Sandusky Seems the best place for carrying on any thing ag<sup>t</sup>. them Nations, and is the Rout by w<sup>h</sup>. our Indians all along expected to proceed ag<sup>t</sup>. the Delawares & Shawanese.

7<sup>th</sup>. It will be of much Service to shew kindness to the Cheif Warriors of Each Nation, whom (if approved of) the Indian officers will point out. — or introduce.

8<sup>th</sup>. Also Some provisions to be delivered at y<sup>e</sup>. Royal Block house at Oneida Lake for the use of y<sup>e</sup>. Oneida & Tuscarora Indians, whose Familys will want it much in their Absence. & is expected by them. —

INDORSED:

Sr. Wm. Johnson

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall, June 2-14, 1764]

June 2<sup>d</sup>. — On this day Peter,<sup>2</sup> and his two Sons with Jacob<sup>3</sup> arrived here from Detroit, with Letters in answer to the Generals, and Sir W<sup>m</sup>. sent last Winter to Major Gladwin Commandant there; they also brought Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answers to his Belts sent at the same time to the Hurons.<sup>4</sup> —

3<sup>d</sup>. — The Cognawageys being all met, also the Oneidas, and

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7.

<sup>2</sup> A Mohawk Indian.

<sup>3</sup> A Mohawk Indian called Captain Jacob.

<sup>4</sup> Ante pp. 227-28.



LAKE ERIE, and that the Cayugas might be sent from Presque Isle<sup>1</sup> to Fort Pitt. — from Cayuhaga  
Presque Isle, on the site of Erie, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> A Mohawk Indian called Captain Jacob.  
<sup>3</sup> Ante pp. 227-28.

Senecas, their Speaker deliv<sup>d</sup>. Sir William a Belt, whereby they desired, that after the Campaign was over, if any of their People should be made Prisoners, they might be restored to them. — in answer to which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. told them he would use his Interest with the General to that purpose on behalf of those who were least concerned against him, or who might be led into the War by others against their Will. —

5<sup>th</sup>. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Clothed 62 Cognawageys, and armed the most of them for War, after which he desired they would make ready to set off the next day for Oswego, so as to be there with all the rest on the 15 ins<sup>t</sup>. — On the 6<sup>th</sup>. they made several Complaints. — first chiefly on account of their not being allowed to pass any Post without a Passport, and their [having] been often fired upon, which is what they have ever been Strangers to, and therefore begged they might not for the future be obliged to ask for Passes on every Occasion. — 2<sup>dly</sup>. for Powder, as they could not get any to Hunt, or even shoot Pidgeons with. — 3<sup>dly</sup>. that some good man might be appointed in the Room of Lottridge.<sup>1</sup> — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. assigned them the reason for their first, and second Complaint, and told them that as soon as he had punished those Indians who were in arms against him, and who were the sole Cause of their Complaint, every thing should be properly settled, — as to their third Demand, he promised it should be complied with as soon as possibly he could — so Ended

7<sup>th</sup>. — Seven Cayugas arrived here in four days from their Castle. being sent by their Sachims, and head Warriors to assure Sir W<sup>m</sup>. of the Sincerity of their late Professions of Friendship made to him at the last General Meeting. — that nothing shou<sup>d</sup> alter their Resolutions, and to beg that he would be as sincere, and steadfast, and not hearken to any *lying Chirping Birds*, which fly back, and forward with evil reports but to depend upon what the Cayuga Sachims, and head Warriors had promis[ed] when last here —

A Belt —

<sup>1</sup> Captain John Lottridge of the Indian service, who was drowned.

One of the Cayugas w<sup>th</sup>. 3 Strings of Wampum addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. viz<sup>t</sup>.

Brother. —

I am now to acquaint you by Order of the Sachims that they are affraid they may have disoblged you, though without any intention of so doing, by harboring some of the Delawares amongst us. — the Case is this; — when at Lancaster last Year at the Meeting then held there, they desired of us Protection, and a place of Residence, as they were then living in the Road of the Warriors who were daily going out to war against your People; — We out of Pity to them, then promised them liberty of settling amongst us, as we never heard of their having any hand in the War against you, for which they were very thankfull, and this Spring they reminded us of our Promise, and begged we would take them up by the hand to our Country, which we have done to the amount of ten families, and thought we were doing well, as we knew the Governor of Philad<sup>a</sup>. had also taken a number of them under his Protection. but we now understand by some Expressions of yours that you was displeased at it, and looked upon us in a bad light for so doing. — We beg that you will not imagine we would harbour any who were your Enemies; — no, these People, you know were not concerned in any of the Hostilities against you, wherefore our Chiefs beg you will not be angry at their receiving them. — Those of the *Squash-Cutter's* Party whom you imagined we took amongst us, are at *Chenusio*, and thereabouts. it will give our Nation Pleasure to find you of a different way of thinking when you have heard the truth of the affair. —

3 Strings. —

8<sup>th</sup>. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. made the following Answer — viz<sup>t</sup>. —

Breth<sup>n</sup>. of Coghawagey. —

I am glad to see you, and to hear that your Nation is determined to keep up to the Engagements which they, at the last gen-

eral Meeting entered into. — it is what is expected of you by all your Brethren the English, and I cannot sufficiently recommend a strict Observance thereof to you, as that will be a means of your happiness and what will cause us to keep up our Engagements with you. — tell your Nations I shall regard no lying Birds, or Tale Carriers, but form my Judgement from your Conduct, and Actions. —

A Belt. —

Brethren. —

I must own to you, that on being told by the Senecas that you had rec<sup>d</sup>. seventy Warriors, with a number of old, and Young besides of the Squashcutters Party, I was as much surprized, as displeased, that you who are a sensible People should act a Part so inconsistent with your Interest, and so Opposite to the Agreements, and Resolutions lately entered into by you here in the Presence of all the Nations: but as you now assure me it is a wrong Charge, I am well pleased, and I desire you will Return with all Speed, and tell your Nation so, and that I expect they with their Nephews (now settled amongst them) will muster Strong, and join his Majesties Troops at the time appointed —

3 Strings. —

The *Cognawageys* with Lewis Clement a Lieu<sup>t</sup>. in the Indian Service marched for Niagara, being 64 in number, they encamped the first night at *Cognawagey*, where Sir W<sup>m</sup>. ordered them an Ox for their *War feast*, and some Liquor, and were joined by a few Mohock Warriors. —

11<sup>th</sup>. & 12<sup>th</sup>. — On this day Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Clothed and armed 28 of the lower Mohawks, & ordered them to meet him on the 16<sup>th</sup>. at Conajohare — same day met Col. Bradstreet at his Sons house<sup>1</sup> where he had a long Conversation with him concerning the present Expedition — gave him sev<sup>l</sup>. necessary hints, Pieces of Intelligence relative to the Situation of the Country where the Enemy

<sup>1</sup> Fort Johnson, where John Johnson lived after 1763.

lived, with the best manner of attacking them, as also how to behave towards the Indians who accompanied him, for all w<sup>ch</sup>. he was extremely thankfull, and promised to follow the Directions given, & promised to order a Vessel for Sir W<sup>m</sup>. at Oswego in case he proceeded to Niagara before his Arrival — On the 13 Sir W<sup>m</sup>. clothed the Seneca Hostages & prepared them for the Journey, also several other Indians who were to accompany him —

Eod. Die Issued Orders to the Officers to the 2<sup>d</sup>. Battalion of his Regiment of Militia to appear under arms at Conajohare on Saturday next being the 16<sup>th</sup>. in order to Review them; — 14<sup>th</sup>. Sir W<sup>m</sup>. gave Cap<sup>t</sup>. Butler his Instructions, and sent him to Oswego before him to receive a Parcel of Goods belonging to some Albany Traders, & therewith to Cloth such Indians as might be assembled there on his Arrival. —

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE

*Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>*

*June the 15<sup>th</sup> 1764*

Report of the Committee appointed by the Assembly to sett off, and bound the Lands &c for the Indians —

We the Subscribers, with Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. Potter, being appointed by the Honorable General Assembly at their Session in August last to Set off, and bound the various Tracts of Land that heretofore have been appropriated by the Sachims of the Naraganset Tribe of Indians to that Tribe for their sole Use, Maintainance, and Support &c do Report that agreeable to s<sup>d</sup>. appointment, we have been on, and viewed said Lands, and on examining said Indians, and others, we cannot find any Lands set off, or appropriated by the Sachims to the said Tribe, as a Tribe: but we find various Tracts, or Pieces of Land, which have been set of to

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7, inclosed in Matthew Robinson to Johnson, Nov. 15, 1764.



- Date :** 9-14 juillet 1764
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 4 : 466-481 ; vol. 11 : 262-273.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre Johnson et plusieurs nations autochtones à Niagara.
- Résumé :**
- 1° discours des Ottawas de Michillimackinac et réponse de William Johnson.
  - 2° Discussion entre Népissingues et Ottawas avec William Johnson.
  - 3° Discours des Ottawas et des Chippewas et réponse de Johnson.
  - 4° Le 12 juillet, conférence avec les Six-Nations. L'orateur parle d'abord au nom des Menonimees et des Folles-avoines. «The Speaker of the Caghnawagas then declared that the affairs of the day were over, & that tomorrow they should proceed to business. Upon which they adjourned till tomorrow» (p. 472).
  - 5° Discours des Ottawas, Chippewas et Népissingues et réponse de William Johnson.
- L'ensemble des discours concerne principalement les difficultés reliées au commerce.
- Liste des nations représentées à cette rencontre : Mohawks, Oneidaes, Tuscaroras,



Onondagaes, Cayugaes, Senecas, Nanticokes, Canoys, Mohicanders, Algonkins, Nipissengs, Coghnawageys, Ganughsadageys [...]» (481).

have any allowances Made you for y<sup>r</sup>. Extronerey Services  
Except you was to Come hear y<sup>r</sup>. Self. y<sup>e</sup>. pople hear think you  
are Rich aNouffe and they heat to hear of any amerrican being  
Either popler or welthey

INDORSED: London July 12<sup>th</sup>. 1764  
From Geo. Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>.

# A CONFERENCE WITH FOREIGN NATIONS

D.<sup>1</sup>

[Niagara, July 9-14, 1764]

[  
Proceedings with [the Indians]  
arrival at Niagara July [

Monday July 9<sup>th</sup>

Several Ottawas of M[ichilimackinac] who had been for  
some time attending Sir W<sup>m</sup> Johnson [ ] waited on  
him this Morning. & spoke as follows  
Brother.

We heartily Wellcome you to this place & we [ ]  
that this Young White Man here present may act as an Inter-  
preter for us in all our transactions with you  
Brother

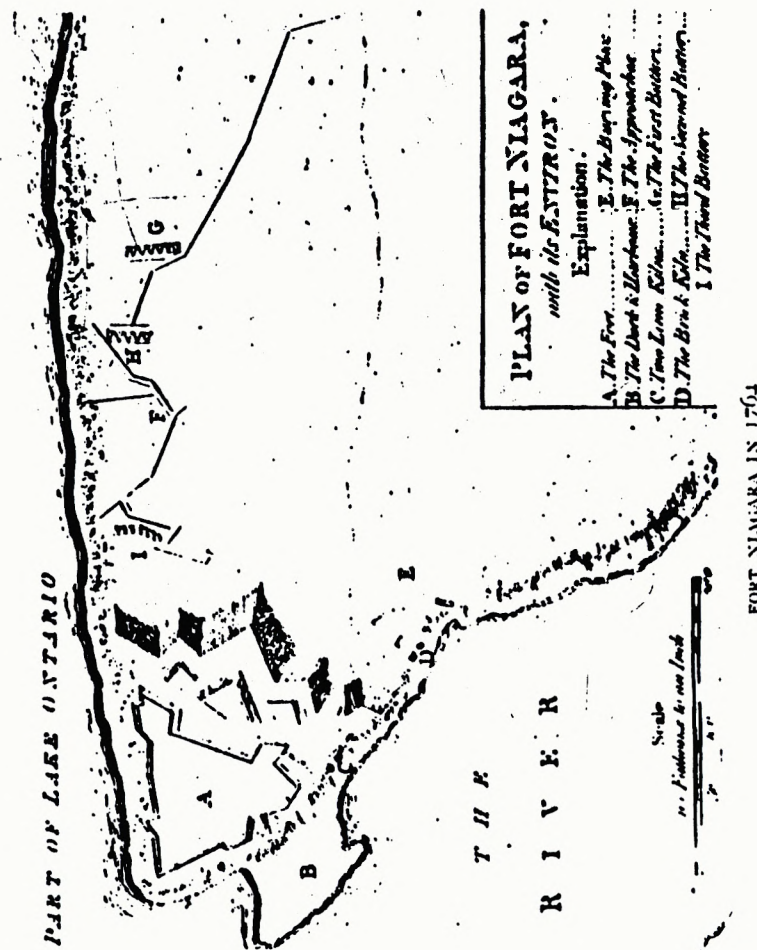
We have long waited your arrival, & have been repeatedly  
told you would be here in a little time, we are now most heartily  
Glad to see you, & as a proof of our Esteem [ ]  
bind you and our people together so fast that no people can ever  
separate us.

Brother.

We intreat you will compassionate our poverty, & the losses  
we sustained by neglecting our affairs in order to bring the Eng-  
lish prisoners in safety last year to Montreal.

Brother. We have now done for the present but tomorrow we

<sup>1</sup>In handwriting of Guy Johnson mostly.



vol. 4.

shall open our minds more fully to you & acq<sup>y</sup> you with all the news amst us.

Gave 3 Strings.

To which Sir Wm Johnson answered —  
Breth<sup>a</sup>

I am glad to see you all here & to find you appear so well disposed, I shall make use of the Young man you have recommended, & hear w<sup>t</sup> you have to say tomorrow;— Y<sup>r</sup>. behavior last year was very good, & I am glad you was well rewarded for it, notwithstand<sup>s</sup> wch after affairs are settled here [ ] I find you continue to act properly, I shall consider your Wants & afford you some Supply.

Gave 3 Strings

[ ]  
[ ] onondagas & [ ]  
[ ] on S<sup>d</sup> occasion.<sup>1</sup>

The Nipissins & Ottawas waited on Sir Wm. They said they were come now to see him that they had [ ] with nobody on the way who understood or Could treat with them. That at Oswego they were directed to attend him at Niagara as the Person transacting Ind<sup>a</sup>. affairs & were glad to find the Young Man their Interpreter present.

Sir Wm answered them — That he was glad to see all those who had been instrumental in Saving the L[ ] of the Garrison of Michilimackinac, & who were resolved to [ ] as friends to the English, that he should be glad to know whet [her] they came on their own Private affairs, or were Deputised by their Nation; If so, he was ready to hear them.

They answered.

That the afternoon being far spent they would deferr declaring their business till the next morning when they would attend him he replied

That he should be glad to see them early tomorrow, & hear what they had to say; but Expected they would speak from

<sup>1</sup>A meeting held on the 10th. See Johnson Calendar.



their parts, and not their Lips as many Nations had done; thereby incurred our displeasure.

Then Gave them Pipes, Tobacco, & a Dram, after which they departed.

[ ]  
William.

Present

Sir W<sup>m</sup> Johnson Bart

G Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. D. A. for Ind<sup>n</sup> affairs

Bildannavan	} Ottawa Chiefs	Showvannicabo	} a Chipe[ ]
Cashkokey		Thagaiasse	
Teckamus		Sowwongibbey	
Otchinggwas		Ogeverassin	
Peammassad		Wabikakeck	
Showvannisse		or White Hawk	Arg:

Otchibauscasigon

Speaker addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows

Brother,

We take this time to assure you that all those Indians now here are your friends, & well disposed [ ] their hearts, as for me You know I live amongst your people near Montreal. As a proof of the good will of the Ind<sup>n</sup>. present, wherever they met with any of your blood they brought it safely down to you.

Then Bildanwan the Chief of the Ottawas arose & said.

Brother,

When we saw you yesterday you told us that we should speak honestly & from our hearts to you without Concealing any thing, which gives us great pleasure & we therefore beg you will now listen to us. We are become very poor, having no Trade or Goods, Which reduced some of us to great necessity last Winter & we fear, some of us may starve the next, unless supplied. You desired we should acqt you with the Cause of our coming & we shall conceal nothing from you; we hope you will by your usage

<sup>1</sup>A meeting held on the 11th, according to the Johnson Calendar.

to us, render your Enemys Jealous, & uneasy at the treatment we receive.

Brother

[ ] great Want [of amunition ] without which we cannot subsist [ ] having Expended all which was formerly [ ] We are also without Knives, Axes, or [ ] Necessary Articles, & therefore We are come to see [ ] hoping you will consider our distresses.

A bunch of black Wampam

Brother,

You have desired us to open our hearts, & we d[o ] we shall hide nothing from you, but honestly [ ] you with everything we know. We are [ ] pressing want of many things, & desirous to return home soon, we therefore beg you will allow those who have Furs to trade them off & also to purch[ase] some Rum in order to take home We are the more urgent as we see that the Traders are [ ] up their Goods, for which reason we should [ ] to trade immediately We have been long [ ] home & did not meet with your Speech till [ ] near Montreal from whence we were s[ ] by the Gov<sup>r</sup>. who told us that you would supply [ ] & fill our Canoes. We now beg you [ ] as where we can have Rum to Comfort us, as we are in [ ] Want of it.

A bunch of black & White W[ ]

To which Sir W<sup>m</sup> answered them.

Brethren,

I have heard what you said, & Shall ans[ ] in the afternoon. In the meantime I m[ ] Explain to you what I meant by desiring you [ ] your hearts. This was to know what was the [ ] of the present War & who commenced it so as to en[ ] know how I should treat with the Ind<sup>n</sup>. whom I [ ] meet at this place

To which the Ottawa Chief Ans<sup>d</sup>. that he knew nothing [ ]  
 [ ]  
 [ ] sent were alike well [ ] ched [ ]  
 he [ ]

Sir Wm dismissed them with pipes [tobacco]  
 & a dram<sup>1</sup>

[At Noon Two Canoes of Ind<sup>s</sup>. from St Marys [ ]  
 the Ind<sup>s</sup>. immediately waited on Sir Wm when the Chief of the  
 Chippawacs Spoke as follows.<sup>2</sup>]

[Brother]

Bretheren

You let me know the other Day that You were in great Want  
 of Amunition & Every other arti[cle] necessary for y<sup>e</sup>. hunting,  
 or Subsistence. As I have Several times Since my arrival here  
 told You the reason of y<sup>e</sup>. Sufferings [ ] by the bad  
 behaviour of the Drunken foolish Ind<sup>s</sup>., I need not [ ]  
 further on that Subject, than to advise You to Assist all in  
 you[r pow]er to bring them Wicked People to a Sense of their  
 Error As [soo]n as that is done, Trade will immediately flourish,  
 & not before. [ ] the mean time, As You have given  
 me so many assurances & Proofs [of] y<sup>e</sup>. good intentions, I shall  
 order You a little Amunition, for y<sup>e</sup>. Journey, & some Cloathing  
 for y<sup>e</sup>. Family,

A Belt

Bretheren,

I am obliged to You for opening y<sup>e</sup>. hearts to me, As that  
 is the way Brothers must always do, otherwise they cannot be  
 called true Brothers, Nor their freindship last long.

As to Y<sup>r</sup>. request for liberty to trade w<sup>th</sup>. Furrs & Skins you  
 have here, it is You see granted, entirely on Acc<sup>ts</sup>. of Your good  
 behaviour towards our Prisoners, & y<sup>e</sup>. peaceable disposition.

<sup>1</sup> At this point a gap occurs in the proceedings. The speech which fol-  
 lows is evidently addressed to Ottawas and Nipissings.

<sup>2</sup> Erased in the manuscript.

this indulgence should convince you of our regard for all well  
 disposed Indians, when you see Trade denyed to all others.  
 As Soon as y<sup>e</sup>. have finished Trading, I purpose giving You a  
 proof of his Majestys bounty & Esteem for Good honest Indians,  
 I shall likewise give you Some Rum to carry home with You,

A Belt.

[Bretheren]

[I now meet you in conseq[ ] this morning, and  
 I Expect you will tell m[ ] desired concerning the  
 rise & Authors of the War.]

[I have attended to all you Said this morning, & I am  
 [ ] pleased at your behavior last year, for which I  
 know you [ ] well paid. I am sorry for the wants you  
 say you [ ] especially as I cannot help you, or indulge  
 you with Trade [ ] present it being contrary to the  
 Kings orders to admit of [ ] till the War is over with  
 our Enemy]

[You see what difficultys you labour under on ac[ ]  
 of the bad behavior of our Enemy this should for ever convince  
 Y[ ] that to Quarrel with the English, will be Your  
 Ruin, & You ma[ ] assured that whatever Nation, or  
 Nations shall rashly attempt to disturb [ ] must  
 unavoidably be ruined in a little time: neither can any Trade be  
 [ ] our Enemy are punished, so that 'tis your interest  
 to be aiding in re[ ] who have occasio[ ] of Trade,  
 after which you will be allowed an open Commerce]

[If therefore you will now send out some [ ] Young  
 Men along with the Army, they shall be very well [ ]  
 & besides as a proof of his Majesty's bon[nty] shall give your  
 family a handsome present, to mainta[in] them until the Trade  
 is once more opened.]

[As you are a Sensible people I Expect you'll comp[ly] with  
 this, & that you will have no objection to sending your young  
 men agt a bad people who have deprived you of Trade & would  
 lessen our Esteem for Indians: You know how Treacherous[ly]



Conference with the [ ]  
in the presence of the Six Nations [ ]  
Present [ ]

G Johnson Esqr D. A. for Ind<sup>n</sup> affairs  
Lieut Coll Browning, } & Sev<sup>l</sup>. other  
Lt Coll Campbell } officers

## Brother Wawaghiyagey

They delivered the Calumet which was Smoked out of by all present.

Present

A space is left in the manuscript. The Johnson Calendar shows that Johnson was speaking to Ottawa, Chippewas and Nipissings, and that the day was July 13. 1764

**Brethren:**

I am glad to see all those of your people, who [ ] well disposed, & I shall be well pleased to meet the sev<sup>t</sup> [ ] who have sent the Pipe of peace and shall treat with them acc<sup>t</sup> [ ] [as I am come here to receive [ ] Submission & Enter into a Peace with all Nations who [ ] heartily sorry for what's past & disposed to make proper concess<sup>n</sup> [ ] [ ]

### Gave 3 Strings

**Brethren.**

The unjust War Commenced by many of the Western & other Nations leave me little reason to Expect that we can rely more upon their Sincerity, and the great King finding all other methods ineffectual has been obliged to send an Army with a large body of good Ind<sup>ns</sup>. under an Experienced Officer, now at this place, in order to bring all Obstinate Nations to a Sense of their folly, at the same time as Some Nations made propos [ ] last fall of peace & Reconciliation, I was directed to meet them here, and I am now ready to hear what they have to offer. I Expect that You will first declare who were the Promoters of the War & the causes they assigned, for so high a breach of their Agreement.

## A belt

## Brethren

You all doubtless begin to see the consequences of a Quarrel with the English, by the Loss of an Extensive Trade which you might have Securely enjoyed but for the Treacherous behavior [ 1 ]

[ ] any goods to go into a Country [ ]  
[ ] cause why you have no Trade is still remaining [ ]  
[ ] permit none until all our Enemys are reduced [ ]  
It is therefore the Interest of all you who want [ ]

'Several lines missing.



who have sensibly felt the dearth of Goods; & who have wisdom [ ] to see to whom it is to be attributed, to engage unanimously [ ] agt our Enemys, & as speedily as possible to bring them to a just punishmt, or a proper knowledge of their Error. If any of Your Young Men will as a proof of their innocence in the War & of their Esteem for us, Joyn heartily, at this time & accompany his Majestys Troops, & the Ind<sup>s</sup>. now here, they shall be well rewarded, & I shall likewise send home your old people with a handsome present as a proof of his Majestys Esteem, & I hope this proposal will be the more agreeable to you as it is the best opportunity you Ever can have of convincing us of your own Sincerity, and of Revenging yourselves on account of the Trade of which our Enemys have deprived you.

A Belt

Brethren,

Several of your people here present have strongly represented their Great Wants, on acct of the Stoppage of Goods, & Set forth their Good behavior last Year in Escorting the Garrison of Micilimackinac to Canada, for this the English are very thankfull & I am glad the Ind<sup>s</sup>. were very well rewarded at Montreal Notwithstanding which I would Willingly indulge them in their late demands, If it were in my power, but that cannot be at present, his Majesty having strictly forbid it 'till our Enemys are Subdued. What you suffer by this prohibition sho<sup>d</sup>. Convince you of the ill consequences of Quarrelling with the English who Command all the Doors into your Country, & without whose Consent you can receive no Supplys; as we shall never suffer any goods to be transported into an Enemys Country. I am sensible of the [ ] [ ] asking as no Traders [ ] [ ] is a post for the Security of the goods [ ] [ ] you would be glad to see the English [ ] place, as you might then have your wants supplied [ ]

Delay & trouble of a long Journey. If I Judge aright [ ] that measures may be taken accordingly.

A belt

Brethren

I have taken notice of what you said, [ ] morning' and am well pleased to hear you [ ] preserved my Words at the reduction of this place so carefully As your happiness and Security depends upon your good behavior to the English I Expect you will always have it in View [ ] a due observance of your several Engagements you may enjoy the benefits resulting from their Friendship.

A belt

the Chief of the

To which

Chipeweigs answered.

Brother

Hearken to what I have now to say; I have been away at St Marys where I have resisted all the Sollicitation of your Enemys who sent me three belts of Wampum which I disregarded. I have been this Summer at La Baye where I told your Enemys that I was coming to you but they disregarded me. had I known what was intended ag<sup>t</sup>. you, You sho<sup>d</sup>. not have Suffered the loss you did; for my part I always endeavoured to preserve peace & have become a great Sufferer & very poor by the War. I know noth<sup>s</sup> of the War, nor can I fix it w<sup>th</sup>. certainty on any Nation. As it is now too late & we want to consult together we must deferr say<sup>s</sup> anything farther till tomorrow.

[ ]  
[ ] over the North Side of the Lake [ ]  
[ ] to what past but I have always loved peace [ ]  
[ ] poor; I have attended to w<sup>t</sup>. you Said & am [ ]  
[ ] know y<sup>r</sup> Resolutions.

Gave a hunch of Wampum

<sup>1</sup>See A Conference with Chipewas, July 13, p. 478.

<sup>2</sup>A space left in the manuscript.

Then the Chief of the Ottawas -- Bindanowan -- spoke Brother,

You must not imagine I am acquainted with the Cause of the War as I live so distant. I only heard a little bird Whistle an Acct of it & on going to Michilimackinac I found your people killed. Upon wch I sent our Priest to inquire into the Cause of it. On the Priests return he brot me no favorable acct, but a War hatchet from Pondiac wch I scarcely looked on, & immediately threw away. I Expected that the Priest wo<sup>d</sup> have brot me a more particular acct from Pondiac but he brot nothing but what I have ment<sup>d</sup>.

Bro<sup>r</sup>,

As It is now late we shall retire & Consult 'on an Ans<sup>r</sup>. ag<sup>t</sup> Tomorrow

Present as before<sup>1</sup>

A Chipewigh Chief spoke as follows

Brother,

Hearken to what I have to say. We [ ] Ignorant people, & know nothing of w<sup>t</sup>. you asked us

Gave [ ]

Brother

We resolved to wait your arrival here, & to attend to [ ] said.

We are not of the same people as those resid<sup>t</sup>. abt. Mich[ ] We only heard at a distance that the Enemy were killing [ ] on which we covered our heads, as I resolved not to suffer [ ] to engage in the War I gathered them together, & made [ ]

In the Spring on uncovering my head I perceived that [ ] had again began a War & that the Sky was all [ ] in that quarter w<sup>h</sup> I tho<sup>t</sup>. all was peace.

Gave a Beaver blanket.

<sup>1</sup>This meeting was held on the 14th.

Brother,

All our Young people on hearing of the renewal of hostilities were determined on peace & Rejected the Wamp<sup>m</sup>. sent by y<sup>r</sup>. Enemy after which we took all the prisoners from amongst them. Perhaps you may doubt the truth of wh I have said but be assured it is from my heart, & that the Great Spirit wo<sup>d</sup> discover [ ] falsehood if we used any. We have lived by ourselves two days Journey from Tronto.

Then 18 Young Warriors of the Chipeweighs who were to Joyn the Army seated themselves opposite St. W<sup>m</sup>. after which a Chief stood up & said

Brother,

Hearken to what I say, We have attended to your desire of Yesterday, & in consequence of it, here are 18 of my people who shall Joyn the Army, the rest not being here. We flattered ourselves that you wo<sup>d</sup>. Give us a taste of your Strong Water which we are very desirous of. We would also desire to have McCarty with us as an Interpreter, as he understands our language well.

They deferred ans<sup>r</sup> w<sup>h</sup> regard to the post at Michelt. till the [rem'r] of the Warriors Arrived.

[ ]  
[ ] have hearkened with [ ]  
[ ] said & I am well pleased to hear of your [ ]  
[ ] tow<sup>d</sup> the English. I recommend to you [ ]  
[ ] in the same Sentiments as the only means of [ ]  
[ ] & plenty to your people.

I thank you for Your readiness in furnishing us with 18 of your people, they shall be well taken care of, & have the Interpreter you desire, & I am hopefull the Example you have set will be followed by all the Well disposed Indians in your parts.

Agreeable to y<sup>r</sup>. desire I have sent for Liquor that y<sup>r</sup>. Young Men may dance the War dance.

As many of the Western Ind<sup>s</sup>. are on the road & will be here to night, I shall deferr saying any thing farther 'till their arrival



Then delivered them some Rum of which the Warriors &c drank a Glass & then danced the War dance.

After which the Chipeweighs said, That they hoped Sir W<sup>m</sup>. w<sup>o</sup>d. rem<sup>t</sup>. his promises about Clothing the old people, that they were in a Great hurry & wanted to return, that their Canoes were insufficient to carry them home

Then the Chipeweighs Said That it gave them the most infinite pleasure to hear of Sir W<sup>m</sup>.'s coming, that on his arrival the Lakes became placid, the Storms ceased & the Whole face of Nature was changed.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. ans<sup>d</sup>. them, that their dem<sup>d</sup>. & his promises sho<sup>d</sup>. be duly noticed.

P. M. The Menominays & Ottawaes of La Bay Arrived & waited on Sir W<sup>m</sup>. to acq<sup>t</sup> him that 197 of their people were at the Carry<sup>s</sup> place, & wanted boats to bring them to him, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. thereupon ordered Eight boats to bring them down.

#### A CONFERENCE WITH CHIPPEWAS

A. D.<sup>1</sup>

July 13<sup>th</sup> 1764 [Niagara]

Brother

First spreading out a Bever on y<sup>e</sup>. floor, the Speaker w<sup>th</sup>. a [Calumet in] hand spoke as follows

I beg y<sup>r</sup>. attention, while I speak [ ] I am now to speak to you on behalf of all y<sup>e</sup>. well dis [ ] Chippawaes liveing at & about St. Marys, Lake Superior [ ] & to tell you that they Sent this Calumet of peace to You to S[moke] out of, & keep by You, that all the Chippawaes who may [ ] to You may know we are Brothers, & have smoked out of [ ] Pipe.

Brother

We are to assure You that on y<sup>r</sup>. breaking [ ] of this War We present were so much shocked at it y<sup>t</sup>. we were

<sup>1</sup>The first part in Johnson's handwriting.

afraid & ashamed to lift our heads, as the Earth, Trees & Waters seemed all in motion & angry, & more so as we found that the Cheifs who ought to suppress such, were fomenting it. then laid down y<sup>e</sup>. Calumet on 2 Blankets

Brother

We are a poor & foolish People, You are wise & Y<sup>r</sup>. Specches good, We have on our way hither cleared the road, & Settled every thing, so that the Trees are not tossed about & blown down therein as of late. We left home in a great hurry in order to come & hear what you would say to us, so that we might bring y<sup>r</sup>. words to our Nations, we have now shaken hands with you, and as soon as we hear you shall return.

Brother

we are peaceably inclined, & wish to live long, we have no evil thoughts, they are chiefly taken up in thinking of y<sup>t</sup>. Darling Water made by Man. then said he would add nothing further worth entering, only talk on Trade.

Brother

we are Indians, & very poor being in want [ ] necessarys of life, & unless allowed Trade & Amunition [ ] & our Familys must inevitably suffer, wherefore hope [ ] be allowed us, We were formerly told by y<sup>r</sup>. People that they could, & would always Supply us with goods for our furs & we now beg it may be so, as we have nothing ill in our hearts towards You.

Brother

we again beg to have liberty to trade as formerly, & that you will let the Rum run a little as our People will expect on our return to taste y<sup>r</sup>. Water w<sup>h</sup> they like above all things.

threw down a Bundle of Bever Skins

Brother

what I have now said are y<sup>e</sup>. Sentiments of all our Nation, so that Should there more Chippawaes arrive here during y<sup>r</sup>.



Stay, they will have nothing else to Say, as we now speak for y<sup>e</sup>. Whole.

the Speaker then took Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. by y<sup>e</sup> hand & told him he had nothing further to say. then Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. told them he had heard what they were charged with, should consider of it, & give them an Answer in y<sup>e</sup>. Afternoon.<sup>1</sup>

Then the Chief of the Chipeweighs shewing [ ]

Brother

This is the belt you gave us on the [ ] this place. I am now to assure you that [ ] have taken good Notice of it, & notwithstanding all the [ ] & Menaces of your Enemys, have strictly preserved your [ ] in our Hearts.

Brother,

We have long laboured to preserve peace & [ ] very busy in promoting, but on my imagining I had heard you Whistle, I immediately set out to meet & hear what you have to Say.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then told them he had hearkned to what they said, should take it into Consideration & return them an Answer in the Afternoon, in the presence of the Sachems of the 6 Nations who were come upon Peace & would be Desirous to hear what passed. To this they agreed & said they had another Speech & a Beaver blanket to deliver the [Mohocks] Six Nations.

<sup>1</sup>The remainder is in Guy Johnson's handwriting.

# NATIONS AT THE GENERAL MEETING

A. D.<sup>1</sup>

The Several Nations who attended this General Meeting

July 1764.

Mohawks	}	Nanticokes	}	The Six Nation Confederacy
Oneidaes		Canoy's		
Tuscaroras		Mohicanders		
Onondagaes		Algonkins		
Cayugaes		Nipissengs		
Senecas				
Coghnewageys				
Ganughsadageys				

Chippawaes	}	The Western Confederacy
Ottawaes		
Menomineys		
Sakis		
Outagamies		
Puans		
Christineaux		
Hurons		
Toughkamawimons		
[Alkongsins]		
[Nipissangs]		

FROM THOMAS GAGE

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>

New York July 15<sup>th</sup>. 1764

DEAR SIR,

I was last Night favored with your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup>. of June from Ontario, and find you had collected a very consider-

<sup>1</sup>In Johnson's handwriting.

<sup>2</sup>In the Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass.

they will have nothing else to Say, as we now speak for y<sup>e</sup> Whole.

the Speaker then took St. W<sup>m</sup>. by y<sup>e</sup> hand & told him he had nothing further to say. then St. W<sup>m</sup>. told them he had heard what they were charged with, should consider of it, & give them an Answer in y<sup>e</sup>. Afternoon.

Then the Chief of the Chipeweighs shewing [ ]

Brother

This is the belt you gave us on the [ ] this place. I am now to assure you that [ ] have taken good Notice of it, & notwithstanding all the [ ] & Menaces of your Enemys, have strictly preserved your [ ] in our Hearts.

Brother,

We have long laboured to preserve peace & [ ] very busy in promoting, but on my imagining I had heard you Whistle, I immediately set out to meet & hear what you have to Say.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then told them he had hearkned to what they said, should take it into Consideration & return them an Answer in the Afternoon, in the presence of the Sachems of the 6 Nations who were come upon Peace & would be Desirous to hear what passed. To this they agreed & said they had another Speech & a Beaver blanket to deliver the [Mohocks] Six Nations.

<sup>1</sup>The remainder is in Guy Johnson's handwriting.

NATIONS AT THE GENERAL MEETING

A. D.<sup>1</sup>

The Several Nations who attended this General Meeting

July 1764.

Mohawks	}	Nanticokes	}	The Six Nation Confederacy
Oncidaes		Canoyas		
Tuscaroras		Mohicanders		
Onondagaes		Algonkins		
Cayugaes		Nipissengs		
Senecas				
Coghnewageys				
Ganughsadageys				

Chippawaes	}	The Western Confederacy
Ottawaes		
Menomineys		
Sakis		
Outagamies		
Puans		
Christineaux		
Hurons		
Toughkamawimons		
[Alkongins]		
[Nipissangs]		

FROM THOMAS GAGE

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>

New York July 15<sup>th</sup>. 1764

DEAR SIR,

I was last Night favored with your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup>. of June from Ontario, and find you had collected a very consider-

<sup>1</sup>In Johnson's handwriting.

<sup>2</sup>In the Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass.

from the names of these two Lords), and said Lords build a Fort at said Say Brook at King Charles the second's expence, and my Grandfather was Engineer, and Gunner of said fort, which soon after some evil minded Persons set a fire, and burned to ashes, and the Ruins of it are to be seen there to this day. —

Signed —

JOSEPH TRACY. —

CONFERENCE WITH INDIANS

Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Niagara, July 9-14, 1764]

Minutes of Sir Wm. Johnson's proceedings with the Indians from his arrival at Niagara, July 7<sup>th</sup>, 1764.  
Monday, July 9<sup>th</sup>.

Several Ottawas of Michilimackinack who had been for some time attending Sir Wm. Johnson's arrival waited on him this Morning, & spoke as follows.

Brother,

We heartily Wellcome you to this place, & we request that this Young White Man here present may act as an Interpreter, for us in all our transactions with you.

Brother,

We have long waited your arrival, & have been repeatedly told you would be here in a little time, we are now most heartily Glad to see you, & as a proof of our Esteem, we bind you and our people together so fast that no people can ever separate us.

Brother,

We intreat you will compassionate our poverty, & the losses we

<sup>1</sup> In Massachusetts Historical Society, Parkman Collection. Printed in part from mutilated document, *Johnson Papers* 4:466-478.

sustained in neglecting our affairs in order to bring the English prisoners in safety last year to Montreal.

Brother

We have now done for the present but tomorrow we shall open our minds more fully to you & acquit you with all the news am't us —

Gave 3 Strings.

To which Sir Wm. Johnson answered.

Breth<sup>a</sup>.

I am glad to see you all here, & to find you appear so well disposed, I shall make use of the Young Man you have recommended, & hear w<sup>t</sup> you have to say tomorrow: —

Y<sup>t</sup> behavior last year was very good, & I am glad you was well awarded for it notwithstanding w<sup>ch</sup> after affairs are settled here. If I find you continue to act properly, I shall consider your Wants, & afford you some Supply —

Gave 3 Strings.

July 10<sup>th</sup>. The Ind<sup>s</sup>. being all arrived with the Army this morning, The Onondagas, & <sup>1</sup> waited upon Sir Wm on the occasion.

P.M. The Nipissins & Ottawas waited on Sir Wm — They said they were come now to see him; that they had met with nobody on the way who understood or Could treat with them. That at Oswego they were directed to attend him at Niagara, as the person transacting Ind<sup>a</sup>. affairs, & were glad to find the Young Man their Interpreter present.

Sir Wm answered them. — That he was glad to see all those who had been instrumental in Saving the Lives of the Garrison of Michilimackinack, & who were resolved to act as friends to the English, that he should be glad to know whether they came

<sup>1</sup> Blank in manuscript.



on their own private affairs, or were Deputized by their Nation: If so he was ready to hear them.

They answered —

That the afternoon being far spent they would deferr declaring their business till the next morning when they would attend him — he replied That he should be glad to see them early to-morrow, & hear what they had to say; but Expected they would speak from their hearts, and not their Lips as many Nations had done, & thereby incurred our displeasure. —

Then gave them the Pipes, Tobacco, & a Dram, after which they departed. —

July 11<sup>th</sup>. (1764) The Ottawas, Chipeweighs, Cristineans & Nipissins waited on Sir William

Present.

Sir Wm. Johnson Bart.

G. Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. D.A. for Ind<sup>n</sup>. affairs

Bildennawan	{	Ottawa Chiefs
Cashkokey		
Teckamus		
Otchinggwas		
Pemmassad		
Shawwamusse	{	Chipeweigh Chiefs
Otchibauscasigon		
Shownannicaboa		
Kagaisse		
Sowwongibbey		
Ogewetassin { ---	{	a Christinox
Wabikackeck —		
or white Hawk	a Chipeweigh Warrior Alg. & Nip.	

Speaker addressed Sir Win as follows —

Brother, We take this time to assure you that all those Indians now here are your friends & well disposed in their hearts, as for me you Know I live amongst your people near Montreal. —

As a proof of the good will of the Ind<sup>n</sup>. present, wherever they met with any of your blood they brought it safely down to you. —

Then Bildanwan the Chief of the Ottawas arose & said —

Brother, When we saw you yesterday you told us that we should speak honestly & from our hearts to you without Concealing any thing, which gives us great pleasure & we therefore beg you will now listen to us. —

We are become very poor, having no Trade or Goods, which reduced some of us to great necessity last Winter & we fear some of us may starve the next, unless supplied. You desired we should acq<sup>t</sup> you with the Cause of our coming & we shall conceal nothing from you, we hope you will by your usage to us, render your Enemys Jealous & uneasy at the treatment we receive —

Brother. We are in great Want of powder, in particular, without which we cannot subsist our families, having Expended all which was formerly given us, We are also without Knives, Axes or any other Necessary Articles, & therefore We are come to see you & hoping you will consider our distresses —

A Bunch of black Wampum

Brother. You have desired us to open our hearts, & we do so we shall hide nothing from you, but honestly acq<sup>t</sup>. you with every thing we Know — We are in pressing want of many things & desirous to return home soon, we therefore beg you will allow those who have Furs to trade them off & also to purchase some Rum in order to take home — We are the more urgent as we see that the Traders are packing up their Goods, for which reason we should be glad to trade imediatly. We have been long from home & did not meet with your Speech till we came near Montreal from whence we were sent here by the Gov<sup>r</sup> who told us that you would supply our wants & fill our Canoes. — We now beg you will tell us where we can have Rum to Comfort us, as we are in great want of it —

A bunch of black & White Wampum

To which Sir Wm. answered them

Brethren, I have heard what you said, & shall answer it in the Afternoon In the meantime I must Explain to you what I meant by desiring you to open your hearts. — this was to know what was the cause of the present War & who commenced it so as to enable me to know how I should treat with the Ind<sup>s</sup>. whom I shall meet at this place —

To which the Ottawas Chief, ans<sup>d</sup>. that he Knew nothing of the War till it was commenced, but they <sup>1</sup> in the Morning till all they Knew.

Then <sup>1</sup> the Nipissin said, That all those present were alike well attached to the English —

Sir Wm. dismissed them with pipes Tobacco & a dram —

Brethren. You let me Know the other Day that you were in great Want of Amunition & Every other article necessary for y<sup>r</sup>. hunting or Subsistance—As I have Severall times since my arrival here told you the reason of y<sup>r</sup>. Suffering Viz. by the bad behaviour of the Drunken foolish Ind<sup>s</sup>. I need not add farther on that subject, than to advise you to Assist all in your power to bring them Wicked People to Sense of their [Error As]<sup>2</sup> Soon as that is done, Trade will immediatly flourish, & not before, In the meantime, As you have given me so many assurances & Proofs of y<sup>r</sup>. good intentions, I shall order you a little Amunition, for your Journey, & some Cloathing for y<sup>r</sup>. Family.

A Belt

Brethren. I am oblidged to you for opening y<sup>r</sup>. hearts to me, & that is the way Brothers must always do, otherwise they cannot be called true brothers. Nor their friendships last long.

As to y<sup>r</sup>. request for liberty to trade w<sup>t</sup>. Furrs & Skins you have here, it is you see granted, entirely on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of your good behaviour towards our Prisoners, & y<sup>r</sup>. peaceable disposition.

<sup>1</sup> Blank in manuscript.

<sup>2</sup> Words supplied from original printed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:470.

this indulgence should convince you of our regard for all well disposed Indians, when you see Trade denied to all others, As Soon as y<sup>e</sup>. have finished Trading, I purpose giving you a proof of his Majesty's bountyful Esteem, for Good honest Indians. I shall likewise give you some Rum to carry home with you —

A Belt.

At a Conference with the Ottawas, Chipeweighs, Nipissins &c in the presence of the Six Nations. July 12<sup>th</sup>. 1764. P.M.

Present.

Sir Wm Johnson Baronet

G. Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. D.A. for Ind<sup>a</sup>. affairs. Lieut Coll Browning & Sevr<sup>t</sup>. other officers Lieut Coll Campbell.

Speaker

Brother Warrajheyagey

The Menomenys & Folsavains have sent me with this Calumet of peace to inform you that they are on their Way to see you. there are three Nations Viz<sup>t</sup>. the Osages who cannot see you this Summer — We must now desire you will let us hear what you have to say so as we may be able to give them an Acct of it —

Then delivered the Calumet which was Smoked out of by all present.

The Speaker of the Caghnawagas then declared that the affairs of this day were over & that tomorrow they should proceed to business — Upon which they adjourned till tomorrow —

At a Conference with the Ottawas, Chipeweighs Nipissins &c in the presence of the 6 Nations, Niagara, July 13<sup>th</sup>. 1761 [4].

Present<sup>1</sup>

Sir Wm addressed them as follows

Brethren,

I am glad to see all of those of your people, who are well dis-

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript follows.



posed & I shall be well pleased to meet the sev<sup>l</sup> Nations who have sent the pipe of peace and I shall treat with them accordingly.

Gave 3 Strings

Brethren. The unjust War Commenced by many of the Western & other Nations leaves me little reason to Expect that we can rely much upon their Sincerity, and the great King finding all other methods ineffectual has been obliged to send an Army with a large body of good Ind<sup>s</sup>. under an Experienced Officer now at this place, in order to bring all obstinate Nations to a Sense of their folly, at the same time as some Nations made proposals last fall of peace & Reconciliation. I was directed to meet them here, and I am now ready to hear what they have to offer. I Expect that you will first declare who were the Promoters of the War & the causes they assigned, for so high a breach of their Agreement —

A Belt.

Brethren

You all doubtless begin to see the consequences of a Quarrel with the English, by the Loss of an Extensive Trade, which you might have Securely enjoyed but for the Treacherous behaviour of some of your Neighbours who have by their conduct deprived you of it. Since it must appear to be the highest madness in us to suffer any goods to go into a Country where our Enemy<sup>s</sup> reside. The Cause why you have no Trade is still remaining, & his Majesty will permit none until all our Enemys are reduced to reason — It is therefore the Interest of all you who are our Friends who have sensibly felt the dearth of Goods, & who have wisdom enough to see to whom it is to be attributed to engage unanimously ag<sup>t</sup>. our Enemy<sup>s</sup> & as speedily as possible to bring them to a Just punishment, or a proper Knowledge of their Error — If any of Your Young Men as a proof of their innocence in the War & of their esteem for us, Joyn heartily at this time & accompany his Majestys Troops, & the Ind<sup>s</sup>. now here,

they shall be well rewarded & I shall likewise send home your old people with a handsome present as a proof of his Majesty's Esteem. I hope this proposal will be the more Agreeable to you as it is the best opportunity you Ever can have of convincing us of your own Sincerity, and of Revenging yourselves on account of the Trade of which our Enemys have deprived you. —

A belt.

Brethren

Several of your people here present have strongly represented their Great Wants, on acct of the Stoppage of Goods, & Set forth their Good behaviour last year in Escorting the Garrison of Michilimackinac to Canada, for this the English are very thankfull & I am glad the Ind<sup>s</sup>. were very well rewarded at Montreal but Notwithstanding which I would willingly indulge them in their late demands, If it were in my power but that cannot be [at] present, his Majesty having strictly forbid it till our Enemys are Subdued — What you suffer by this prohibition sho<sup>d</sup>. Convince you of the ill consequences of Quarreling with the English who Command all the Doors into your Country & without whose Consent you can receive no Supplys, as we shall never suffer any goods to be transported into an Enemys Country. I am sensible of the Inconvenience You labour under, and the distance you have come, which might all be remedied if we had a post again at Michilimackinac, as no Traders are ever to go hereafter but where there is a post for the Security of their goods. I am hopefull you would be glad to see the English once more at that place, as you might then have your wants supplied without the delay & trouble of a long Journey. If I Judge aright, let me Know it that measures may be taken accordingly. —

A Belt

Brethren

If I have taken notice of what you said this morning and am well pleased to hear you have preserved my Words at the reduction of this place so carefully. As your happiness, and Security depends upon your good behavior to the English. I expect you



will always have it in View, that by due observance of your several Engagements you may enjoy the benefits resulting from their Friendship. —

A Belt

To which  
answered —

<sup>1</sup> the Chief of the Chipeweighs

Brother

Hearken to what I have now to say: I have been away at St Marys where I have resisted all the Sollicitations of your Enemies who sent me three belts of Wampum which I disregarded. — I have been this Summer at La Baye where I told your Enemies that I was coming to you, but they disregarded me. — had I Known what was intended ag<sup>t</sup>. you, you sho<sup>d</sup>. not have Suffered the loss you did: for my part I always endeavoured to preserve peace, & have become a great Sufferer & very poor by the War. I Know nothing of the War nor can I fix it w<sup>th</sup>. certainty on any Nation — As it is now too late & we want to consult together we must defer say<sup>s</sup>. anything till tomorrow. —

Then <sup>1</sup> A Chipeweigh Chief addressed Sr W<sup>m</sup> —

Brother,

I live over the North Side of this Lake & am a Stranger to what past but I have always loved peace & am now very poor; I have attended to w<sup>t</sup>. you said & am heartily Glad I Know y<sup>r</sup>. Resolutions. —

Gave a bunch of Wampum

Then the Chief of the Ottawas (Bindanouan spoke —

Brother, you must not imagine I am acquainted with the Cause of the War [*as I live so distant*]<sup>2</sup> I only heard a little bird Whistle an acc<sup>t</sup>. of it & on going to Michilimackinac I found your people Killed, Upon w<sup>ch</sup>. I sent our Priest to enquire into

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

<sup>2</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in manuscript.

the [*cause of it*] matter. On the Priests return he bro't me no favourable acct. but a War hatchet from Pondiac w<sup>ch</sup> I scarcely looked on & immediatly threw away. I Expected the Priest wo'd have bro't me a More particular acct from Pondiac, but he bro't nothing but what I have ment<sup>d</sup>.

Bro<sup>r</sup>. As It is now late we shall retire & Consult on an Ans<sup>r</sup>. ag<sup>t</sup>. Tomorrow —

Saturday July 14<sup>th</sup>. At a Conference with the before ment<sup>d</sup> Indians.

Present as before —

A Chipeweigh Chief spoke as follows —

Brother,

Hearken to what I have to say. — We are a poor Ignorant people, & Know nothing of w<sup>t</sup>. you asked us Yesterday.

Gave Skins

Brother

We resolved to wait your arrival here, & to attend to w<sup>t</sup>. you said — We are not of the same people as those reside ab<sup>t</sup> Michilimackn<sup>c</sup> we only heard at a distance that the Enemy were Killing y<sup>r</sup> people, on which we covered our heads, a I resolved not [to] suffer my people to engage in the War I gathered them together, & made them sit still. In the Spring on uncovering my head I perceived that they had again began a War & that the Sky was all cloudy in that Quarter. I tho<sup>t</sup>. all was peace —

Gave a Beaver blanket

Brother,

All our Young people on hearing of the renewal of hostilities were determined on peace & Rejected the Wamp<sup>m</sup>. sent by y<sup>r</sup>. Enemies after which we took all the prisoners from among<sup>n</sup> them — Perhaps you may doubt the truth of w<sup>t</sup>. I have said but be assured it is from my heart, & that the Great Spirit wo'd discover our falshood if we used any. We have lived by ourselves two days Journey from Toronto.

Then 18 Young Warriors of the Chipeweighs who were to Joyn the Army seated themselves opposite Sr Wm after which a Chief stood up & Said.

Brother,

I hearken to what I say. We have attended to your desire of Yesterday, & in consequence of it, here are 18 of my people who shall Joyn the Army, the rest not being here, We flattered ourselves that you wo'd Give us a taste of your Strong Water which we are very desirous of — We would also desire to have McCarty with us as an Interpreter, as he understands our language well —

They deferred ans<sup>r</sup>. with regard to the Post at Michil<sup>e</sup>. till the arriv<sup>l</sup> of the Warriors Arrived —

Then Sir Wm addressing the Chipeweighs said —

Brothers

I have hearkened with attention to what you have said & I am well pleased to hear of your friendly disposition tow<sup>d</sup>s. the English. — I recommend to you always to continue in the sane Sentiments as the only means of receiving peace & plenty to your people. —

I thank you for your readiness in furnishing us with 18 of your people, they shall be well taken care of, & have the Interpreter you desire, & I am hopefull the Example you have set will be followed by all the Well disposed Indians in your parts.

Agreeable to y<sup>r</sup>. desire I have sent for Liquor that y<sup>r</sup>. young Men may dance the War dance —

As many of the Western Ind<sup>s</sup>. are on the road & will be here to night, I shall defer saying any thing farther till their arrival Then delivered them Some Rum of which the Warriors &c drank a Glass & then danced the War dance. —

After which the Chipeweighs said. That they hoped Sir Wm wo'd rem<sup>r</sup> his promise about Clothing the old people that they

<sup>1</sup> Apparently intended for "remainder."

were in a Great hurry & wanted to return, that their Canoes were insufficient to carry them home —

Then the Chipeweighs Said — That it gave them the most infinite pleasure to hear of Sir Wm's coming, that on his arrival the Lakes became placid, the Storms ceased & the Whole face of Nature was changed —

Sir Wm. ans'd them, that their dem<sup>d</sup>s & his promises sho'd be duly noticed.

P.M. The Menomineys & Ottawas Arrived & waited on Sir Wm. to acq<sup>t</sup>. him that 197 of their people were at the Carry<sup>e</sup> place, & wanted boats to bring them to him Sir Wm. thereupon ordered Eight boats to bring them down —

AN INDIAN CONGRESS  
Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

July 15<sup>th</sup>. 1764

The Ottawas of *L'Arbre Croache*<sup>2</sup> near Michillimackinac waited on Sir Wm. Johnson at <sup>3</sup> to the number of <sup>3</sup> with the following Chiefs — viz<sup>t</sup>. *Kiocuskum*, *Egorniney*, and *Nosawaquct*. — After delivering their Passes (in which they were strongly recommended by Major Gladwin) and also a Letter from Le Pere <sup>3</sup> Jesuit Missionary at Michillimackinac. containing strong Assurances of their good Behavior, they then delivered Sir Wm. &c four Calumets of Peace of which he smoked, and returned them to the Indians, who passed them round. — this done, *Mackakeeman* their Speaker addressed Sir William as follows. — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Present - Sr. Wm.

Brother Warraghiyagey —

We are very happy in Seeing you as you have cleared the

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *L'Arbre Croche*.

<sup>3</sup> Blank in the manuscript copy.



Whistle an acc. of it —  
your people Killed, Upon wch. I sent our Priest to enquire into

Blank in the manuscript.

<sup>2</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in manuscript.

assured it is from my heart, & that the Great Spirit would dis-  
cover our falshood if we used any. We have lived by our-  
selves two days Journey from Toronto.

Then 18 Young Warriors of the Chipeweighs who were to  
Joyn the Army seated themselves opposite Sr Wm after which a  
Chief stood up & Said.

Brother,

I hearken to what I say. We have attended to your desire of  
a rest-day, & in consequence of it, here are 18 of my people who  
shall Joyn the Army, the rest not being here, We flattered our-  
selves that you w'd Give us a taste of your Strong Water which  
we are very desirous of — We would also desire to have Mc-  
Carty with us as an Interpreter, as he understands our language  
well —

They deferred ans<sup>r</sup>. with regard to the Post at Michil<sup>e</sup>. till  
the arriv<sup>t</sup> of the Warriors Arrived —

Then Sir Wm addressing the Chipeweighs said —

Brothers

I have hearkened with attention to what you have said & I am  
well pleased to hear of your friendly disposition tow<sup>d</sup>s. the  
English. — I recommend to you always to continue in the sane  
Sentiments as the only means of receiving peace & plenty to your  
people. —

I thank you for your readiness in furnishing us with 18 of  
your people, they shall be well taken care of, & have the Inter-  
preter you desire, & I am hopefull the Example you have set will  
be followed by all the Well disposed Indians in your parts.

Agreeable to y<sup>r</sup>. desire I have sent for Liquor that y<sup>r</sup>. young  
Men may dance the War dance —

As many of the Western Ind<sup>s</sup>. are on the road & will be here  
to night, I shall defer saying any thing farther till their arrival

Then delivered them Some Rum of which the Warriors &c  
drank a Glass & then danced the War dance. —

After which the Chipeweighs said. That they hoped Sir Wm  
w'd rem<sup>r</sup> his promise about Clothing the old people that they

<sup>1</sup> Apparently intended for "remainder."

were in a Great hurry & wanted to return, that their Canoes were  
insufficient to carry them home —

Then the Chipeweighs Said — That it gave them the most  
infinite pleasure to hear of Sir Wm's coming, that on his arrival  
the Lakes became placid, the Storms ceased & the Whole  
face of Nature was changed

Sir Wm. ans'd them, that their dem<sup>t</sup>s & his promises sh<sup>d</sup> be  
duly noticed.

P.M. The Menomineys & Ottawas Arrived & waited on Sir  
Wm. to acq<sup>t</sup>. him that 197 of their people were at the Carry<sup>g</sup>  
place, & wanted boats to bring them to him Sir Wm. thereupon  
ordered Eight boats to bring them dōwn —

AN INDIAN CONGRESS

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

July 15<sup>th</sup>. 1764

The Ottawas of *L'Arbre Croache*<sup>2</sup> near Michillimackinac  
waited on Sir Wm. Johnson at <sup>3</sup> to the number of <sup>3</sup> with  
the following Chiefs — viz<sup>t</sup>. *Kiocuskum*, *Egorniney*, and *Nosa-  
waquet*. — After delivering their Passes (in which they were  
strongly recommended by Major Gladwin) and also a Letter  
from Le Pere <sup>3</sup> Jesuit Missionary at Michillimackinac.  
containing strong Assurances of their good Behavior, they then  
delivered Sir Wm. &c four Calumets of Peace of which he  
smoked, and returned them to the Indians, who passed them  
round. — this done, *Mackakeeman* their Speaker addressed Sir  
William as follows. — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Present - Sr. Wm.

Brother Warraghiyagey —

We are very happy in Seeing you as you have cleared the

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *L'Arbre Croche*.

<sup>3</sup> Blank in the manuscript copy.



Sky throughout this Country, and Smoothed the Waters of the Lakes, so that all is calm. — We are poor, and hope you will consider our past Services, & take Compassion of us. we are to assure you of our friendship and affection for the English. — Then told Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that they hoped he would allow them a Bullock to make Broth, and give them a little Liquor to take to their Encampment, and hoped for as good Usage as they had met with last Year at Montreal. —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answered that he was glad to See them, and to receive so good a Character of them, and hoped they would continue to deserve it, — that, as Montreal was a Settled Country, they could be better Supplied with Provisions than here, especially as our Enemies had killed most of our Cattle, — that he would notwithstanding try to get some, and wou'd send them some Rum over the River, — that he hoped before he left *Niagara* to render the Lakes, and Waters perfectly smooth, and to clear the Air, as he was come to make Peace with the Penitent Indians, but that as our obstinate enemies deserved Punishment, one of his Majesty's Commanders was come here with a Body of Troops to act against them. — Then gave them Pipes, Tobacco, and Rum, after which they went off. —

On the same day the *Fallovines*, or *Manominis* living at La Bay<sup>1</sup> waited on Sir W<sup>m</sup>. to the number of 90 with the following Chiefs, who brought with them Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Correll's<sup>2</sup> Testimonials in their favor — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Grand Pee	{ Succainoy, or Musketo
Monsieur Carot	
Chicconaway	
	{ Wabashago, or White Crab
	{ Wenosachey, or Bever. —

They addressed Sir William as follows. —

Brother. —

Hear what we have to Say; We are very poor. Our Fathers,

<sup>1</sup> La Baye des Puans, Green Bay, Wisconsin.

<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant James Correll of the 60th regiment.

(we don't mean the French) desired us, when we spoke with our Brethren, and wanted any thing to smoke a Pipe with them first. — Brother, notwithstanding the Road was full of Bushes &c, — we pushed our way through in Order to see you, and to know how your heart was, and now we are glad to See the Sky here clear. — Broth<sup>r</sup>. when our old Man present, the Speaker, was here two Years ago, he took so fast a Hold of your hand, that nothing could since part them. — Some other Indians tell Lies, and deceive you, but I never will. — and when the drunken, and bad Indians began Hostilities, I always thought of what you said, and expected that I would be esteemed accordingly, wherefore I did all in my Power, and Saved some of your People, for which I hope you will take Pity of our Children &c — Brother, the Indians of our Nation at La Bay hold you fast by the hand, and as this is the Pipe our fathers esteemed so much, we will leave it with you to convince you of our Regard. —

Then Gave the Pipe to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. to smoke, and after handing it round to all present to smoke out of it, delivered it to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as a Token of their Regard, & Sincerity, — they then told Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that they had Escorted three English from *La Bay*, who were left there last Year, and assured him it was with the greatest Difficulty they cou'd save them from the Chippaweighs who took the Fort of Michillimackinac. — They then addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. — Brother, we are quite destitute of Wampum Belts, having made use of all we had, in endeavoring to quiet the illdisposed, and bring them to their Senses, having Delivered out above twenty on that Occasion. — they then said that they had finished for the present, and would wait to hear Sir W<sup>m</sup>'s. answer in the morning. —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. told them he was glad to see so many of their People here at this Meeting, and more so, as they came well Recommended by the Command<sup>r</sup>. Officer of La Bay, and Major Gladwin, — that he Regarded all honest Indians, and would treat them according to their Merit — that he would speak to them the next day, having the Hurons this day to talk with. — then

gave them Pipes, Tobacco, Rum &c to carry to their Encamp-  
ment, and Parted.

NATIONS AT INDIAN CONGRESS AT NIAGARA

Copy<sup>1</sup>

July, 1764

Indians at the Congress at  
Niagara. July. 1764.

Mohawks .....	45
Caenawagués. . . . .	124
Canyesadaguss. . . . .	
Schahanies .....	14
Canajoxeris .....	57
Oneydas & Tusce- roras .....	120
Onendagas .....	
Aquagaws .....	117
Senecas .....	178
Tennesess .....	273
Cayugas .....	146
Menomenies .....	99
Jibbeways .....	71
Ottawas .....	173
Huron & Wyandots ....	16
Foxes & Sacs .....	27
women & children .....	150

Total ..... 1725

Expence of Provisions for the Indians } £25.000N.  
only at the Congress, Niagara July }  
1764 ..... } york Cur-  
rency

Besides the presents ..... £38.000 Sterling.

<sup>1</sup> Printed in "Journals of Capt. John Montresor", in *New York His-  
torical Society Collections*, 1881, p. 275.

CERTIFICATE TO AN OTTAWA

D. S.<sup>1</sup>

[Niagara, August 1, 1764].

By the Honourable Sir William Johnson Baronet, His  
Majestys Sole Agent and Superintendant for the Affairs of the  
Northern Indians of North America, — Colonel of the Six  
united Nations, their Allies and Dependants &c<sup>a</sup> &c<sup>a</sup> &c<sup>a</sup>.

To Akowawbomye — A Chief of the Ottawaw — Nation  
Whereas I have received from the officers Commanding the out-  
posts as well as from other persons an account of your Good  
behaviour last year in protecting the officers, soldiers &c. of the  
Garrison of — Michilinackinac — and in Escorting them down  
to Montreal, as also the Effects of the Traders to a large amount  
and you having likewise entered into the strongest engagements  
of Friendship with the English, before me at this place — I, Do  
therefore give you this Testimony of my Esteem for your Ser-  
vices and Good behaviour —

Given Under my hand and seal At Arms At Niagara the first  
day of August 1764 —

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

INDORSED:

I hereby Certify that the above when delivered to me having  
the Seal torn and defaced, I took the Seal now fixed, from an  
Old Testimonial of Sir William Johnson, & Affixed it to this  
Testimonial — given under My hand & Seal at Montreal this  
22<sup>d</sup> day of August 1792.

JOSEPH CHEW<sup>2</sup>  
Secretary of Indian Affairs

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library. A nearly identical certificate for  
Kewaykishgum, an Ottawa chief, is in the Henry E. Huntington Library.  
A similar document for a Menominee is printed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:499.

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Chew, associate of Sir William who received an appointment  
of secretary of Indian Affairs in 1774; served in Canada as Secretary of  
Indian Affairs, 1792-98.



gave them Pipes, Tobacco, Rum &c to carry to their Encampment, and Parted.

NATIONS AT INDIAN CONGRESS AT NIAGARA

Copy<sup>1</sup>

July, 1764

Indians at the Congress at  
Niagara. July. 1764.

Mohawks .....	45
Caenawagués. {	
Canyesadaguss. {	124
Schahanies .....	14
Canajoxeris .....	57
Oneydas & Tuscororas .....	120
Onendagas .....	115
Aquagaws .....	117
Senecas .....	178
Tennesess .....	273
Cayugas .....	146
Menomenies .....	99
Jibbeways .....	71
Ottawas .....	173
Huron & Wyandots ....	16
Foxes & Sacs .....	27
women & children .....	150

Total ..... 1725

Expence of Provisions for the Indians only at the Congress, Niagara July 1764 .....	{ £25.000N. york Cur- rency
---	-----------------------------------

Besides the presents ..... £38.000 Sterling.

<sup>1</sup> Printed in "Journals of Capt. John Montesor", in *New York Historical Society Collections*, 1881, p. 275.

CERTIFICATE TO AN OTTAWA

D. S.<sup>1</sup>

[Niagara, August 1, 1764].

By the Honourable Sir William Johnson Baronet, His Majestys Sole Agent and Superintendant for the Affairs of the Northern Indians of North America, — Colonel of the Six united Nations, their Allies and Dependants &c<sup>a</sup> &c<sup>a</sup> &c<sup>a</sup>.

To Akowawbomye — A Chief of the Ottawaw — Nation  
Whereas I have received from the officers Commanding the outposts as well as from other persons an account of your Good behaviour last year in protecting the officers, soldiers &c. of the Garrison of — Michilimackinac — and in Escorting them down to Montreal, as also the Effects of the Traders to a large amount and you having likewise entered into the strongest engagements of Friendship with the English, before me at this place — I, Do therefore give you this Testimony of my Esteem for your Services and Good behaviour —

Given Under my hand and seal At Arms At Niagara the first day of August 1764 —

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

INDORSED:

I hereby Certify that the above when delivered to me having the Seal torn and defaced, I took the Seal now fixed, from an Old Testimonial of Sir William Johnson, & Affixed it to this Testimonial — given under My hand & Seal at Montreal this 22<sup>d</sup> day of August 1792.

JOSEPH CHEW<sup>2</sup>  
Secretary of Indian Affairs

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library. A nearly identical certificate for Kewaykishgum, an Ottawa chief, is in the Henry E. Huntington Library. A similar document for a Menominee is printed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:499.

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Chew, associate of Sir William who received an appointment of secretary of Indian Affairs in 1774; served in Canada as Secretary of Indian Affairs, 1792-98.



---

Document n° 34

---

- Date :** 17 juillet-4 août 1764
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 278-324.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson, les Ottawas, Chippewas, Népissingues, Algonquins, Menonimees, Six-Nations et Indiens du Canada, à Niagara.
- Résumé :** Un discours des Iroquois de Kahnawake aux Senecas n'est pas inclus dans le manuscrit (p. 297).
- Le 29 juillet, le colonel Bradstreet demande aux Six-Nations et aux Iroquois de Kahnawake ce qu'ils ont décidé. Ils sont résolus de combattre tous les ennemis des Britanniques. On leur dit alors qu'ils devront partir de Niagara le 1<sup>er</sup> août pour le Fort Schlosser (p. 308-309).
- Le 31 juillet, conformément au souhait de Johnson, les Indiens lui font connaître le nombre de chefs présents de chaque nation : « Coghawageys [Kahnawake]-6 ; Aughquisreh [Akwesasne]-2 Gaunaghsharagy [Kanehsatake]-2 » (p. 309).

## AN INDIAN CONGRESS

*Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>**[Niagara July 17-August 4, 1764]*

At a General Congress at Niagara on the [17<sup>th</sup>.]<sup>2</sup> July 1764 with the Sachims, and Chiefs of the Ottawas, Chippeweighs of Toronto, of Lake Huron, and Lake Superior, the Nipissins, Algonkins, Meynomeneyes, or Falsavains, & Ottawas of La Bay, the Six Nations, & Indians of Canada. —

Present — Sir William Johnson Superintend<sup>t</sup>.

Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. Agent

Sir William addressed the several Nations as follows, beginning with those who arrived last. —

Brethren the Menomeneyes, & Ottawas of La Bay. —

Before your Arrival at this Place, I had a General Meeting with your Brothers the Ottawas, Chippeweighs, &c wherein I explained to them the Occasion of my coming here, and the cause that the Army was going against our Enemies, that the Officers commanding the Troops was directed to go against those Nations, who continued obstinate, and that I was to receive the Concessions of, and Settle a Peace with those Nations who were disposed to Yeild, after which you should all have Trade; but 'till that was effected, his Majesty would not permit it, and that some of the young Men Should Join our Troops, and Indians, as a proof of their Sincerity and Attachment, and that if they expected a Trade upon good Terms, they must admit of a Fort at Michillimackinac, with the particulars of which, and their Compliances, you are all acquainted. I shall therefore, now speak to you in general on the Subject of this Meeting. —

A Belt.

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7. These several meetings at Niagara which come in succession in the Indian Records, are given here in order.

<sup>2</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

Brethren —

You have known the English for a number of Years, though your Connections with the French prevented your having much Intercourse with them until we reduced all Canada, and of consequence became possessed of all the Out Posts, which the French Governor granted us by the Capitulation. — You assisted the French during the late, and preceding War, and they Rewarded you for it, notwithstanding which, although we were numerous, and able, we did not attempt anything against you, but considered you as a People who had been misled, and Imposed upon by them. — They often sent Armies against you, killed many of your People, and meditated a Design of possessing themselves of your Country: we never attempted the one, nor intended the other. — perhaps you got more Presents from the French than from us; but this was given you as Pay, nor would you have received anything from them, but that you gave them Some assistance. — All we wanted was to keep the Posts, which we took from the French, in Peace, and Quietness, and to carry on a fair Trade at them with you for our mutual Advantage. — Yet you see that some of the Western, and other Indians were not capable of knowing when they were happy, but began a Quarrel with us, murdered our Traders, & took our Forts by treachery. —

Now they begin to be Sorry. to be sensible of their loss. their families are reduced to necessities, and they have involved you in the same Situation, because we cannot trust our Goods, or Traders in an Enemy's Country. —

A Belt. —

Brethren. —

How blind must these People have been if they imagined that a few troublesome drunken People could shake so strong a Nation as the English, who conquered the French, and all their Allies? who could support, or give them Succor? have not we every Door in this Country? If they thought the few French remaining could Join them, how grossly have they been mistaken, — these French are a conquered People, now our Subjects, and

must fight for us. — if they doubt this, let them cast their eyes to the Carrying Place, where many Hundred, the flower of all Canada are now prepared, and going with our Warriors against them. —

They have heard bad Stories from the French; no doubt they have, — and from French Traders who wanted to set them a Quarrelling with the English that they might reap the fruits of Trade. — that is now over. — No ill disposed People will ever be suffered into your Country, nor any Lies told you to blind your Eyes, whilst they Stole your Furs. — the English will deal fairly with you. — they will treat you kindly, and trade with you honestly. You will grow Rich, and happy, and your Brothers Contented, so that our Union cannot be shaken. —

A Belt.

Brethren. —

All that is wanting on your Parts to attain this, is that you never more listen to Stories told you by People who have nothing to do with the Management of Indian Affairs, that you shut your Ears against all bad Birds, and be no longer deluded by their Whistling. — that, when any evil Reports prevail, you cast your Eyes to the Eastward, where you will find me ready to clear up mistakes, and do you Justice, — that you love the English, and Consider them as Brethren, — that you take care of our Post at Michillinackinac, and the Soldiers, and Traders there, and that you keep the Sky clear, and the Waters of the Lakes, and Rivers smooth, and even so that they may come to that Country without any Danger, — & lastly that you do all in your power to procure Restitution for the Trader's Losses, and to restore to them their Panis, and other Prisoners, now amongst your People. — If you will do all this, and engage to pay due Regard for the future to what I have now Recommended, I shall once more receive you into an Alliance with the English, and take care that every thing on their parts shall be strictly adhered to, to which end his Majesty purposes a Regulation of Indian Trade to correct all Abuses. —

A Belt.

To which the Indians answered.

Brother. —

We have hearkened to what you have Said, and perfectly understand the whole of your Speech; we shall now take the same into Consideration, & give you an answer, tomorrow in the afternoon. — & then Parted. —

Sir William then Acquainted the *Hurons* that he intended to speak to them in the afternoon. —

---

At a Conference with the *Hurons* of Detroit July the 17<sup>th</sup>. 1764 —

Present — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>. Superintend<sup>t</sup>.  
Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>.

Sir William addressed them as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Sachims & Chiefs of the *Huron* Indians. —

I did not expect when I received you into Alliance with the English in 1761 that the solemn Engagements you had then entered into would have been so shortly violated. — You had experienced the good Disposition of the English ever since they took Possession of that Country. — they never Resented your attachment to the French, nor attempted to deprive you of your Liberty. — The French left the Country, and you at our Discretion, and we might have denied you Trade, and reduced you to Starve, if we had been ill disposed or had any bad Designs against you. On the contrary we shewed you favor, and Regard. — admitted you into our Alliance, and sent you Traders in Abundance. — In return you have made War upon our People, and killed many. — the absurdity of your attempts against us, who have conquered the French, and You, makes me Pity your folly, and I hope by this time you are convinced that it really was such: — if so, I hope it may be a means of keeping you to



your Engagements hereafter, on which your Happiness depends. —

I shall not dwell upon any more particular Instances of your late Conduct, as I conclude you are a good deal concerned at it by your Desire of Peace signified to Major Gladwin last Year, and to me lately by the Return of my Messengers. — I have therefore only to desire you will attend to the only Terms of Peace that can be Offered you. —

After which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. explained to them the following Articles<sup>1</sup> — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Then the Hurons after having agreed to, and signed the above Articles, addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Brother. —

We give thanks to the Great Spirit for having made Choice of this day to go through so happy a Work. — We are thankful to the *Great King* for this Instance of his Clemency, as well as to you for your kind treatment to us, as also for your powerful Mediation on our Behalf, and perfectly Agree to what you proposed. — Our Children yet unborn, will Remember, and be thankful for this good Work. — Although we are accused, yet, during the whole War, we have Observed our Engagements, and constantly treated with, and spoke to the Commanding Officer at Detroit. — We agree perfectly to the Articles proposed to us, and shall abide by them, as well as be always Sensible of your good Offices; — and we beg you will make Allowance for our Ignorance on this Occasion. —

Gave a Bunch of Wampum —

Brother. —

We return thanks to the *Great Spirit* above who knows our Actions, & we are full of Respect for the *Great King George*, as

<sup>1</sup> These Articles of Peace are printed in *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 7:650-51.

well as highly obliged to you for the Transactions of this day. — It is certain were we ill disposed, we should have left our Settlement, when we Seen the Hills, and the Trees shake. — What we did, we were Compelled to by your powerful Enemies the *Ottawas*, who prevented our Communication with the Fort, but never forgot our Engagements. — We acknowledge ourselves to be as you, to have no Head, but the *Great King*, and we perfectly agree with all the Articles proposed. —

A Belt 6 Rows —

At a Congress with the *Ottawas*, &c — at *Niagara* on July the 19<sup>th</sup>. 1764. —

Present — Sir William Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>. Superintend<sup>t</sup>.

Guy Johnson Esquire, Dep<sup>y</sup>. Agent

One of the Chiefs addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows. —

Brother. —

We are glad to see you here this day, as also the Officers, and Traders. — We request you will attend to us here assembled. — Your Brothers from *Michillimackinac*, who are very poor, and have many Children. — This is the Pipe of Peace which is in great Esteem amongst us, and which we always smoke out of. — Brother, this Pipe was sent by the <sup>1</sup> to smoke out of, with our Brother, and we are to assure you that this is an old Pipe. made when the Indians of those Nations came to their Senses. — they all Joined in sending it to you, and we hope you will Comply with their Desires, by Smoking out of it. — We shall leave it with you here, and we hope you will take Care of it, that it may be smoked out of by the distant Nations, whenever they come here. —

Then Gave the Calumet with a Belt

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

Brother. —

I speak on Behalf of the Chiefs of all the Nations here, and I hope you will take Compassion on our Distresses, and Poverty. — On the Receipt of the first News of Michillimackinac, we were astonished, & covered our Heads with our Blankets. — We have not yet lost our Senses, but retain them as we did, when we were a numerous People. — but we are in great Poverty. — Brother, this is a fine clear day, & we hope the Great Spirit is this day looking down on our Actions, and that you will Pity our Condition. —

Gave a Belt of 7 Rows —

Brother. —

I hope you will Excuse my Ignorance, being an Old Man chosen by the Young People. — We hope you will pity us, and that we may meet with the same Treatment here we did last Year at Montreal, when we Escorted the Garrisons there. — We are in great want of Trade — Our Families in much Distress. We beg you will permit us to Trade, as we have some Furs, — and that the Trade may be reasonable. — We hope the Traders will take a Buckskin as a Beaver, and two Doeskins as of the same Value. — Also, four Racoons for a Beaver, and one Bear Skin. — two small Beavers to be as one, and that you will take our Deer Skins. — When we lived at Michillimackinac with the drunken Indians there, we brought them in a great Measure over, and we shall endeavor, to do the same, on our Return home. —

A Belt 8 Rows. —

Brother. —

I speak for all our Nations who are as one, and have the same way of thinking. — We have been here a good while, and are very desirous to trade, and Return immediately without Hurting our Skins, and we hope you will think no Harm of us, but that we are come here on the same good work with yourself, and as your Men are now going out against the drunken Indians, we hope that we who are well disposed may not be hurt. —

A Belt 8 Rows. —

Brother. —

I speak for the Chief, *Piggagun*, here present who lives on an Island near Michillimackinac. — he first Welcomed your People to Detroit, — he is now come here with the same good Disposition, — I therefore hope you will Pity him, and allow him to Trade. —

A Belt 11 Rows. —

Brother. —

I speak now for the *Chippewaighs* near *Toronto*, to assure you that they are all well disposed, and of one mind with us, and you. — they are now reduced to great Poverty through the means of those Indians who became drunk: they therefore beg you will indulge them with a fair Trade in like manner as the rest. —

A Belt of 10 Rows. —

To which Sir William answered. —

Brethren. —

I have attended to what you have Said, and I shall direct that the Calumet of Peace may remain here for the Purposes you mentioned; I am glad to find so many Nations well disposed, and shall always be glad to see them. — I expected you would have been more particular, and that you would have given me a full answer to my last Speech, when I desired you would continue to Act as Friends to the English, and take care of the Fort at Michillimackinac, as also to collect the Prisoners, Deserters, and Panis, and other Slaves, who were English Property, as well as to make some Restitution to the Traders for the Losses they Sustained. — I hope you will strictly perform all this, and give me your answer upon it. — in the mean time, as you represent your great Want of Trade, and that as I look upon you as a well disposed People, I have conferred with the Officers commanding the Troops going on this Expedition, and we have agreed to let you have a reasonable Trade for two days, com-



mencing tomorrow, after which all Trade must be Stopped, until our Enemies are Reduced. — it is therefore your Interest to support us in bringing them to Submission. — they are your Enemies, as well as ours, — they are the Occasion of your being so poor, and without Trade, and until they are humble, You cannot expect it as formerly. — I am glad to see *Piggagun*, and well pleased with his Services, — I shall always Esteem such Indians as Act friendly, and honestly towards the English, & it is their Interest so to do. So soon as Matters are entirely settled, and that you have answered what I last said to you, I shall give you the great Covenant Chain Belt, and I expect a large one from you which shall be carefully preserved. — I shall, also as a Proof of his Majestys Bounty, and Esteem, give you a Present, and some Rum, that your People on your Return, may see the kind Treatment you have met with here, and I hope you will continue to deserve it. —

P:M. — Pres<sup>d</sup>. as before — The Indians of Michillimackinac assembled, and *Mechuckimon* their Speaker addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows. —

Brother. —

Attend to what we have to say. — Our People are foolish and forgot this Morning to answer fully your former Speech. — We are to assure you that all our People are well disposed, — that we love the English, and were always on the best footing, both with Soldiers, and Traders, whenever they came into our Country, and our Hearts Open to them. — We shall be very glad to see our Brothers again at Michillimackinac, — we always loved them, but we now like them better than ever, as they come for our Good. — We all along expected to have Trade on your Arrival here, and we hope we shall have it; — but we are affraid to pass Detroit, least your Enemies should attack us. — We should be glad to see the Traders amongst us again, but we are fearful that they might fall into the Enemies hands, in which Case we should be worse off than ever. —

Brother. —

All our People are extremely glad to See you; they assure you that they have not a single Prisoner amongst them. — but the Chippaweighs who cut off Michillimackinac, have two Soldiers, and five Panys, belonging to the Traders. — This is all we have at present to Say, as we only came to answer to the Parts of your former Speech, which we had omitted this Morning.

A Belt of 8 Rows. —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answered them —

Brothers. —

I am glad to find you are so Sensible of your own Interest, as to desire the Return of the English at Michillimackinac. it will prove greatly to your Advantage, as we shall have it in our Power to supply you with a greater Quantity of Goods than formerly: — We were but just settled in the Place, when our People were murdered there. — It gives me Pleasure to hear the Instances of your Friendship, and good behavior. I hope you will continue the same. — as to the Prisoners, I am induced to believe you have none: — but I expect you will see to get them from our Enemy, which I think you may easily do. — You need not be under any Apprehensions concerning the Enemy, provided you accompany the Troops when the Sett off, and after we are again settled at *Michillimackinac*, we shall be able to defend one another.

A Belt. —

*Bindanowan* then addressed himself to *Piggagoonin*, and desired he would regard what Sir W<sup>m</sup>. said to him, and by no means to neglect it, nay, not that he should not sleep, but have it always in his Thoughts, and that he shou'd likewise try his utmost for the Recovery of such English Prisoners as might be still remaining in that Part of the Country.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then returned *Bindanowan* many thanks for the friendly Admonitions he gave to *Piggagoonin* chief of the Island above Michillimackinac.



They then desired to know from Sir W<sup>m</sup>. how the Senecas behaved, or what was to be done with them. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. gave them an account of their villainous behavior, and the Steps taken to an Accommodation of Matters with them, w<sup>ch</sup>., notwithstanding all the fair Promises they made to him last Spring, they did not seem to regard now, — that in case they did not perform them, he was determined to do himself Justice in a few days. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then desired to know their Opinion of the affair, — to which they answered that they looked upon them as a bad, and troublesome People, being sensible that all this Trouble arose from them the Delawares, and Shawanese. —

Parted.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson gave the following Answer to the *Meynomencys* of *La Baye*<sup>1</sup> at Niagara July the 21<sup>st</sup>. 1764 —

Present as before —

Brothers. —

I Attended to your Speech made four days ago; and it gives me Pleasure to hear of your Conduct and good Behavior. — be assured, my Heart is good, and has always been the same. — the Hearts of the English never alter, 'till they have great Reason for it. — Your Sufferings last Winter were Occasioned by the bad People who made War upon us, and it is they should answer for it. —

A Belt. —

Brothers. —

We shall never forget the Behavior of any good Indians who preserv'd my Words, and followed my Advice, — and they will reap the Fruits of their Attachment. I thank you for the Satisfaction you express at my Arrival, and you may rely on my Favor so long as you continue to deserve it, and I shall not fail giving your People a Testimony of his Majestys Regard.

A Belt. —

<sup>1</sup> Green Bay, Wisconsin.

Brothers. —

I am well pleased that your Young Men are of one way of Thinking and I shall preserve Your Belt as a Proof of it. —

A Belt. —

Brothers. —

You say you are of one Mind with the Ottawas, and that you went together to Montreal. — I hope you will always continue of the same Mind. —

A Belt. —

Brothers. —

I consider your Wants, but you must blame the bad Indians who Occasioned them; I have allowed you a Trade here, and you will for the future, if you behave well, be indulged with a plentiful one, and some Liquor. — I am glad you remembred what the Officer at *La Baye* said to you, and from your late good Behavior, & the Confidence I have in your Promises, I shall let you have some Liquor to carry to your People. —

A Belt

The Hurons waited on Sir W<sup>m</sup>. and addressed him as follows —

Brother. —

We return Thanks to the Great Spirit above that Matters are so happily settled between us at this Place, and we greatly Interest our selves in the Success of all your Operations, for which reason we should be desirous to remain here until publick Business is over, as it would give us much Pleasure to carry home the News of your having made Peace with all Nations. —

July 23<sup>d</sup>. —

Sir William spent in private Meetings with the several Northern, and Western Indians, at which more was done than at the publick ones, they being for the most part engaged during the time in Trading of their Furs, and Skins at the Prices he had settled for them. — On same day Sir W<sup>m</sup>. received a Message

from the Chenussio's Camp, that they had sent for all the Prisoners &c and would be here in two days. —

A Chenussio Messenger arrived at 8:A.M. to acquaint Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that at 12 o' the Clock the Chenussios would arrive, having encamped near this Place last night. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. dispatched the Messenger back to acquaint them that half a Dozen of their Chiefs, should, on their Arrival come to him, and let him know their Number. — About 2 P:M they arrived, and fired three Volleys, first sending to acquaint Sir William of their Intention. About 5 all the chief men came to his Quarters, when he charged them with a Breach of their late Treaty, and their ill behavior in detaining him here so long, and told them that he would speak to them the day following in publick, and expected that every thing should be settled the one way or the other, — to which they made answer (after going thro' their usual Ceremonies) that they would be ready to attend the Meeting the next day, and hoped then to Satisfy him as to their Staying so long &c — On same day several Sachims of the Six Nations, and Coghawageys came to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. to know what he intended to say or do with the Chenussios, having heard the night before that he said he would speak but one Word to them, at the same time say'd that as they were all his friends, and Joined in one Cause, they expected he would let them know beforehand a little of his mind, and then they would assist all in their Power towards bringing matters with the Senecas to a happy Conclusion. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. in answer told them, that he desired nothing of the Senecas, but the fulfilling the Articles they subscribed to at his House, which were now laid before his Majesty, the General, and the several Governors, — that, if they did not do it, he was resolved to return from hence in three days, and Report it accordingly, — that he was surprized at their asking *him* such a Question, whom, they all knew never to have spoke with two Tongues, as most of them did. —

At a Congress with the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Chenus-

sios, and other Enemy Senecas — at Niagara July 24<sup>th</sup>. 1764 —

Present as before. —

Sir William Johnson addressed them as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Chiefs, & Warriors of the Senecas. —

I little expected you would have been capable of Acting so bad a Part, as to give Shelter to the Enemy Delawares, after the Promises made by your People last Spring of treating them as Enemies, and going against them. this was so bad a Behavior that any Nation (the good natured English excepted) would have marched immediately against you. But this is not the only Instance of your Breach of Agreement, — for you now come down with only four Prisoners, although you had engaged to bring every Prisoner, Deserter, & Frenchman, and Negro who remained in any of your Castles.

Judge then in what light you deserve to be treated, and whether it is not a Proof of great Clemency in the English to treat with you at all after your last Years Cruelty, your Breach of Treaty, lately, and your neglect of all the Belts, and Messages I so often sent you.

I wish you may be Sincere in your present Intentions, — but for the future we can believe nothing but Actions, and therefore, without entering into any tedious Formalities, or repeating past Transactions, I shall tell you in a few Words what is Expected of you. — if you comply with it, 'tis well, and good, if not, we have no business to meet upon. —

A Belt. —

This then is expected of you that you fulfill every Article of the Preliminaries signed and Agreed to at my House last April by the Deputies from your Nation, who are now present.

(Here Explained the Articles.)—

Now as you have not come prepared to perfect these Articles, and that many of your Prisoners are behind, I expect that within three days from tomorrow at the farthest you deliver up to me



here every Prisoner, Deserter, Frenchman & Negro in your several Castles, otherwise I shall return home without delay, and look upon all your Promises as nothing. —

A Belt. —

That you likewise immediately appoint a few of your best Men to accompany an Engeneer who is to run the Lines, as agreed upon, and see them marked accordingly. —

A Belt. —

That you engage to deliver up to me within thirty days at farthest three of the Ringleaders of the Delawares in order to be sent to the General, or otherwise Oblige their Chiefs to come down to my House within that time to make a proper Submission, and Satisfaction, — And further that you Guaranty, and defend the Passage over the Carrying Place in the most Secure Manner —

A Belt. —

Lastly — That for the Performance of this, you deliver up to me six of your Chiefs as Hostages, who shall be Restored when the same is fulfilled. — If you comply with these Terms, which are the only ones will be Offered you, I shall abate of the Article by which you bound yourselves to deliver up the two Murderers of *Kanestio*. — but be assured that no Other Terms can, or will be accepted of by the English. —

A Belt. —

Chiefs, & Warr<sup>rs</sup>. of the Chenussios. —

I must now desire for the last time you will take your own distressful Situation into Consideration, and if you regard the Safety of your Lives, your Families and the Prosperity of your People in general, you will lay aside the foolish Councils of any who have brought you into this War, and cheerfully submit to the generous Terms which are Offered you. —

You know I have never deceived you, and therefore you may readily believe me when I assure you, that the Terms which have been Offered, are better than you deserved. — You know

our Numbers, — You know what we can do with them, — You are not ignorant that we can reduce you to Beggary without fighting, by only Debarring you of Trade, and you must be convinced that no Nation of Indians would treat with you in this manner, who had been greatly injured and had Power to Resent it — If you deceive us any more, or continue Obstinate, your Ruin is inevitable. — If you faithfully perform your late Engagem<sup>ts</sup>., the generous English will forgive you. — Let me have your speedy Answer, for, I have no more time to lose, nor have you any other Alternative. —

A Belt. —

The Meeting broke up for this Day. —

---

At a Congress with the Chenussios, at Niagara July 25<sup>th</sup>. 1764. —

Present as before —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. addressed them as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Chiefs, & Warriors. —

I am much astonished after your Transactions at my House last April that you should have Harboured the Delawares, our Enemies contrary to the Articles of Peace you entered into, and the Tenor of the *War Ax* you then took up, and that you have detained me here so long after the repeated Messages, and Belts which I sent you. — Having spent so much time here, during which, I have settled Affairs with all the other Indians, I cannot longer delay, nor be put off with trifling Messages. I must therefore desire to know immediately whether you are now prepared to fulfill the Articles of Peace by delivering up all the Prisoners, Deserters, Frenchmen, and Negroes amongst your People, as well as to perform the rest of the Covenants your Deputies Subscribed to. —

A Belt.



Then <sup>1</sup> a Chief of Chenussio after repeating what Sir W<sup>m</sup>. had said on the first Belt, answered. —

Brother. —

We have attended to all You have said, and taken particular Notice of it, but as two of our chiefs are yet behind with the Prisoners, and may be here this night, or tomorrow, it will be impossible for us to answer you fully 'till their Arrival, when the same shall be fully answered. — We are much oblig'd to you for your Caution against list'ning to bad Advisers. — they have been the Cause of much Trouble, and it has been entirely owing to evil Reports that we were so slow in Coming. —

Just as he had ended, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. received an Account that Sev<sup>l</sup>. Senecas were arrived who reported that three Days ago they met the Chiefs on their way to Chenussio to collect the Prisoners, & bring them to Niagra. — then <sup>1</sup> Proceeded — Brother. —

We return you many Thanks for your kind Advice which we shall the readier follow, as we are Sensible that since you was appointed to the Management of our Affairs, you never once deceived us. — We have now as a Proof of the Sincerity of our Intentions, come on before the rest with a few of your *Flesh*, and *Blood* (viz<sup>l</sup>. four Prisoners,) the rest are on their way, & will be here very soon, — but they have been Retarded through the great Want of Provisions. — however as you represent that you are in a great Hurry, we shall send off Runners immediately to make them hasten to you. —

To which Sir William answered —

Chiefs of the Chenussios —

I have heard what you have said in Answer to my Speech, and I am glad You have delivered up those few of our *Flesh*, and *Blood*. — I heartily wish on your own accounts that the rest may be brought in tomorrow, as I have already spent much

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

time in expecting them, but to no Purpose. — As to your deferring to make a proper Answer until the Arrival of the rest, I apprehend my time will not admit of such Delays, however I shall speak to you further on the Subject tomorrow. —

Then the Meeting broke up for that day. —

Soon after arrived 20 Indians of *Shkonijkamynance* from near Hudson's Bay who had been 150 days out their way, 15 days Journey from the English Settlements, by Rivers which have a Strong Stream. — they said they wanted to see St. W<sup>m</sup>. and to assure him of their Love for the English, — said that it was late last Year when they heard of the War which gave them great Concern, — that they had been at *Niagra* three Years ago. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. bid them Wellcome, and told them he would always be glad to see them, or any Indians, who were friends to the English, — then Ordered them Provisions to carry to their People whom they left some Leagues from hence, and told them that when they were all assembled, he would speak to them. —

In the Evening Sir W<sup>m</sup>. called a Chief of each Nation to his Quarters to whom he spoke very strongly on the present Behavior of the Chenussios, and assured them that unless they complied with, and fulfilled their late engagements, he would soon take such Measures as would make them Repent their late vile Behavior. —

P:M — The Six Nations &c met agreeable to their Adjournment Present as before. —

*Abraham* chief Sachim of the Mohocks addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. desiring to know whether he was ready, and whether the Chiefs of each Nation were assembled. — Then *Tohaditkarawa* a Chief of the Chenussios addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows. — viz<sup>l</sup>.

Brother. —

At our Meeting yesterday, we acquainted you that we could not give you proper Satisfaction concerning all the Articles of Peace, as so many of our Chiefs were yet behind, — but having

received accounts last night that our People were on their way hither with all the Prisoners &c, we were desirous to acquaint you with their Sentiments before their Arrival to assure you that we are unanimously determined on performing what was promised by our Deputies at your House last Spring, and to fulfill all their Engagements; — this we were the readier induced to tell you, as you appear so desirous of leaving this Place. —

Brother. —

As we only meet at present on account of the Hurry you expressed yesterday, we shall not at present return your Belts; but they shall be fully answered on the Arrival of the rest who are behind. — We have only at present to assure you of our Readiness to comply with the Terms our Deputies Subscribed to. —

Brother. —

At the Meeting held at your House last Spring, you threw a Belt to the rest of the Six Nations (not to us) recommending it to them to take up the *Hatchet* against any of your Enemies, and also a Belt to bind their Warriors, and prevent them from going out to War. — We own we took up the *Ax* before any of the Other Nations, and promised to make use of it. We are now to assure you that we are in Readiness, and will turn out a Number of our Young Men to join the Army against your Enemies, which is a stronger Proof of our Friendship than any Words we can make use of. — We also noticed your other Belts, and have accordingly bound our Warriors together in one Place, that they may be ready to hear from you. —

Brother. —

We Chenussios acknowledge our selves to be great Transgressors, notwithstanding which we hold fast by the *Ax*, and so soon as the rest of our People arrive, we shall turn out all our Young Men in your Presence, who are desirous to accompany the Troops against your Enemies. —

Brother. —

With regard to the Article you proposed concerning a Grant of the Carrying Place, and the Lands Opposite to *Niagara*, we are to assure you that we agree to the same, agreeable to the Bounds, which are mentioned in the Articles. —

Brother. —

The two Murderers whom you desired we should deliver up, were certainly instigated by the *evil Spirit* to do what they did, which was contrary to the Sense of our Nation. — One of these died shortly after hearing he was to be given up into your hands; the other fled, and we know not where he is. — We beg you will not Consider this as a Breach of our Covenants. — We are not Masters over the Lives of our People, and were they in our Power at present, we should certainly give them up agreeable to our Promise. —

Brother. —

We have now agreed to every Article which was in our Power, there only remains the Delivery up of the rest of your People who were Prisoners, — and lest those who come with them should be alarmed on the Road, which was the cause of their Delay hitherto, we have sent Runners to assure them that everything bears a peaceable Aspect; so that you may expect them here the Day after tomorrow, at farthest. —

Then the Cagnawageys asked Sir W<sup>m</sup>. whether he would permit them to speak to the Senecas before he answered them to which he having agreed, Thomas King al<sup>1</sup> spoke as follows —viz<sup>1</sup>.

Sir William answered the Chenussios as follows — viz<sup>1</sup>.  
Chiefs &c of Chenussio —

I have heard what you have said, and am pleased to find you

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript. The speech is not given in this manuscript.



have rememb'ed your late Engagements, and are determined to Observe them. — As your Happiness, and Security depends upon your Strict Compliance with the late Articles, I hope you will consider it as your Interest to continue in the same Sentiments, you now express, and that you will take Notice of the strong, and expressive Arguments made use by the Seven Nations of Canada. — As you say that the rest of your People will certainly be here the day after toMorrow, I have no more to say to you at present, than to tell you that I expect if they regard themselves they will be here at that time. —

1764 On Friday the 27<sup>th</sup>. July the Sachims, and Chiefs of *Tough-kamawiman* waited on Sir W<sup>m</sup>., and after smoking out of the *Calumet* of Peace which they presented to him, *Shuckey* al Crane, their Speaker addressed him as follows —

Brother. —

On your taking this Place you then took us by the little Finger, then by two Fingers, — then the next time, you said you would take us by the large, or middle finger, and hold its fast. — Your Reception to us last night was so kind, that it gives us Hopes of your performing it. — We are sent here by all our chiefs to speak with you, and to assure you that we live quiet in our Towns, and mind nothing but Hunting, which, as there comes no Trade that way, is but of little Service to us, — for we are so poor (as you may see) that we have not a Knife to cut our Victuals, an Ax to cut our Wood, a Kettle to boil our Victuals, so that we are Obligated to make Stones hot, and put them into Bark Vessels to boil our food. — Brother, we are therefore come down through a bad, and Briary Road to see the English, and to desire Trade. —

Laying down a large Beaver Blanket & Calumet. —

Brother. —

In former times, when the French were here, and you at Oswego, we passed by this Place to come to you, although there was

a great Plenty of everything here at that time. — You took us by the hand, a second, or third time. — You then Offered us a Flag, but we told you we were too Young yet to receive it, but would the next time, — and as we were on our way to y<sup>a</sup>, the fourth time, we heard of that Place being taken, so were disappointed. — Brother, we are very poor, — We resolved to come down here to see you, as did my Brother here present also, I brought you this Blanket to serve you for a Bed; — You see how white it is: — My Heart is as white, — and quite free from any evil Thought —

Brother. —

As I came along the Road some People told me, *my hand was light*. — I looked at it, and differed in Opinion with them, and found it was as usual, having never let Slip the first Hold, and I am now come to take a faster *Hold* of it (meaning Sir W<sup>m</sup>.) than ever, — and I have brought you a small Panis as a Pledge to confirm my Words. —

Brother. —

It is very hard to pass, this side of St. Mary's, the Road being very full of Brush, insomuch that we were Obligated to Open it with out hands to Save our Eyes; but we resolved nothing should hinder us from coming to your great Fire Place, the Light of which is now seen far, and near. — You see our Poverty by the Smallness of our Belt, this is the Road of Peace, which we will keep open, & desire you will lay your foot on one End, as we shall *ours* on the *other*; — then Nothing shall hurt us. —

Brother. —

We have some time ago heard your Desire of seeing us, and all Nations here, — We determined to come, and now are rejoiced at your taking us so friendly by the Hand. — Brother, You see our Poverty by our Nakedness. — Nay, we are ashamed to appear before those Indians, now here, therefore hope you will Pity us, and afford us something to cover us, so that on our



Return, our People may see that we were with our Brothers, the English. —

Brother. —

This Pipe is sent by all our Chiefs; — We were obliged, several times along the Road, to Hoist up this Pipe in our Canoe to prevent our being Scratched on our way. — We now leave it here with you, that it may be used whenever any of our People come here, and then think of the Friendship subsisting between them, and the English. — Then laid down the Pipe. —

To which Sir William answered. —

Bretheren. —

I have with Pleasure heard your friendly Speech, and heartily bid you welcome to this *Council fire*, which is lighted for all friendly Indians, and expect, after this that they will constantly attend the same, and assist in preserving it clear, as it is intended for the Good of all well disposed Indians. — As I am now much hurried, I must defer saying any thing to you further at present, than to let you know that I shall to Morrow, or next day meet, and Settle all matters with you for our mutual Interest. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then gave them a Pair of large Colours & Parted.

On same day<sup>1</sup> a number of *Sakis*, *Winbigos*, or *Puoans*, and *Reynards*, or *Outagamies* waited on Sir W<sup>m</sup>. when Weshion a chief, and Warrior of the *Sakis* addressed him as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Brother. —

Listen to me. — I am come a great way to see you through *Briary Roads*; but as I was determined to see my Brothers, nothing could Stop me. — I heard a great many bad Birds sing as I came along, yet I would not Stop, nor listen to them. — Brother, when I left my Town, the Day was clear, like this Belt in my hand, and I hope it will be more so on Seeing my Brother.

<sup>1</sup> Friday, July 27, 1764.

— and on my way hither, in several Places, the Clouds were dark, and heavy. — Brother, I assure you by this Belt, which is like my Heart that all my Nation, of whom I am the Head, are determined to live in friendship with the English, as are also the *Reynards*, and *Puoans*. — You doubtless have heard of our Behavior last Year to your People at *La Baye*. — that will, we hope strengthen what we now tell you —

Brother. —

What I now tell you may be depended upon, as I never speak but what I mean, as I understand you do the same; — then believe me that all our Nation, and these I before mentioned are well inclined to the English. — Brother we are come a great way to See you, and let you know our Distress, having neither *Knives*, nor *Axes*, Ammunition nor anything else to make Life comfortable. — We are forced to use our Bows and Arrows. We hope you will consider our Poverty, and Supply us with such Necessaries, also with some of your *Milk*. — Brother, we shall conclude with requesting that you will allow us Trade, and dispatch us as soon as possible that we may return to our Nations, before the cold Weather sets in, and let them know the great Work you are now about here. —

Gave a black Belt green Painted

A Chief of the *Reynards* then arose, & spokc to Sir William—

Brother. —

We the Chiefs, now present are come a long way to see you, and had we not well guarded our Eyes with our hands, we should have them scratched, as part of the Road was very *Briary*. — Brother — You have heard what our Brother who spokc last said with respect to their wants, and Distresses: — We being in the same Situation, and as well disposed as any of the many Nations now here, hope you will take Pity on us also,

and allow us to trade. — Our Women are naked all to Leather Petticoats which they are obliged to wear. —

A black Belt 5 Rows —

Brother. —

I have only to repeat what I before said, and desire you will let the King know that our Nations are come to shake hands with him. — Brother — You will believe that where we live, and about St. Mary's, all is quiet, and the Sky clear, but can't say so as to this side of St. —<sup>1</sup> You may depend upon it that our Nations, viz<sup>t</sup>. the Outagamies, Tawas, Menomineys, Puoans, Sakis, Aijarecy, Nottawaes, or Sieux &c are all your friends. — last Summer when your People were ill treated by the drunken Indians, we and the before mentioned Nations did all in our Power to Save them, and we sent Belts to the Tawas not to take up the Hatchet, but lie still as they were, which they listened to. — Now, Brother, We with this Belt wipe your Eyes dry for the Losses you sustained last Year. —

A Belt black & White —

Then the Puoans addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>.

Brother. —

We have little more to say than what our Brothers have said, being all united in one Interest, and our Distresses being the same. — Brother, we of the Puoan Nation are no Speakers, but what we say, we are sincere in. — We will take you by the hand, squeeze it, and hold it fast. — Brother, we all beg of you most earnestly that in case matters are Settled, and Peace made this Year, you will allow us Trade, otherwise we must Suffer. —

Six Strings of Wampum —

Then Akousy one of the Sakeys Chief arose, and presented to Sir William several Papers, which on Examination proved to be Commissions from four different French Governors. — then desired Sir W<sup>m</sup>. would let them have some Rum to drink with his

<sup>1</sup> Remainder of name omitted in manuscript.

People, they being very fond of our Milk (as he called it) and some what more than they had last night, that their Women might also taste of it.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. returned them the Papers, and told them he was extremely glad to see so many Sachims, and Chiefs of the three Nations, viz<sup>t</sup>. *Sakis, Reynards, and Puoans* especially as they had acted so friendly a part in the late, and present Disturbance. — that he would Consider their Demands, and give them an Answer the day following. — then Ordered them Pipes, Tobacco &c after which they went to their Quarters. —

At a Conference with the *Toughkinawinan* Indians on Saturday July 28<sup>th</sup>. at Niagara —

Pres<sup>t</sup>. as before

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. addressed them as follows viz<sup>t</sup>.

Brethren. —

I am glad to see you at this Place, as well as to hear that you remember the Alliance entered into at Oswego, and when we took this Fort. I now give you my whole hand which I shall not let slip so long as you continue peaceable, and Steady in your Engagements. — The bad People who were the Occasion of the Loss of Trade are not all quiet as yet, — so soon as they are punished, you shall have a more plentiful Trade than ever. — 'till then it is not Judged prudent by the King to hazard his Subjects Goods. — however, as you are a good People, I shall see to let you have a Days trading if possible. —

Gave a Belt. —

Breth<sup>rs</sup>.

It pleases me to find that you had long ago commenced acquaintance with the English, and preferred Trading with them. — As the English, since the time you have mentioned, have Conquered the French, you can no longer find any other People to trade with, so that you must Consider that it is on them you are



for the future to depend. — For the present I shall take your Case into Consideration, and give you a small Token of his Majesty's Bounty. — I am glad to find that your Hand has not Slipped, and I shall consider the *Panis* you have given me, as a Pledge of your fidelity, and I hope shortly to clear the Road to St. Mary's, so that it may become easy and safe for Travelling, nothing doubting but you will assist in so good a Work, so that our feet shall be fixt at the one end of it as you desire. —

Breth<sup>n</sup>. —

I am glad you determined on Visiting me this time, and I wish we always have so friendly a Meeting. — I shall take your Distresses into Consideration, & have the Pipe of Peace preserved as a Testimony of your Friendship. —

A Belt. —

Sir William then answered the Sakis &c as follows —

Brethren. —

I am heartily glad that you persevered in coming here notwithstanding the Difficulties you met with by the way, and you acted wisely in not listening to the bad Birds, who might be the Cause of your Ruin. — The English have not forgot the Behavior of your People at *La Baye*, and I expect you will always continue true to them, and your Engagements. —

Brethren. —

It gives me Pleasure to hear the Professions of Peace, and Friendship from so many Nations, and I shall always be desirous to do them Acts of Kindness —

You know whom you have to blame for your Poverty. they must be punished before the Trade can be settled; notwithstanding, as you say that you are in great want, I shall see that you get some little Necessaries, & Rum for the present —

Gave a Belt —

Sir William ans<sup>d</sup>. the *Reynards*, or *Foxes*, as follows —

Brethren. —

You are truly welcome to this Place, and I shall always be glad to see those who are friends to the English. — I am glad you have avoided the Briars, which were in the Road, and am much Concerned at the Distresses which the Behavior of our Enemies has involved you in, and shall consider you. —

A Belt. —

Brethren. —

I shall lay before his Majesty the Behavior of all the good Indians, & it will doubtless afford him Satisfaction to hear that so many Nations as you have mentioned are well disposed. — As to those who stand out, and love War, we hope to bring them soon to their Senses by Punishment, and I am hopeful it must prove agreeable to all well disposed Indians, as these bad People are the Cause of your Wants at present. — I thank you for all your good Offices, & I wish you may allways continue them.

A Belt. —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then answered the Puoans as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Brethren. —

I am well pleased to find you continue firm to your Engagements, & that all those in your Neighbourhood are of one way of thinking. You will always find the English sincere in their Words, and Actions: and you may be assured that, as soon as our enemies are humbled, you shall have Trade more extensive than ever. —

Four Strings of Wampum —

Then Sir W<sup>m</sup>. delivered to *Aukussey*, their Chief, of *Onis-quathona*, a Testimonial, and a Medal; a Pair of Colours to the Chief Warrior of the Sakis, named *Washiboa*, — & a Medal, and Pair of Colours to *Nonoh* chief of the *Reynards*, — a Medal, and Pair of Colours to the Chief of the Puoans, named *Winosiga*

To which they answered.



Brother. —

We return you thanks for what you have said, and for the marks of Friendship which you have given us. be assured we shall always retain a grateful Sense of these Favors, and preserve in mind what you have said, as well as the Medals & Colours which we shall produce on every Occasion, as a Proof of our Esteem for the English. —

On Saturday July the 29<sup>th</sup>. — The Chief of the *Ottawas* came in when <sup>1</sup> addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows viz<sup>t</sup>. —

Brother. —

I am now come to assure you of my own Resolutions, and fixed Determination in favor of the English, — to assure likewise that our Hearts are all Streight, and that we shall with Pleasure accompany the Troops to Detroit. — As a Proof of this Friendship I now give you this Wampum, which is my own private Property. —

Gave two Belts from ab<sup>t</sup>. his Neck.

To which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answered.

Brothers. —

I thank you for the Friendship you profess, and for the Offers you make. — You may rest assured that the English will always preserve a Friendship for those who are studious to merit their favor. —

Gave two Belts. —

Eod. Die — P:M. — *Wabbicomicot* a chief of the *Chippa-weighs* living near *Toronto*, with six others of his People came in, and after shewing Sir W<sup>m</sup>. a Pass, and Certificate from Major Gladwin of his good Offices, handed him a Calumet to smoke out of, and after Handing it to all the Officers present, acquainted Sir William with the several Steps he had taken to

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

convince the bad Indians at and about Detroit of their Error, — that several Nations with whom he spoke had declared their Disapprobation of a War with the English, — that for his part, he was determined to hold the English fast by the Hand, and not forget what he heard Sir W<sup>m</sup>. say to him, and the other Nations in 1761 at Detroit, — that he was very poor, and hoped his Brother would Consider it. —

Gave a black Belt w<sup>th</sup>. 5 circles of white

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. after telling him that he was glad to see him at this Congress thanked him for his good Offices with the sev<sup>l</sup>. Nations he had been amongst since the Commencement of Hostilities; and after using several Arguments to shew the Madness of engaging in a War against so powerfull an Enemy as the English, — the only People who can now Supply them with necessaries they want for their hunting, and their Support, concluded with advising him, and his People to continue their present way of thinking, and to use their Endeavors by good Council, or otherwise to bring the foolish drunken Indians to their Senses, so that the Road of Peace, and Trade may again be free, and open, as until that is done, no Trade will be allowed, which must greatly distress all the Indian Nations. —

A Belt

Then Sir W<sup>m</sup>. produced a large Belt with a Figure representing *Niagara's* large House, and Fort, with two Men holding it fast on each side, and a Road through it, and desired that he, *Wabbicomicot*, and his People would come, and settle at their old Place of Abode near *Toronto*, and have a carefull Eye always over said Fort, and Carrying Place, and see that nothing should hurt either, as they must feel the Loss as well as the English —

A Belt

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. then gave him a Medal, another to his elder Brother *Estawabey* a third to his Brother in Law *Weynakibio*. —

*Wabbicomicot* returned Sir W<sup>m</sup>. many Thanks for the good

Words he spoke to him and his Party, and told him that he was greatly pleased to hear he came up here about so good a Work as making Peace with the Indians, — also thanked him for the Clothing he promised to them, — repeated his good Disposition of Serving him, which Occasioned his coming here at this time, and further said, — Brother — On my hearing of a Disturbance at Detroit, I went there and found the Indians in that Quarter drunk; whereupon I used all my Influence to disperse them, which I effected: — that is the reason of your not Hearing from, or seeing me, and of my leaving my Castle. — Brother. — when I arrived at Detroit, and found the Indians drunk there, I asked them whether, when you were there three Years ago, you advised them to any such thing. — surely no, — for I was present, and told them that I heard nothing from you, but what was for their Good, so then recommended to them to get sober, and think of your Words. — Brother — I return you many thanks for the Kindness now shewn us, by allowing us a little Trade. — We are convinced of it by your uprightness, and know that it is done with a View to make us good. — We hope we shall always remain firm friends, and be assured we will not any more regard evil Reports, but ever think of your Advice, which we now treasure in our Breasts — so ended —

Eod. Die Col. Bradstreet called in the Chief Warriors of the Six Nations, and Cognawageys, and desired to know their Resolutions; to which they answered one and all in Sir W<sup>m</sup>'s. Presence that they were fully determined to make use of the Ax which he gave them last Spring to use against any Nation who were Enemies to the English, be they who they would, — that they were come here for that end, and wou'd be ready to go when, and where Sir W<sup>m</sup>. pleased. — they declared their Sentiments in the most hearty, and warm manner that Indians were ever heard to do. — they were then told that they were to march from hence on the first of August, Sleep one night at Fort

Schlosser,<sup>1</sup> and set out next Morning in their Boats. — then Ordered them a Barr<sup>l</sup> of Rum &c, and dismissed them. —

On July the 31<sup>st</sup>. — All the Sachims of the Six Nations met at Sir W<sup>m</sup>'s. Quarters to let him know (agreeable to his desire of Yesterday) what number of Sachims of each Nation there was. —

The Onondagas first delivered in theirs by a Bundle of Sticks —

which was — 5	Svegatchy — 2	Conajohares — 3
Cayugas — 4	Cognawageys — 6	Mohocks — 7
Aughquisreh — 2	Gaunaghsharagy — 2	Oneidas — 4

July the 31<sup>st</sup>. A:M: Sir William went over the River and had a General Meeting with all the Western Indians in their Camp. —

Present — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson Superintend<sup>t</sup>.  
 Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>.  
 Rich<sup>d</sup>. Shuckburgh Esq<sup>r</sup>. Sec<sup>y</sup>. for Ind<sup>a</sup> Affairs  
 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Normand McLeod of the late 80<sup>th</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>.

Sir William addressed the Indians as follows viz<sup>t</sup>.

Brothers of the Western Nations, Sachims Chiefs, & Warriors —

You have now been here for several days, during which time we have frequently met to Renew, and strengthen our Engagements, & you have made so many Promises of your Friendship, and Attachment to the English that there now only remains for us to exchange the great Belt of the *Covenant Chain* that we may not forget our mutual Engagements. —

I now therefore present you the great Belt by which I bind all your Western Nations together with the English, and I desire you will take fast Hold of the same, and never let it slip, to which end I desire that after you have shewn this Belt to all Nations you will fix one end of it with the Chipaweighs at St. Mary's. whilst the other end remains at my House. — and

<sup>1</sup> Fort Schlosser, at Little Niagara.



moreover I desire that you will never listen to any News which comes to any other Quarter. if you do, it may shake the Belt. — but keep your Eyes upon me, & I shall be always ready to hear your Complaints, procure you Justice, or rectify any mistaken Prejudices. if you will strictly Observe this, you will enjoy the favor of the English, a plentiful Trade, and you will become a happy People, — On the contrary, if you listen to any People whatsoever, who do not like the English you will lose all these Blessings, and be reduced to Beggary & Want. —

I hope you are a People too wise to prefer War, and Ruin to Peace & Prosperity. — You have already felt some Wants, which must make you sensible of the necessity you are under to respect, and Esteem the English. —

I Exhort you then to preserve my Words in your Hearts, — to look upon this Belt as the Chain which binds you to the English, and never to let it slip out of your Hands. —

Gave the great Covenant Chain, 23 Rows broad, & the Year 1764 worked upon it, worth above—£30.—

Sir William then Proceeded. —

Brethren. —

Everything being now happily settled between the English and you, I have no more to say than to recommend it to you as a matter of the utmost Importance, wherein your Interest, and Credit is concerned to make a proper Retaliation to the English Traders who were plundered in your Country, and are thereby reduced to much Distress. This you may easily do by procuring their Negroes, *Panis*, or Servants for them, and by considering them out of the Profits of your Hunting. — Without this, our Traders will be greatly discouraged, and many of them prevented from going into your Country. but if you will act the honest Part, I have recommended, you will be highly esteemed by the English, and the Traders will be thereby encouraged to bring large Cargoes to your Country. —

I therefore strongly insist upon your Compliance, and I promise you in that case, that you shall be indulged with a reasonable Quantity of your favorite Liquor for the future which has been a long time denied to you. —

A Belt. —

Then <sup>1</sup> a Chipewigh chief arose & said —

Brother. —

I am of Opinion that it is best to keep the Belt of the Covenant Chain at Michillimackinac, as it is the Centre, where all our People may see it. I exhort you to hold fast by it, to remember what has been said, and to abide by your Engagements. —

Sir William then gave Medals to the Chiefs, and exhorted them to look at them often in order to remind them of their engagements. —

Then <sup>1</sup> arose and spoke to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. —

Brother. —

We have thought of what you have said, and greatly approve of the same. — We are determined to follow your Advice, for the Good of our People, — and we shall never Swerve from our Engagements, but look at the Medals you have given us every morning. — As you must now be in a Hurry, we shall deferr saying any thing farther until tomorrow.

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. treated them all w<sup>th</sup>. Liquor &c —

At Parting, all the Sachims, Warriors &c came and shook hands with him, and all the Gen<sup>l</sup>. who attended the Meeting in the most friendly manner. —

On St. Williams Return to his Quarters, several of the Chiefs, and Sachims of Chenussio came to wait on him with an Appology for their long Stay, and to acquaint him that they came determined to fulfill all the Engagements they entered into last

<sup>1</sup> Blank in the manuscript.



Spring at his House, to which end, they had brought in nine Prisoners, and a Deserter to deliver to him in the morning, at which time they wou'd be ready to meet him, and hoped to be able to Satisfy him and the world of their Sincerity, and Desire for Peace. --

Sir W<sup>m</sup>., after giving them a severe Reprimand for their past Behavior, told them it stood them upon it to be very clear, and sincere in what they were going to say, or to do tomorrow, otherwise they would, & must be inevitably ruined, as he was determined not to be any longer trifled with by any nation whatsoever. -- so parted.

At a Conference with the Western Indians, Niagara August the 2<sup>d</sup>. 1764 --

Present as before --

One of the Indians living at Michillimackinac addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>., as follows -- viz<sup>t</sup>. --

Brother. --

Hearken to what I have to say. -- I speak on behalf of all the Indians. -- they have listened to your Speech yesterday, and are well pleased with it. -- We who lived about Michillimackinac have often experienced your Bounty, and Goodness to us. -- It was with Pleasure that we attended to your Speech, and to the Resolutions of the King. You have brought us all to our Senses, and you may depend upon our Acting agreeable to your desire. --

A Belt of 13 Rows. --

Brother. --

We heard you express your Desire that we should remember what you said to us yesterday. -- We assure you that we do, -- and shall never forget it, -- and that we shall keep fast Hold of the Covenant Chain as you directed, -- that we shall not Listen to bad Birds, nor be corrupted with bad News. -- but

that, if we shall hear any such Things, we shall cast our Eyes to you, as you recommended.

A Belt with white Triangles 14 Rows. --

Then the Speaker repeated what passed at the Meeting last Year with General Gage. -- After which Sir W<sup>m</sup>., told them that he knew it all. -- that he wd. preserve their Belts, -- hoped they would abide by their Promises, -- that all Belts remained at his House, which was the only Place for Transacting Indian Affairs, and where everything relative thereto, remained upon Record. --

Then *Wabbicomicot* told Sir William that as he was in a great Hurry, he would accept of his Present as soon as he pleased, and set off tomorrow, that he was unwilling to say much, lest he shou'd add to his Trouble. --

Sir W<sup>m</sup>., answered him by telling him that he was ready to give him Goods at any time, -- also Provision, and Rum to carry with him, -- that the sooner they left their Ground the better (it being Swampy) lest they might get Sick. -- then gave the several Head Warriors, and Sachims Testimonials in Writing, and also Medals, and Gorgets -- so parted.

At a Conference with the Chenussios Thursday --

August the 3<sup>d</sup>. 1764 --

Present--Sir W<sup>m</sup>., Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>. Superintend<sup>t</sup>.

Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. Agent

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Shuckburgh Sec<sup>y</sup>. to Indian Affairs

Normand M<sup>c</sup>. Leod Cap<sup>t</sup>. of the late 80<sup>th</sup> Regim<sup>t</sup>.

Speaker addressed Sir William as follows --

Brother Warragh<sup>y</sup>.

I am to address you on behalf of our Nation, and I request that all the Nations present will attend to what I say. I am now to acquaint you that we are met agreeable to your desire, when

our Deputies were at your House, and we thank the *Great Spirit* that he has enabled us to come together this day. —

A Belt of 7 Rows. —

Brother. —

Shortly after the Meeting at your House, we received this Belt from you informing us that we had not acted up to our Engagements, which Report arose from evil Spirits who are frequently busied in Oversetting the good Work of Peace, and we assure you that we have had nothing more at Heart, than the fulfilling our Engagements, & should be here much sooner but for idle Reports. —

Ret<sup>d</sup>. Sir William's Belt. —

Brother. —

This is a Belt which we received from the *Cognawageys* on their coming from your House, desiring us to take notice that you had lighted up a Fire at this Place, and requiring us to be present at that time, which Belt we have fulfilled, and therefore we now return the same. —

Returned the Belt. —

Brother. —

I am now to answer you with regard to the Belt you spoke upon to our People the other day, as you then charged them with having made a Breach in their Engagements, and spoke to them in so strong a manner, desiring an answer: they told you that their Chiefs being yet behind, they could not answer with so much Propriety, but nevertheless, as you was urgent they knowing the Sense of our Nation, declared to you that we were unanimously determined to fulfill every Article, excepting that concerning the Delivering up the two Murderers, which was a thing out of our power. We now being all assembled, assure you that we continue in the same mind, and are determined to fulfill every other Article: — but lest you should think that the *Delawares* who are under our Arms, should prevent our fulfilling every

thing, we assure you that they cannot influence any of our Actions. —

A Belt of 6 Rows. —

Brother. —

In answer to your other Belt sent to us wherein you expressed your Surprise at our delay in coming here, — that it would be very bad for us, — and might bring a Blush in our face. — We assure you, Brother, that we agree to every thing you have proposed, all which we are determined to comply with, & have only to repeat to you the Sincerity of our Intentions, and we heartily wish you may be as sincere. —

A Belt of 8 Rows. —

Brother. —

At the Meeting with our People the other day, you expressed your Surprise that our People should harbour the *Delawares* after what we had promised. — those of our Nation, then told you that as their Chiefs were not arrived, they could not give a satisfactory Answer 'till they came in. — As we are now all assembled, we shall give you our reasons for it viz<sup>t</sup>. — The *Delawares* after having had their Castles burned by the Parties you sent out, fled to us for Protection, — they were under our Arm, and begged that we might take them into Consideration, — & that, whatever we agreed to with you at this Place, they would cheerfully Submit to, as they acknowledged they could do nothing contrary to us, being liable to be squeezed by our Arm, whenever they misbehaved. — Now, Brother, we earnestly request you will no longer carry your Resentment against them, but be assured they mean to behave well for the future, and should they act otherwise they can easily be punished by us. —

Gave 5 Belts which had  
been given to them by the *Delawares*

Brother. —

We desire that you and all the Nations present will give Attention to what we have now to say on this War Belt given by



you. — Brother, at our Meeting with you last Spring, You then threw the *War Hatchet* to the *Five Nations*. — You did not ask us to take it up, nevertheless we were the first who did so, and that with a firm Resolution to make use of it against your Enemies. — We now assure you, and the *Five Nations*, that we have held fast Hold of the Belt, and that we shall immediately use it, to which end we now offer you 23 of our Young Men to join the Army. The most of our People being drunk ever since they came here, we are not yet able to collect any more, but to morrow when they are sober, and we come together, we shall add many more to that Number. —

Brother. —

After your delivering the War Belt, you delivered (according to Custom) this Belt which was to bind our Warriors together, and prevent them from being out of the way. — this Belt was sent to me by the rest of the Nations, and we have since duely observed the same by keeping our Warriors at home. — We have now Opened our hands, and given you 23 of them, and you may expect a good many more tomorrow. —

Brother. —

I now speak to you as a Chief Sachim of our People. — as I have done speaking of War, be assured we are sincere, and convinced of our Errors. — It gives me great Pleasure to see so many of the different Nations assembled here, especially their Wise men, as we have been long without any good Heads, and are situate so far from the rest, that we have forgot our old Customs, and Engagements. the Wise men here convinced us of our Errors, and we are resolved for the future to live in Peace. — Assure your self that we have cast out every bad Thought, and will adhere strongly to our present Engagements: wherefore we earnestly request that you will pity us, and forgive what is past, as we are unanimously resolved to live in Peace, and Friendship with the English for the future. —

A Belt 8 Rows. —

Brother. —

In may last Belt I acknowledged our Folly, and Wickedness, and that we had behaved very badly. — We find that in former times, whenever a Quarrel arose, the Party in fault was to make Restitution. — We are not able to make you sufficient for what has been done by our Young Men: but to shew you our present Sincerity, we take up a large Pine Tree, and under its Roots, we bury the Bones of your People that were killed, so that they may never more appear either in your Sight, or ours.

A Belt. —

— Then delivered up Ten Prisoners. —

Brother. —

Having taken up a *Pine Tree*, and buried your Peoples Bones under it, I now take up a large *Smooth Stone* with which I cover the Crack made by the taking up the Tree, so that it can no more appear. — there now only remains in our power to deliver up your Flesh, and Blood, who are Prisoners, and this we assure you is all we have in our Power to do as a Proof of our Sorrow. —

A Belt. —

Brother. —

Having done every thing which was in our Power towards procuring Peace, we have no more to add, but only to request you will think of nothing except what is for our mutual Interest, as we assure we have nothing in View, but Peace. —

A Belt. —

Then the *Chenussios* repeated the Words that were said on the Belts from the Indians of Canada, after which Thomas King spoke to the Women of the Nations, advising them for the future to promote Peace. —

Then the Meeting was dissolved for this Day. —

On Friday August the 3<sup>d</sup>. the Indians assembled to receive Sir William's Answer. —



Present as before. —

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. spoke as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>. —

Chiefs & Warriors of Chenussio. —

It has been a happy Circumstance for you that you came in Yesterday, otherwise the Army would certainly have gone against you. I hope for your own sakes you are sufficiently prepared for answering, and fulfilling all your Engagements. I cannot suppose the Delawares will be any Hinderance unless I consider you as Dependant upon them. —

A Belt. —

With regard to your present Promises, I wish you may be sincere in them: — it is for your Interest, and Security that you should be so — You have so often broke them that we can only Judge by your future Conduct. As for the English, you have always found them sincere; — they did not make War upon you; neither did they commit any Acts of Barbarity; — You need have no doubt of their Sincerity. —

A Belt. —

You have heard from your People what I said concerning your Harboring the Delawares. — I again repeat to you my Astonishment at it. Shall they, after burning our People, and committing so many Acts of Barbarity obtain the Benefits of a Peace without some strong Concessions? the reasons you assign for harbouring them are so trivial, that I know nothing which can make us forget it, but your bringing them to such Terms as are required of them. — surely they and you must think us fools, if they had Peace for asking, without making any Satisfaction. — I therefore insist on their Delivering up their King *Attyatawitsera*, and the *Squash Cutter* to be disposed of as the General shall think proper, and that ev'ry Prisoner, Deserter, Negro, or Frenchman they have, shall be at the same time delivered up to the Commandant at Oswego, who will send them down to me. — the English cannot accept of any other terms, and I expect it will be complied with immediately, 'till when I must insist on two of your

Chiefs as Hostages who shall be restored to you so soon as the terms are fulfilled. —

A Belt. —

What remains for you yet to perform is to acknowledge your perfect Agreement with the Articles concerning the *Carrying Place*, the Posts at the *Rapids*, and that you also at the same time with the Delawares deliver up *Sherlock* the Deserter, and every other Person of ours amongst you, — also that you repeat your Engagem<sup>t</sup>. for the Security of this *Carrying Place* against all them, who would Obstruct it; — all which must be fully performed, else all your Promises must be considered as nothing. —

I would further recommend it to you to give a higher Proof ~~of~~ your friendship, — that you should cede to his Majesty the Lands from above your late Gift, to the *Rapids* at Lake Erie on both Side the Streights, in Breadth as the former, and to include all the Islands. — if you do this, I have reason to think his Majesty will be well pleased, & consider you for it.

A Belt. —

When I gave the War Belt to the Nations last Spring, I could not with Propriety offer it to you whose Hands were still wet with the Blood of our People. — I thank you nevertheless for the Proposals you then made, and those you now offer: but as your People have been so lately concerned against the English, I don't Judge it adviseable that they should accompany our Soldiers who have not yet got your late Behavior out of their Heads. — a little time, and your good Behavior will soon Obliterate what is passed, and then, whenever we have occasion we shall accept of your Services. —

A Belt. —

I am glad to hear you kept your young Men at Home since last Spring, and I expect you will always keep them within proper bounds, and never more suffer them to break their Engagements. —

A Belt. —



I am also pleased to hear you say you are Sincere, and disposed to Peace for ever. — there is nothing else will preserve you from Ruin. — It is your business to make choice of such Chiefs as are wise, and know their Engagements; for without so doing, we cannot depend on your Promises. —

A Belt.

I thank you for Covering the Graves of our People; but it is needless, as we have done it ourselves, — for had we left them above Ground 'till this time, they would have become so offensive that our Warriors could not be withheld from shewing their Resentment, — neither could I have treated with you: we have therefore determined to forget it. —

A Belt. —

I have nothing further to Say to you, than to desire that you will immediately answer me on the Terms I have mentioned. if you don't agree to them, I can offer you no other; if you do, You shall once more be called, Brothers, and received into the Covenant chain of Friendship with the English, and may regain that Place you formerly possessed in their Esteem, which is of too much Importance for you to neglect. —

A Belt. —

I must desire you will strictly observe the wholesome Advice, and Admonitions given you by your friends, the Coghawageys, and other Indians of Canada, as well as the *Five Nations*. if you neglect it, it may draw on you their, as well as our Resentment. —

Having finished all Matters here, I purpose to leave this tomorrow. I desire therefore, that all those who are to return home, may be ready to accompany me in the Vessels at that time and I desire to know the Number. the Warriors, I expect will pay due regard to my repeated Advice, and proceed cheerfully with the Army exerting themselves on every Occasion against our Enemies, in a manner becoming Men, and faithful Allies. —

A Belt. —

To which *Serrihoana* answered. —

Brother. —

It gives us great Pleasure to find that matters are so near being settled, and as you are doubtless out of Patience from the Delays you have met with, we shall immediately retire, and Consider on an Answer. —

Saturday August the 4<sup>th</sup>. —

The Chiefs of the Hurons waited on Sir William when the chief addressed him as follows. —

Brother. —

We are very happy in finding Matters so happily settled, it is what we earnestly wished. We shall on our Return home acquaint all our People therewith, and are convinced it will greatly rejoice them. be assured we shall never forget our Engagements, or the kind treatment we have met with here. — then Parted

P:M — The *Chenussios* met to give their Answer. — Present as Yesterday — The Speaker addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows —

Brother. —

At our meeting Yesterday you expressed your Surprize at our Harboring the Delawares, and desired that we should immediately deliver up their two Chiefs to be sent to the General. We have accordingly agreed to the same. — I have sent off two Runners this Morning to fetch them, and the rest of the Prisoners, as we agreed to last night. You likewise desired that 'till their Arrival, we should leave two Chiefs, as Hostages, this we have likewise complied with, and agree to deliver you *Souwaraghyonana*, and *Arighwadaga* two of our chiefs. —

We have now agreed to everything you formerly required of us. Yesterday you asked us for a further Tract up to the *Rapids* — We agree likewise to give that to his Majesty: — but



with regard to the Islands, we have for some time had it in View to give them to you as a small Reward for your great trouble, and Care of us. — we therefore give them now to you, and we apprehend the King will be well satisfied with the Largeness of the Grant we have now made him. —

Brother, and You Brethren of the Five Nat<sup>s</sup>. —

You now see that we have complied with the several things required of us, and we do assure you that we have purged our Hearts of everything that was bad in us, and are determined for the future to abide by our Engagements. We have only now to desire that the Chain of Friendship which was broken, may be renewed, and all past Matters forgotten, and that you will not listen hereafter to the idle stories of those wou'd create a Difference between us, but on any such Occasion send for us, as you will always find us steadfast to our Engagements. —

Gave 3 Belts of the Cov<sup>t</sup>. Chain

Broth<sup>r</sup>. & Breth<sup>n</sup>. of the sev<sup>t</sup>. Nations. —

You have seen our perfect Compliance with everything. We have now to mention, that the Road which was formerly peaceable, and open to you, has been through our faults sometimes shut up, and the Passage Obstructed. We now open the same, and engage to keep it in Repair, and safe for our Brethren the English, or you to travel either by night or by day.

A Belt. —

At our first Agreement with the English, we were promised a plentiful Trade. We now acknowledge in the Presence of all the Nations that we were the Cause of putting a Stop to it. but as we have agreed to your Demands, and given so many Assurances of our good Behavior hereafter, we hope that we may be indulged with Trade as the rest of the Nations, for on that our Happiness chiefly depends. —

A Belt. —

Brother. —

By this Belt we remove all things which obstructed the Road of Peace, and Trade, so that you may pass in safety by Land, or Water, and that we may once more have Traders amongst us. We hope that we will now be indulged with our Request, & that you will mention to us the Posts, or Places at which Trade will be allowed us. —

A Belt. —

Then addressing all the Nations, Said —

Breth<sup>n</sup>. —

Having finished every thing I now address my self to you, hoping you will excuse any mistakes, or other faults in my Speech, and impute the same to my Ignorance, as I meant nothing but what was for the best —

Gave a Belt to the Mohocks

Then Addressed Sir William. —

Brother. —

In consequence of our having taken up the Ax last Spring at your House, we Yesterday Offered some of our Young Men to go with the Army on Service, but as you seemed to disapprove, and represented that our bad behavior was as yet too fresh in the minds of many of your People, we shall keep our Young Men at home, and be ready on any Call hereafter to go against your Enemies. —

Then <sup>1</sup> answered the Six Nations and Cognawageys Speech to the Women of Chenussio — viz<sup>t</sup>. —

Brethren. —

I now speak in the name of the Women of our Castle, — they sincerely pity your late Situation, and as they know their own Power & Influence, they now plant the Sachims Horns on their

<sup>1</sup> Bank in manuscript.



Heads so that they may be as powerful as ever, and be distinguished from all the rest.

A Belt to the 5 Nations

Then Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answered the Chenussios as follows —

Brethren of Chenussio.<sup>1</sup>

TO THOMAS GAGE

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>

Niagra August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1764

DEAR SIR

Since my Arrival here I have received Your letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> & 26<sup>th</sup> of June & 2d. of July,<sup>3</sup> on the 8<sup>th</sup>. of which I arrived here, but such has been my trouble to this day that I had never an hours leasure, not even time for refreshment from the great Number of Indians from all Quarters who have attended the Congress, who have always something to Say as well as to ask, & would be greatly disgusted if I did not give them a hearing at any moment they pleased. —

Another reason which in some measure prevented my Writing since I left Osswego, was, that I could not say anything positive till the Arrival of the Enemy Seneca's particularly y<sup>e</sup>. Chenussios who did not all arrive till the 2<sup>d</sup>. of this Ins<sup>t</sup>. this greatly Alarmed us, & it was Col<sup>l</sup>. Bradstreets & my opinion that y<sup>e</sup>. Fort & Carrying Place would be greatly exposed Should the Troops proceed before they came & had settled Matters, as they could muster immediately above 400 Men of their own, & would undoubtedly be supported by the 100 Delawares who took refuge

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript copy ends at this point.

<sup>2</sup> In William L. Clements Library; draft in New York State Library was destroyed by fire.

<sup>3</sup> Ante pp. 242-44.

<sup>4</sup> Johnson Papers, 4:453.

<sup>5</sup> Ante pp. 249-50.

amongst them after their Towns had been destroyed by the Partys I sent out last Spring, & the Smallness of the Force under Col<sup>l</sup>. Bradstreet rendered it impossible for him to leave a Sufficient Garrison in the one, or a proper number for the defence of the other, especially as we could not be positive but many of y<sup>e</sup>. Western Indians here might be tempted to Join them. —

The delay of the Chenussios appears to have been occasioned by a false report propagated am<sup>g</sup>. them, that we could not forgive what was past, & had a plan for killing them when in our power, however I have at length Settled with them on the best footing, which the posture of our Affairs could admit, and I hope in a manner satisfactory to You, they allow of a Post wh<sup>ch</sup> is now erecting above the Rapids on the North Side of Lake Erie for the Conveniency of the Vessels, and have in Addition to their Cession last April Ceded to his Majesty all the Country from their former grant above Fort Sclosser on both Sides of the Strait to Lake Erie, at the same time insisting on my having all the Islands above the great Falls, which I shall offer to the Crown, they have delivered up a Deserter & 13 Prisoners, so that there only remains amongst them one Deserter & 3 or 4 Prisoners, who by the Acc<sup>t</sup>. of those given up were reduced to such poverty that they could not undertake the Journey, but are to be sent to Osswego in a few days. The Delawares under their protection having sued for Peace it was Judged adviseable to grant it to them on condition that they immediately gave up their King as they call him, & the Head Warrior named the Squash Cutter, & all the Prisoners &c<sup>a</sup> in their possession; This, the Chenussios have undertaken to see performed, & have given me up two of their own Cheifs as Hostages for the performance of it. The Indians here, including those Freind Indians who go w<sup>th</sup> the Army amount to 2000 Souls, of which above 1600 are fighting Men. There were in that Number Deputys from the Ottawaes, Chippawaes, Hurons, Sakis, Reynards, Puans, Christinos, and in short all the Western Indians, most of their Cheifs had Certificates of their good behaviour last Year from the Officers then at the Out-

---

Document n° 35

---

- Date :** 8 septembre 1764
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 351-354.
- Nature du document :** Plainte des Indiens d'Akwesasne transmise à William Johnson par Daniel Claus.
- Résumé :** Des officiers britanniques ont tiré sur un chef près de Cedars sur le Saint-Laurent. Ils l'ont capturé et il a dû donner deux saumons pour recouvrer sa liberté.
- Les Indiens se plaignent de ce mauvais traitement. Ils disent : « we have submitted to You [les Britanniques] a vast deal more, than ever we did to the French, who never in Peace, or War, debarred us from going (without their leave) to our Hunting Grounds, as it is the case with us now » (p. 353). Le commandant en chef avait promis à Fort Lévis (près de Swegatchie), en 1760, que les Indiens auraient les mêmes privilèges que sous l'administration française, mais ils constatent que ce n'est pas le cas (allusion au traité de Swegatchie, du 30 août 1760).



without Cause; We have therefore turned them on one side. — the Young Warriors are determined to settle every thing themselves, and prevent for the future any Mischief that might be intended. — the Young Warriors, as well as the old Sachims thank you, and are glad to see the good Disposition you are in. — Now, the Young People have the Direction of affairs, they hope every thing may be settled amicably and peaceably, and that they may be permitted to shake hands with you, and your Officers as Brothers. — This day, the Young Chiefs broke all their old Chiefs, — they shall never be allowed to act, but Attention will be paid to what they Say. —

You have forgiven us, but our Offences are so great, we must again Ask it in the name of our Wives, and Children. — We also pray that all your Troops will have Compassion on them & us, & hope they will Remove any ill Opinion you may have of them, and us, — and we thank the great King for allowing you to forgive us, and grant us Peace. — We say this not in our name alone, but in the name of all the Inhabitants round this Country. —

Wassang then shook hands, and spoke on a String of Purple, and white Wampum, painted Green, and blue —

Brother. —

Attend. — In the name of the Miamis I speak. — they thank God for opening their Eyes, — they will use their utmost Endeavors to restore Tranquility. — 'tis Gods will there shall be Peace all over the face of the Earth, — and you shall hear nothing ill of them. — they thank you, and are extremely glad to hear by the People you sent, that you will grant them Peace, on their Return, the Village will be overjoyed, as they were at the Peace of the Shawanese &c &c &c —

They once more thank God for opening their Eyes; — so soon as they get home, every thing will be established on the antient Footing of Peace, and friendship. — On the whole their Sentiments are the same as the Ottawas, and Chippaweigls, and

hope that your Army will throw aside all Resentment against them, and that they may be allowed to shake hands as Brothers. — Again they ask for Peace in the name of their Wives & Children. —

Gave the String. —

Then Shamindawa spoke — viz<sup>1</sup>.

When Captain Morris arrived at the Mianis, Pondiack spoke to him on a Belt of Wampum, Saying, "he was heartily ashamed of what had happened, and, that if he could be forgiven, he would be very thankful, and do all the Service in his power to the English, and that it gave him a great pleasure to find he was going on a business that would give Peace, and Quietness to the Inhabitants of the Earth. — that he should pray for his Success, and remain quiet himself, and that when Cap<sup>l</sup>. Morris returns, & should he succeed, he would thank God for it, and hopes to be forgiven. —

Colonel Bradstreet's Answer —

The Ingenuous Confession of your Folly last Year without any Provocation from the English, affords me Pleasure, as it gives me Reason to believe your Submissions sincere, and that your Request for Mercy, and Forgiveness comes from your hearts, I shall take Compassion on your Distress, & will grant you Peace on the following terms. viz<sup>1</sup>.

( COMPLAINT OF INDIANS

Contemporary Copy<sup>2</sup>

[Sept. 8, 1764]

Sir William Johnson received the following Complaint of the Indians [of] *Aughquisasie*,<sup>3</sup> transmitted to him by Dan<sup>l</sup>. Claus

<sup>1</sup> Bradstreets terms, and the remainder of the document with minor mutilation, are printed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:528-33.

<sup>2</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Indian name of St. Regis village.



Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>r</sup>. Agent for Canada, bearing date the 8<sup>th</sup>. Septem<sup>r</sup>. 1764 —

That three Chiefs of Aughquiasne, or St. Regis came to Col. Claus on this day, and complained that as one of the Chiefs was passing the Post at the Cedars<sup>1</sup> with his family in a Birch Canoe, being on his way to Montreal upon some business with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus, and going at a good rate before the wind, he heard a Shot fired, and not imagining it to be fired at him, he proceeded on his way, but immediately after another was fired within a few Paces of him, but luckily the Ball struck a Wave in the Rift, which prevented its hitting the Canoe, and wounding or killing some one in it; after which he saw some Soldiers upon the Shore running with their Arms after the Canoe aiming at it, when, with difficulty he brought about, where the Water was very rapid, and put a Shore; that the Soldiers then Cursing, and Swearing, ordered him to push with his Canoe to the Officer's House, which he did, — and when brought Prisoner to his Room the Officer made threatening Sigus at him, and, as he apprehended, abused him with ill Language, and ordered him to the Guard house, where the Soldiers immediately hurried him. — a little while after, the Soldiers told him of the Officers coming, when he expected to be punished, — that, on the Officers entering the Guard Room, he (the Chief) had asked him "how soon he was to be Released, — to which the Officer answered, "by and by, — that the Indian then offered him one of the Salmon he had in the Canoe, which he refused, and said that if he did not give him three, he shou'd stay nine hours (counting nine in the Indian Language). — (N:B: it is to be observed that the Indian understood French, and consequently the Conversation that passed between the Officers, & Soldiers, it being in that Language). — That at last the Indian consented to give two, though not of his Property, they being a Present to some Gent<sup>l</sup>. in Montreal, — that he then obtained liberty to pass, the Officer

<sup>1</sup> Cedars on the St. Lawrence River.

calling him to his House, and offering him a Dram, & some Victuals, which he accepted, and then went off. —

That another of these Chiefs informed Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus that about a fortnight agoe, when the commanding Officer of *La Galette*<sup>1</sup> was returning from the Cedars, and seeing beyond St. Regis a Canoe with Indian Women from thence in it, going in search of <sup>2</sup> he challenged them, and they being afraid of him, and the Soldiers with him, made off out of their Sight, — that the Officer calling out — "they are Western Indians," fired a Shot, — and that the Ball had struck the head of the Canoe. — That in short, he (the commanding officer at *La Galette*) had treated the Indians like Slaves. — Whereupon these Chiefs addressed Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus with a Belt of Wampum, in the following manner. — viz<sup>t</sup>.

Brother. —

We don't know what to think of such usage as we have mentioned, and what we daily receive from the Soldiers. — We cannot possibly imagine that your Sentiments of Peace lately published at Niagara to the greatest part of the Indian Nations upon this Continent, are sincere, otherwise you would not act the part you have done — and we don't know what may be the Consequence, should it continue as we have hitherto experienced it. — we have submitted to You a vast deal more, than ever we did to the French, who never in Peace, or War, debarred us from going (without their leave) to our Hunting Grounds. — as it is the Case with us now. — Although the Commander in chief of the Army at the settling a Peace with us near Fort W<sup>m</sup>. Augustus<sup>3</sup> in 1760 had promised, and engaged that if the Country remained in the Possession of the English, we should not only

<sup>1</sup> Fort La Galette was a post on the south bank of the St. Lawrence River, near Galette, later La Présentation, now the site of Ogdensburg, N. Y.

<sup>2</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

<sup>3</sup> On Isle Royale, later called Chimney Island, near Ogdensburg, N. Y.

enjoy the same Priviledges we enjoyed in the time of the French, but still more and greater, — and the usage better — but to our Sorrow, we have not seen the Proofs of it as yet. —

We beg you will represent our Case to Sir W<sup>m</sup> Johnson, who we hope will endeavor to Remedy our Grievances. —

A Belt. —

N.B. *Otquandagehte* the *Swegatchy* Chief was sent Prisoner to Montreal for having no Pass to go by the Cedars with some necessaries he purchased w<sup>th</sup> his Furs — and Governor Burton<sup>1</sup> wrote to the Officer that he did his Duty, & approved of what he had done —

AN INDIAN CONGRESS

*Contemporary Copy*<sup>2</sup>

*Johnson Hall September the 10<sup>th</sup>. [1764] —*

On this day eight Deputies from the Missasageys arrived here, and on entering the Council Room, *Poton* chief of *Wapaskotiang* spoke to Sir William as follows —

Father. —

We are come a great way to see you, having heard that you lately called all the Nations to a Meeting at Niagara, which when we found we were too late for, we determined to come here where you live. — In the Spring when we were on our Hunt, we then first heard of your Call to *Niagara*, at the same time some of our People went to Montreal with a Message. three of our young men who attended the Meeting at Niagara returned, but could not give us a proper account of what passed there, wherefore we resolved to come this way to See you, and hear what passed at said Meeting. — Father, our Eyes, and Ears have

<sup>1</sup> Major General Ralph Burton who succeeded Gage as Governor of Montreal in 1763.

<sup>2</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 7.

been Stopped, but now are Opened, and we hope we will be heard.

A String White Wampum —

Father. —

We tell you our Ears, and Eyes are Opened; — for we have understood you have settled Matters, and made Peace with all the Nations who attended the late Meeting, on hearing of which we immediately resolved to come to you, and declare our desire of being received into the friendship of the English, which we now earnestly desire; and as we are come so far with so good a Resolution, we beg you will listen to our Request, and let nothing for the future seperate us, or break our friendship, but let it remain as bright, and clear as the Sun; and this is the earnest Request of our whole Nation, who sent us here to make known their Intentions of abiding forever by what they now promise. With this Belt we now take Hold of you by the hand so fast that nothing can loosen it.

A black Belt. —

Father. —

As all the Nations are now well disposed to keep the Peace with their Breth<sup>n</sup>. the English, we hope Trade will be allowed us as usual at Oswego, and elsewhere, and that Care be taken that we are not imposed upon in our Dealings. — here finished.

On his being asked by Sir W<sup>m</sup>. what Nation had taken the four Prisoners from *La Gallette*<sup>1</sup> last Autumn, he answered, that they were from *Pemitasquick*, and that said Indians had brought back said Prisoners, two by the way of *Kadaraghqui*, & two by the Ottawa River —

<sup>1</sup> An Indian settlement on the north bank of the St. Lawrence River a little below the modern town of Prescott. It was founded by the French for the Indians of the Five Nations whom they persuaded to move to Canada under their protection. *La Gallette* is distinct from Fort La Gallette, later called Fort La Présentation, now the site of Ogdensburg, N. Y., which is on the south bank of the St. Lawrence River.

---

Document n° 36

---

- Date :** 2-16 décembre 1764
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 500-508.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson, les Indiens de Kahnawake et ceux de Kahnésatake, à Johnson Hall.
- Résumé :** Les Indiens, de retour de la campagne contre les Indiens de l'Ouest, se plaignent du comportement du général Bradstreet, qui dirigeait les opérations. Le 14 décembre, Johnson s'adresse à eux ; Il est très satisfait de leur aide, de leur bon comportement et de leur sincérité ; il les assure de l'amitié des Anglais. Comme les Shawnees et les Delawares ne sont pas encore matés, ils doivent être prêts à se joindre à nouveau aux forces britanniques, comme le stipule le traité conclu avec eux à Kahnawake en 1760. Dans leur réponse, les Indiens remercient Johnson de son accueil. Même s'ils sont mécontents du traitement que Bradstreet leur a réservé, ils respecteront leurs engagements. Johnson leur donne ensuite de l'argent pour compenser leurs pertes en armes et en provisions.



lessen their Power & Influence. Whatever be done in this place, I am very confident I shall have it in my power to humble them, & to curb their Licentiousness after this, tho' I now stand alone in this Dispute without any assistance.

You will likewise find the Benefit of it in your affairs both Public & Private.

I have not a single line by the Packett. Genl. Gage is appointed commander in chief in place of Sir Jeffery Amherst who has resigned.<sup>1</sup> This disappoints some People as they now doubt of G<sup>l</sup>. Monckton's return to this Place.

I am much hurried in Writing my Letters by the Packett which is to go next Thursday. I am, &c.

#### INDIAN PROCEEDINGS

##### Contemporary Copy<sup>2</sup>

[Dec. 2-16, 1764]

Johnson Hall December 2<sup>d</sup>. 1764 —

From the 2<sup>d</sup>. of this Month to the 8<sup>th</sup>. several Indians returning from the Army kept dropping in by small parties greatly distressed, and exclaiming against Col. Bradstreet for his conduct during the Campaign. they told Sir William they would wait 'till the whole of their Nations, namely, the Coghawageys, and Ganughsadageys<sup>3</sup> arrived here. —

Sir William welcomed them, and told them he was Sorry to hear so many Complaints against Col. Bradstreet, and that he wou'd endeavor to put every thing relative to them & their affairs on the best footing, and send them home well Clothed &c. — then Ordered them Quarters, Provisions, Pipes, Tobacco, Rum &c to relieve their drooping Spirits. —

<sup>1</sup> Although Gage was acting for a year, he was not formally commissioned until November 16, 1764.

<sup>2</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Volume 7.

<sup>3</sup> These were Canadian tribes of Indians.

From Decem<sup>r</sup>. the 9<sup>th</sup>. to the 14<sup>th</sup>. the Coghawageys, and Ganughsadageys kept dropping in, naked, and almost famished whom Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Clothed, and Comforted all in his power, by acting as Physician, and Surgeon to all who were sick, or lame. they told him that sev<sup>l</sup>. more of their Nations were yet behind. and doubted their being able to reach the Settlements, particularly, *Sadagarahis*, and old Warrior, and three others who were just spent, when they saw them last near Presq' Isle. — On this day, the Indians being out of patience waiting so long for some of their People yet behind, came to acquaint Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that they intended to set off the next day for Canada, as they dreaded the Severity of the Winter (were they to delay any longer) would prevent their getting home, as the Creeks, Rivers & Lakes would be soon impassible for some time, whereupon Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Called them all together into the Council Room, & made the following Speech to them — viz<sup>t</sup>. *Old Brant Speaker* —

Breth<sup>rs</sup>. of Coghawagey, Ganughsadagey — both Sachims & Warriors. —

Your accepting the Hatchet which I gave you last Year, on the Commencement of Hostilities so readily, and your alertness in coming here on my Call to Join the Army, together with your good behavior during the Campaign give me not only much Pleasure, but Satisfy me with regard to your Sincerity. Your remaining steadfast in them Principles will be your greatest Security, and surest Means of continuing & preserving the friendship, and good will of all the English —

A Belt. —

Bretheren. —

With this Belt I remove all uneasiness, and Discontent (occasioned either by disappointment, Maltreatment, or otherwise) from the minds of your Warriors &c, and must desire, you will not let that Zeal slacken, which you have hitherto manifested for his Majesties Service, but preserve therein, and set the good Example to the other Nations of your Confederacy (who have

not acted up to the Engagements entered into with me at the Reduction of Canada) which will raise you in the Esteem of the English. —

A Belt. —

Bretheren. —

As the Campaign in this Quarter has not answered all the ends expected, and the Shawanese, Delawares, and Sanduskeys, by letters which I lately received from the commanding Officer at Detroit, still continue our Enemies, I must desire you will still keep that *Ax* which I gave you and the Six Nations, until all Matters between us, and the aforesaid Nations, or any others ill disposed be properly accomodated, and that you do (according to the Tenor of the Treaty settled with you at Coghawagey in the Year 1760) hold your selves in Readiness to Join us, when I call upon you, which I shall not do without a sufficient Cause, and then you may depend on better Treatment: and this I desire you will communicate to all your Confederacy in Canada. —

A Belt. —

Bretheren. —

I have only to recommend to you a proper Deportment towards the English, and to avoid all trifling Disputes with them, which only serve to create greater Misunderstandings, and cannot turn out to your Advantage. — Lastly, that you do by no means suffer your selves to be misled by idle, and groundless Reports of wicked, and ignorant People, who regardless of your Interest, and the Peace of your Country, are induced by the Evil Spirit, to propagate such groundless, and unfeasible Stories, as a Child must be really ashamed of mentioning. — besides, it is using you all very ill, as it is an Imposition on your understandings: — I mean the foolish, though wickedly calculated Stories lately, and daily spread of the French being again risen, and that they are determined to fight the English again, and desiring you, and other Nations to be ready to assist them, and a great deal of such

Stuff, unworthy of the Notice of People, endowed with the least Share of Sense. — Then ended. —

A Belt. —

N.B. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. first Condoled the Death of the great or chief Sachim of the Loretto Indians who died at Sanduskey during the Campaign, which is a Custom kept up by them, and expected to be Performed. —

A Black Belt

On Thursday Morning the *Coghawageys*, and *Ganughsadageys* being again assembled, *Peter* their Speaker addressed Sir William as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>. —

Brother Gorah Warraghijagey. —

We the chief Warriors of Coghawagey, and Ganugsadagey return you our most hearty thanks for the kind Reception you have given us, and for covering our poor naked Carcases, which suffered much lately by Cold, and Hunger. We are very thankful to you for the Concern you Shew for the Loss we have Sustained by the Death of the late Chief of Loretto, your late hearty friend by condoling his death agreeable to our Custom, and his Rank. — We hope you will excuse our not answering you thereon with Wampum, being unprovided therewith, as we came out to War. therefore hope you will accept our hearty thanks, without them, and believe us as sincere as if we had spoke to you therewith. —

Brother. —

(Taking up two of Sir W<sup>m</sup>'s Belts with which he spoke first.) — I speak for the Chiefs of the Warriors, who desire me to return you many thanks for removing the great uneasiness their minds laboured under on account of the ill Success of the Campaign, as also of the bad Treatment they often received during the Course of it, and more especially so, in returning home through the Woods, being left to shift for themselves, and entirely destitute of every thing necessary on that Occasion, by which they greatly suffered, and many of our Bretheren, the English,



your Soldiers, perished, and many more would have inevitably, had it not been for our assistance. — Notwithstanding such Treatment, and ill Conduct is very discouraging, yet you may be assured we shall firmly abide by what we promised to you, and will encourage the rest of our Confederacy to do the same. — thus far we thought proper to answer at present, but on our Return shall lay your Speeches, and Belts before the whole Confederacy, who we are certain will pay a due Regard thereto.

Then a Chief called *Tahaghtaghquisere* stood up, and told Sir W<sup>m</sup>. he might depend upon it, that they would pay no Regard to any wicked, or idle Reports, of which there were too many, and that he was Surprized, Col. Bradstreet did not use some means (when desired by them) to have a French Officer, and his small Party of about five in number, at the Miamis River, apprehended, who were come there to Pondiac, and his Party to Stirr him and the Indians up against the English, not only telling them, but also our Indians that the French were again risen, and would shortly attack the English, for which purpose that there were several Boats arrived at New Orleans, loaded with warlike Stores &c, three whereof were for Pondiac, and the Indians of his Party, — that two of the Vessels were loaded with Clothing, and one entirely with Arms, and Ammunition, — that they gave Thomas King a large French Flag, which he said would be a Protection to those who carried it, which Flag Tho<sup>s</sup>. King shewed to the Governor of Detroit on his Arrival there. — Why that Frenchman was not taken, and Pondiac along with him, we don't know, but we are sure they ought to have been, as they were endeavoring all in their power to set mischief forward. — We hear that our Brother *Skana*, al, Bradstreet reports that the Indians were unwilling to fight. — We always thought that a great man, or head Warrior would not lie; but now we see otherwise; for we were always ready, had he shewn us where, and set the Example; but all he wanted was, that some of us Indians should go, and try to Scalp one of the Shawanese, or Delawares, and he lye in his Camp idle, though by what we

could see, and learn, his Army was ready enough to fight, but it seems he did not think it proper. — surely, we were all desirous of falling upon the first Indians of the Enemy we saw near *Chodoghque*,<sup>1</sup> until forbid by him. — had not that been prevented, there would be no restraining our young men from falling upon the Enemy. — that Beginning greatly displeased & Cooled our Young Men's Zeal, as did also his Conduct at the Miamis River, when he told us to embark in order to go up the River with him to Attack Pondiac, and some French with him. — We all expected there would be an Opportunity of distinguishing ourselves, and of getting some Prisoners and Scalps to shew our People that we had been at War, but instead of that, on his meeting two, or three little Canoes with a few Ottawas, and talking a little with them (which he never communicated to us) he dropt his first Resolution of fighting them, and set off for Detroit. what passed there, I leave the Five Nations to inform you of when they arrive. I am sorry we have reason to say so much about the affair, but we are really ashamed, and concerned to return, as those who are at home will laugh at our having done nothing. — this is the first time we ever Joined our Brethren the English, and are sorry to say we never experienced such hardships, and ill treatment from the French, nor so unsuccessful a Campaign. — here ended. —

Sir William, in answer, desired they would think no more of the hardships & ill treatment they suffered during the Campaign, being now over; which were owing to the Indiscretion, or rather the commanding Officer's want of knowledge in their way of waging War &c, and that he would by his Care of them, make up for the Disappointment, and Losses they sustained. — then gave them Money in Lieu of their Arms, Packs &c lost in the Shipwreck &c — & Orders for their Provisions on their Journey, — also Sleds to carry their Sick to Albany. — & then set off —

<sup>1</sup> Chautauqua, though here referring to the head of the portage on Lake Erie.



Decem<sup>r</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup>. — On this day Thomas King, and his Party arrived here in a very poor Condition, being from the 16<sup>th</sup>. day of October, the day on which they left Sanduskey to this Ins<sup>t</sup>. being 60 days, obliged to shift for their living in the Woods. — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. ordered them Refreshment, and told them, that as they were so much fatigued &c they had best rest themselves, and the next day he would be glad to meet them again, and hear their accounts &c —

16<sup>th</sup>. — Being met Thomas King spoke to Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows.

Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>.  
Present — Mr. Kirtland<sup>1</sup> }  
                  John Taylor Interp<sup>r</sup>. }

Broth<sup>r</sup>. Gorah Warraghijagey. —

I am now come before you in a worse Condition than ever you saw me, or any of your Bretheren before. It is entirely owing to the goodness of the Great Spirit, that we now see you, and to him we return thanks for it, which some days ago we all dispaired of, on account of the wretched Situation we were left in after the Destruction of our Boats near Sanduskey, from whence we were Obligated to march through the Wilderness 26 days without an Ounce of Provisions allowed us at parting. This, and many other hardships imposed on us during the Campaign, (had not our Resolutions to act heartily with our Bretheren, the English, against the Enemy, been very strong,) would have determined us not to put up with such Treatment. — but we were really hearty in the Cause, and fully resolved to Revenge the many Injuries suffered by our Bretheren, on the Delawares, and Shawanese. — for Instance, — when we first discovered two Boats of the Enemy near *Chodaghque*, We all rose up, took to our arms, and ran towards them with a firm Resolution to demolish them, until Skana<sup>2</sup> forbid it, and desired me to call

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Samuel Kirkland.

<sup>2</sup> The Indian name for Colonel Bradstreet — also Skeanol.

aloud to all the Indians not to hurt them Indians coming in, as he supposed they might be Messengers of Peace: then Ordered me to get some of our Indians to go in a Birch Canoe to meet them, and bring them to him, which was accordingly done. When met, they told *Skana* they were sent by four Nations to enquire where the Army was going, and what its Resolution was, — *whether for Peace, or War, that either was equal them.* to which *Skana* answered *that he was very glad to find them disposed for Peace.* — After he had talked to them a while, he told us that he had made Peace with the Shawanese, Delawares, Six Nations of Ohio, and Wyandots of Sanduskey, and desired we would shake hands with them. After this we of the Six Nations, Coghnewageys &c had a Meeting together in order to Consider what was best to be done, or whether we should say any thing to those Indians, whom we looked upon to be Spies. — We were unanimously of Opinion that *Skana* should have told them that he was going into their Country in order to punish them for their Conduct towards the English, but as he had taken such pacific Measures contrary to their expectations, we were determined to do nothing in the Affair, but let him go on as he pleased, as he did not think worth while to consult [*with*] us thereon. — Brother, this greatly cooled our Zeal, and lessened our Opinion of *Skana's* Conduct, as did his unexpected Retreat from Sanduskey Falls, when no Danger was near, in so much that when he afterwards told us he would carry on the War against them, and wanted Some of us to go a Scalping, we thought him mad, and told him that we were ready, and willing to go with his Army any where, but that we did not understand his sending us against the enemy, and he with his army lye inactive in his Camp; and we really believe that the Officers, and Soldiers would very readily go to the *Scioto* Plains, which were but four, or five days easy march (as the Indians go it in three days) if Ordered. — His (*Skana's*) treating with a few Indians of the Ottawa Nation at the Miamis River, when we thought, and were told we were going to fight *Pondiac's*

Party, and this all in French, and by French Interpreters, whilst there were English Interpr<sup>s</sup>, much better than them, gave us a very odd Opinion of the affair, as did also the same Conduct at Detroit, when he met some Indians of the *Ottawa*, *Chippa-weigh*, and *Powatawattimie* Nations, with whom he bid us Shake hands, "telling us that we were all Brothers," when we did not know a word that passed between him, and them, — neither has he ever told us a Word of it to this day. —

These are but a few of the many Instances we could mention of the ill treatment we received this Campaign, — and should there be any blame laid by the General, as we understand there is, and really think very deservedly, we doubt not but it will lye on him who ruled the whole in a more absolute manner than we ever before experienced. —

Then ended — saying he would leave the rest for the Onondaga, & Cayuga Warriors to relate. —

Sir William thanked Thomas King for acquainting him with the Transactions of the Campaign, — told him he was very sorry they had met with a Treatment so disagreeable to them, & unexpected to him, after the many Promises made to him by *Skana* at Parting, that he w<sup>d</sup>. be very carefull of them, and Consult their Chiefs when necessary, — that he would do all in his power to remove all uneasiness from their breasts, — that they should never more experience the like treatment — then gave them Cloths &c, as some Compensation for their uneasinesses, & losses, &c sustained. —

BILL OF DUNCAN AND PHYN

D. S.

*Schenectady* [December 17, 1764]

SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

Bought Dunc [ ]

[ ]nd Kettles ..... 3/10..[  
[ ]Caster Flatts ..... 25/....[

[ ]hil<sup>a</sup> Axe ..... 10/ ..... 0[  
[ ] Kettles w<sup>t</sup>. 84lb ..... 3/10.... 16[  
[ ]ound Vermillion .... 12/6....[  
[ ] Gross Jews Harps ..... 22/.... 2... 4... 0  
£47..10..10

[Errors Ex]cepted

DUNCAN & PHYN

TO GEORGE CROGHAN

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*Johnson Hall Decbr. 18<sup>th</sup>. 1764 —*

SIR —

I have Just received your favour of the 3<sup>d</sup>. Inst.<sup>2</sup> and with it the agreeable news of the Success of Co<sup>ll</sup>. Bouquets proceedings, which sufficiently shews that the Shawanese & Delawares are a good deal Humbled. — The letters which I at the same time received from Mr. McKee &ca. sufficiently prove the assistance which the Indians have procured from time to time from the Illinois, and likewise point out the necessity of our speedily possessing that Country, altho I fear it will require many previous Steps to be taken before it can be accomplished.

I however write to the General by this Post to lay before Him the only method which occurs to me, namely that of Your Settling the Point with the Indians, & engaging some Cheifs of Each Nation in the Way, together with Pondiac to Accompany You to the Illinois, & the Garrison might follow You, — On this Subject however, I should be glad to confer farther w<sup>th</sup>. You, and as You propose coming to New York, & I have reason to Expect the Shawanese Delawares &ca here in a verry little time, I think it best You would come here to be present at

<sup>1</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Cadwalader Collection.

<sup>2</sup> Not found.





---

Document n° 37

---

**Date :** 22 février 1765

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 4 : 649-650 ; vol. 11 : 592-593.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage.

**Résumé :** Deux députés delawares, Hertel et des Iroquois de Kahnawake sont arrivés deux jours plus tôt. William Johnson a décidé de ne pas attendre les députés des Six-Nations, qui ne seront pas là avant deux semaines, et de traiter immédiatement avec les Delawares de l'Ohio en présence des Delawares de Chenussio, des Iroquois de Kahnawake et des Mohawks.

on the *Earl of Halifax* packet, speaking of strength which the House of Yorke has brought to the ministerial party and expressing a hope that the next Parliament will reverse the destructive measures of the old one; one of the 18th from James Phyn, Schenectady, about lace for Johnson, an order for ginseng, Mr. Vrooman and a survey and "poore Macombe's affairs"; George Croghan's account for money paid Thomas McKee and Croghan's receipt to Johnson, dated the 18th; a letter of the 19th from Hendrick Frey, Canajoharry, announcing that the Indians have reached the Flatts on their way to a meeting and inquiring whether he shall entertain them with rum; one of the 19th from William Darlington, New York, to express his pleasure at having entertained Johnson's son and son-in-law, mention prices of Indian corn (3s. 4d or 3s. 6d per bushel) and acknowledge kindness in the matter of engaging in Indian trade; and one of the 20th to Captain Marcus Prevost, declaring his inability to furnish information about land (near Coyeman's Patent) and referring to the surveyor general.

## A PASS TO LEBANON, CONNECTICUT

D. S.<sup>1</sup>

Permit the Bearer thereof *Peter* an Oneida Indian living at Onghguago, and now going on business to the Revrd. Mr Wheelock at Lebanon in Connecticut, to pass unmolested with his Wife. And as he is a verry faithfully and Pious Indian, and has been of much Service for some years past amongst his countrymen & others, giveing them all y<sup>e</sup> insight he could in the Principles of Religion. It is to be hoped he will meet with kind & freindly treatment on his Journey thither, also direct him properly. Given under my Hand at Johnson Hall this 20<sup>th</sup> Day of Febr'y 1765

(signed)

WM. JOHNSON

To Whom it concerns ———

FROM SAMUEL KIRTLAND ETC.

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 256, are listed the following papers which were destroyed by fire: a letter of February 21st from Rev.

<sup>1</sup> In the library of Dartmouth College.

Samuel Kirtland, Kaunaundasageah, to the commander at Oswego, conveying the desire of the Senecas to exchange their English prisoners for the Delawares held at that post; and Duncan & Phyn's account against Sir William Johnson, £850, 5d, dated the 22d.

TO THOMAS GAGE

Df.<sup>1</sup>

[February 22, 1765]

[ ]  
[ ] you had [ ]  
The Two Dela[ware] [ ]  
& the Caghnawagas [arrived] [ ]  
arrived here two days ago, [ ]  
sev<sup>l</sup>. Delawares from Chenussio [ ]  
and Long Coat their King (as he is called [ ]  
I understand until the Arrival of the Six Nat[ions] [ ]  
will not be for near a fortnight, & as Killbuck is [ ]  
Chief from Ohio are in a great hurry from their having been [ ]  
upon the Road I think it best to Treat with them & the [ ]  
w<sup>th</sup>. out delay in y<sup>e</sup>. presence of y<sup>e</sup>. other Delawares, Coghna-  
wagays, Mohawks [ ] here. I herewith enclose you the  
Acct of Officers & Ra[ ] Pay employed in my Depart-  
ment during last Winter and the Succeeding Campaign, for the  
Ammount of which I [ ] beg the favour of your War-  
rant, many of the Men have been so Urgent for pay that I  
have been already obliged to advance them above £300 to con-  
tent them.

On Inspecting the Accts you will perceive that I have had a Strict Eye to Oeconomy, by allowing them pay only to the respective times of their arrival here, altho' those who came in first Expected to be paid to the time of the Arrival of those who

<sup>1</sup> In the handwriting of Guy Johnson, except the last paragraph, which is in Johnson's hand.

vol. 4.

were obliged to pass thro' the Ind<sup>n</sup>. Country, and were detained by the Deep Snow till lately.

When I thoroughly considered y<sup>e</sup>. Affair of the Delawares, I thought it best (every way) to defer treating w<sup>th</sup>. them until the arrival of the Squash Cutter & Long Coat who I hear are now at Onondaga, w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations & desired Killbuck (who was of y<sup>e</sup>. same Opinion) to Send away 2 of his People immediately to hasten them, w<sup>th</sup>. he readily agreed to, so that I expect them here in ab<sup>t</sup>. 10 Days.— when I hope every thing will be settled to Satisfaction.

I am  
&c<sup>a</sup>.

PS. I am in great want of y<sup>e</sup>. Amunition  
I wrote ab<sup>t</sup>. some time ago —

His Excell<sup>ty</sup>.

GEN<sup>l</sup> GAGE

FROM HICHAHD SHUCKBURGH ETC.

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 256, are listed the following papers which were destroyed by fire: a letter of February 23d from John Glen Jun<sup>r</sup>, Schenectady, about his efforts to transport provisions to Conojoharie and Johnson Hall for Indians; one of the 23d from John Macomb, Albany, informing that he has made an assignment to John Duncan, Messrs. Greg & Cunningham and Messrs Hugh and Alexander Wallace; one of the 24th from Lieutenant H. Congalton, Fort Stanwix, sending a report that 600 Indians are coming to Johnson to make a speech; one of the 24th from John Welles, Montreal, calling attention to business matters mentioned in his previous communications and applying for appointment as a commissary under the new plan for regulating trade with the Indians; one of the 25th from Lieutenant George Phyn, Niagara, mentioning a story that Shawanese and Potowatomies have killed four men of the Detroit garrison; one of the 25th from Dr. Richard Shuckburgh, Detroit, mentioning the inclination of the Illinois Indians for peace and of the French garrison to yield possession to the English, the intimidation of Thomas King, Indian, by Pontiac, the killing of two soldiers by Poutouotamies, Colonel Bouquet's notification to Colonel Campbell of peace with the Delawares and Shawanese, his own desire to exchange his surgeon's commission for a place with Johnson, and life at Detroit.

FROM THOMAS GAGE

In the Harvard College Library is a letter of February 25th from General Gage (printed in *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library*, 10:461-62) touching the killing of a Shawanese Indian, French influence with the western tribes, the coming treaty with Delawares, parties out against the Shawanese, Croghan's enterprise, and perplexing orders from the Treasury department.

FROM JEHU HAY AND TO RALPH BURTON

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 257, are listed two letters which were destroyed by fire: one of February 26th from Lieutenant Jehu Hay, Detroit, drawing attention to his desire and readiness for service in Indian affairs; and one of the 26th to Colonel Burton, mentioning the escape of the Shawanese hostages, the murder of a Shawanese to obtain the Maryland bounty for scalps, the arrival of the Delaware deputies from the Ohio, to be followed by the Susquehanna Delawares, the essentials to a lasting Indian peace, complaints of the Caghnawagas and Burton's appointment to the colonelcy of the 3d regiment of foot.

FROM HUGH ARNOT

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Ontario 26<sup>th</sup>. Febr. 1765

SIR

This day four Senecas came to this place and brought the Inclosed, what to make of it I know not, but not to fail in Duty Is my reason Sir of transmitting of it to you. I sent of the Indians immediately with a letter to Mr. Kirtland acquainting him that the Hostages here I woud deliver up upon receiving St. William Johnsons orders so to do, and that as to his security I treated his messengers Civilly; That I coud not well understand his letter but woud take it in all senses.

I wanted one of the four to stay with the two Hostages here but the elder of the Hostages woud not permitt it and seemd to be in no small hurry and Confusion.

<sup>1</sup>In the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.



TO THOMAS GAGE

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>*Johnson Hall Febr. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1765*

DEAR SIR —

A few days ago I wrote You Several Letters which I hope You have by this time received. —

The two Delaware Deputys with the Interpreter, & the Coghnowageys with Capt<sup>n</sup>. Hertel,<sup>2</sup> as mentioned in my last, arrived here Two Days ago, they were accompanied by a Number of Delawares from Chenussio but the Squash Cutter and Long Coat their King (as he is called) are not to come I understand until the arrival of the Six Nations, which will not be for near a fortnight, and as Killbuck, and the Other Delaware Cheif from Ohio are in a great hurry from their having been so long upon the road, I think it best to treat with them without delay in y<sup>e</sup>. Presence of the other Delawares, Coghnowageys, Mohawks &ca now here. —

I herewith enclose You the Acc<sup>t</sup>. of Officers & Rangers pay employed in my Department during last Winter, & the succeeding Campaign, for the amount of which I must beg the favour of your Warrant. Many of the Men have been so Urgent for pay that I have been already Oblidged to Advance them Several Hundred Pounds to Content them. —

On Inspecting the Acc<sup>t</sup>. You will perceive that I have had a strict Eye to Oeconomy, by allowing them Pay only to the respective times of their Arrival here, Altho those who came in first expected to be paid to the time of the Arrival of those who were oblidged to pass thro y<sup>e</sup>. Indian Country, and were detained by the Deep Snow till lately. —

When I thoroughly considered y<sup>e</sup>. affair of the Delawares, I

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library; draft in mutilated form was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:649-50.

<sup>2</sup> John Jacob Hertel, officer of the Indians.

thought it best (every way) to defer treating with them until the Arrival of the Squash cutter, & Long Coat, who I hear are now at Onondaga with the Six Nations. I desired Killbuck, &ca (who were of the Same opinion) to Send two Runners immediately to hasten them, which he readily agreed to, So that I expect them here in about 10 Days, when I hope every thing will be settled to Satisfaction.

I am with y<sup>e</sup>. utmost Esteem

Dear Sir

Your most Obedient

& Most Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

His Excellency  
GENR<sup>l</sup>. GAGE —

P.S. I am in great want of the Ammunition I wrote about, some time ago —

INDORSED:

St. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson —

Febr. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1765.

received March 4<sup>th</sup>.

Inclosing an Acc<sup>t</sup> of Rangers and Indian Officers. —

Answered —

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS<sup>1</sup>

[*Johnson Hall, Feb. 6-23, 1765*]

Febr. 6<sup>th</sup>. On this day two Indians (Oneidas) arrived at Johnson Hall, sent by their Nation, to Sir William, — when met, *Wadori*, al *Tennawhonega* spoke to him as follows — viz<sup>l</sup>.

Brother —

We are sent here by the head Warriors of our Nation to let

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Volume 7.

---

Document n° 38

---

- Date :** 25-26 février 1765
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 605-609.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson et les Mohawks, en présence des Iroquois de Kahnawake, à Johnson Hall.
- Résumé :** Les Mohawks disent à Johnson «we thought proper to have our friends the *Coghnewageys* present to hear our distressful Case» (p. 606). Les Mohawks se plaignent de la perte de leurs territoires, qui sont envahis par des colons britanniques. Ils préviennent Johnson que cela pourrait avoir des conséquences néfastes (menace voilée d'hostilités).
- Le 26 février, Johnson parle aux Iroquois de Kahnawake. Il est content de leur comportement durant la dernière campagne avec le colonel Bradstreet. Le colonel Bouquet lui a fait part du rôle qu'ils ont joué à Muskingum et à Fort Pitt. Il espère qu'ils seront prêts à se joindre à nouveau aux Britanniques pour punir d'autres nations hostiles. Lorsque les Nations du Canada ont été reçues dans l'alliance avec les Britanniques, c'était à la condition qu'elles vivent en toute amitié avec les Anglais et qu'elles soient prêtes à les assister contre d'autres nations. Johnson

a donc été surpris au printemps dernier lorsque les Indiens du Canada ont semblé oublier cette promesse. Il leur demande de ne pas prêter attention aux fausses rumeurs qui circulent à propos du retour des Français.

Dans leur réponse, les Indiens expriment leur satisfaction de savoir que Johnson approuve leur conduite ; il peut être assuré qu'ils n'oublient pas les engagements qu'ils ont pris après la reddition de Montréal. Ils vont faire part aux Sept-Nations du message de Johnson.



If Pondiac's Fears do not prevent Him, I think He will come in to Us; and He certainly may do us great Service. Nothing but French Influence I think can Oppose Us, with all the Western Tribes. I hope the Illinois will be in your District, tho' I see Mr. Steuart<sup>1</sup> thinks it most convenient for the Southern Department, and mentions it in His report to the Board. The communication this way is certainly the Shortest and most easy.

I Am glad to hear the Delawares are so near at Hand; but dont recollect any thing particular which I think Necessary to be inserted in the Treaty, than what has been already mentioned. Their Reception may probably determine the Shawnese, if their backwardness only arises from Suspicion. If there are other Reasons We must soon know it.

There are Letters from Fort Pitt of the 24<sup>th</sup>. of Decem<sup>r</sup>. I inclose you the Intelligence sent by that Oppor<sup>t</sup>. by which You will see, that Some of the Six Nations were got to that Post, and employed by Captain Murray,<sup>2</sup> to go to the Shawanese. — I dont believe there are so many Parties out from the Northern Indians against the Shawnese and Delawares as Andrew the Huron says, and I doubt of the Two Men being Scalped at Detroit. I think there are Letters from Detroit of later date than Andrew's Departure from thence. The Delaware Hostages were all at the Fort well treated, and well Satisfied.

It seems certainly very proper that Mr. Croghan should remain at the Illinois, till replaced by some other Person. If the Shawnese are pacified and Sincere there can be little doubt of His Succeeding in the Enterprize which He has undertaken.

There are Orders from the Treasury concerning the Expenditure of Money, which perplex Me a good deal. I must consider and see which way I can best Act to carry on the Service. No Warrants whatever for any Contingent Expences not fixed by

<sup>1</sup> John Stuart, southern superintendent of Indians.

<sup>2</sup> Captain William Murray of the 42d regiment, commandant at Fort Pitt.

Parliament or approved previously by the King. All Sudden Emergencies to be paid by Draughts on the Treasury, for which the Commander in Chief is to produce his Vouchers, and made Answerable for, of which the Treasury will Judge whether the Charges are proper and the Vouchers Authentick, I Am

Dear Sir,

&c.

SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

INDORSED:

Copy. / To Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>.

At

Johnson Hall.

New York February 25<sup>th</sup>. 1765

INDIAN CONFERENCE

Contemporary Copy'

[Johnson Hall, Feb. 25-26, 1765]

At a Meeting of the lower *Mohocks* in the Presence of the *Coghnowageys* On Monday 25<sup>th</sup>. of Febr. — *Abraham* their Speaker addressed Sir W<sup>m</sup>. as follows — viz<sup>t</sup>. —

Present — Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Artel<sup>2</sup> — Ind<sup>n</sup>. Officer.

Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. — Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>.

Brother —

Since our last Meeting here with you relative to our Lands at & about *Fort Edward*, *Lake George*, and *Kayadarosseras* we consulted together what Steps to take in order to put a Stop to the proceedings of those People settled on those lands until the King's pleasure in the affair be known. — the Result of our Consultation was to get our Sentiments set down on Paper, which

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Volume 7.

<sup>2</sup> John Jacob Hertel, a Canadian officer of Indians.

we did, & sent it with one of our Chiefs now present (pointing to him) — On their reading it, they asked, who had wrote it, — being answered, "it was wrote by our Direction, and that it contained nothing but what we had deliberately considered." — they answered, "that they knew there had been some steps taken by Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson in England to procure Justice for us, but that as he was alone, his application cou'd have no weight against so powerful an Opposition as the high People at York, Albany and some in England were now making, and then declared positively that in case the King shou'd determine the affair in our favor, they wou'd nevertheless continue on the Lands, and not move from thence upon any account, but wou'd make good their Possession." — this, Brother, is the answer they gave to our Messenger, which greatly alarms us, as it appears plainly they intend to take our lands by force, when they say they will pay no regard to the Decision of the King, whom we always looked upon to be the head of his People, and one that wou'd see Justice done to the Injured, and to those who were his friends. — that we have always been such, I believe is needless to repeat. the few men, now left of our Nation, is a sufficient Proof of our Attachment to the English. — We have now only to add, that it is our earnest Request there be an immediate Stop put to the unfair Proceedings of those concerned in Settling on our Lands, if not, they may as well tell us at once, they will destroy us. — how can we subsist if our only Hunting Grounds are taken from us? — We thought proper to have our friends the *Coghna-wageys* present to hear our distressful Case. — they and the Six Nations must Startle at such a Proceeding, as they may soon expect the like treatment. — I am sorry to tell you, Brother, that we think there never will be Peace in the Country (notwithstanding your unwearied labour, and endeavors) whilst our Brethren at York, and Albany (who never left their houses in support of their Country) are so greedy for our lands. — Our lands are as dear to us as our lives. — it is a Jealousy of that amongst other Nations, which chiefly Occasioned the late

War; and altho' numbers of your People lost their lives thereby, some of our Brethren, it seems are very indifferent about it, and are inclined to Stir up, another War — We have only to repeat our Request that these People be removed immediately, for we are all determined never to give up our just Claim & Title to them Lands. —

To which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. answered. —

Brethern —

I have now heard what you came here about, and must desire that you will pay no regard to the foolish inconsiderate expressions of them ignorant People who gave y<sup>e</sup>. that answer. Shou'd the affair be determined in your favor at home, they will soon be obliged to submit, and remove from thence; and I must recommend it as I have done before to you to wait with patience the decision of the affair in England, where it is now under Consideration, & where you may be assured of having Justice done you. — shou'd my advice not appear satisfactory to you, there is nothing else for it, but a personal application to the Governor<sup>1</sup> of the Province, who I am certain will do every thing that the Equity of your Case deserves — so Ended

Febr. 26<sup>th</sup>. — Sir William had a Meeting with the *Coghna-wageys*, to whom, on their Parting, he spoke as follows — viz<sup>1</sup>.

Pres<sup>t</sup>. as before —

Breth<sup>n</sup>. Chieft<sup>s</sup>. & Warriors —

I am greatly pleased at your steady Conduct during the Course of the late Campaign made with Col. Bradstreet, which, though unattended with the desired success, we are far from attributing any blame to you, being convinced of your Zeal therein. it is also a satisfaction to me to hear from Col. Boquet

<sup>1</sup>"Vide Page 321 & 2 [of Indian Records, Vol. 7] for Sir W<sup>m</sup>'s. Letter to the Govr. and his Answer together with. ord<sup>r</sup>. of Council." — Footnote in manuscript volume. For the former, Johnson to Cadwallader Colden, February 27, 1765, see *Johnson Papers*, 4:652-54; for Colden's reply, March 15, 1765, and the council resolution see *ibid.* 4:681-85.



the part you acted at *Muskingum* and *Fort Pit*, whilst with him. — persevere in that good Disposition, and you will always find your Interest in it, whilst other foolish & wicked Nations by acting a different part, bring on their own Ruin, sooner, or later. — I am soon to hold a Meeting with many Nations, at which I hope to put an end to all Disputes between Indians, & us, if they be not very ill disposed. — shou'd that be the Case, you shall be made acquainted with it, and I expect, and desire by this Belt of Wampum that you and all Nations in Canada will, on a Call, be ready to rise, and Join us in punishing them, as they may deserve. —

A Belt. —

Bretheren —

When I received your Nations of Canada in the *Chain of Friendship* with the English, it was with this Proviso that you wou'd always live in the Strictest friendship with them, and be ready on all Occasions to act with them against any nation which might be rash enough to quarrel with them. — this I expected you wou'd all faithfully perform, as you then gave me the strongest Assurances to that purpose. — but when I called upon you last Spring to join his Majesties Arms against those Indians, who were mad enough to fall upon some of his Subjects, without cause, and refused making proper Submission, how great was my Surprize to see so few remember their solemn Engagements. — I shall not say more at present on that head, but desire you will at your first General Meeting let those Indians all know that I expect they will at another time be more punctual, and by their readiness convince us of their desire to continue friends. I heartily thank all those who Joined the Army; — they have thereby gained the good Opinion of their new friends, which I hope they will always endeavor to continue. —

Bretheren —

I have one thing more to recommend to you, and for your

own sakes wish you to pay a due regard thereto, — that is, not to be ready to listen to every idle, and ridiculous Report propogated by some wicked Emissaries of the French to Stir up the Indians against the English, without the least Colour, or Plausability. surely your own reason may convince you that there is not the least probability of the French making any Attempts on this, or on any other part of the King of Englands Dominions in time of profound Peace. Not nor were it even War, they cou'd not send over any forces here, whilst we have the Superiority at Sea, and which the English will ever maintain. —

A Belt. —

*Aserogo* answered. — viz<sup>l</sup>. —

Broth<sup>r</sup>. Gorah Warraghijagey. —

It is with the utmost pleasure we heard your Approbation of our Conduct, also your advice to us, and you may depend upon it that we shall never forget it, nor our engagements to you after the Surrender of *Montreal*.<sup>1</sup> The reason for your not seeing more of our People come, on your Call, was chiefly owing to the greatest part of them being on the Hunt at that time. —

Brother —

We shall faithfully lay before the Seven Nations of Canada at our first Meeting the Belts you have now given us in charge, and the Purport as exactly as we can: and our young men present are extremely glad at knowing something of your Resolutions, as they will act agreeable thereto, — whereas if you had discharged them without acquainting them therewith, it would have left them entirely in the dark. — Brother, As sev<sup>l</sup>. of our People are lame, and sick, we beg you will provide Sleds for them at least as far as Albany. — To which Sir W<sup>m</sup>. agreed, and gave them a Passport and Orders for Provisions at the sev<sup>l</sup>. Posts. — then Parted.

<sup>1</sup> Montreal formally capitulated to General Amherst on September 8, 1760.



---

Document n° 39

---

**Date :** 25 juillet 1765

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 868-871.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Il y a près de 30 chefs de Kahnawake avec Johnson en ce moment. Ils viennent réitérer leurs engagements.

which in my] opinion, could not be Effected by h[alf the  
Troops on the] Contiaent. — It is said that Lieut [Fraser is  
taken] Prisoner, If so, it is to be hoped, [M<sup>r</sup>. Croghan will]  
prevail with the Indians to Relea[se him immediately.]

I Arrived in Town late last N[ight] [ ]  
Sterlings, when I left M<sup>r</sup>. O'Brien' [ ]  
both very well. — My patience [ ]  
exhausted Attending here for [ ]  
Obtaining an Order of Survey two Months ago [ ]  
[ ] land in Ulster County, In virtue whe [ ]  
[ ] su]rveyed my Ten thousand Acres; But [ ]  
[ ] very unreasonable Objections made to app[ ]  
[ ] all to my Patent. It would give me [ ]  
[ ] hear from you, when convenient; And [ ]  
[ ] there is any probability of having [ ]  
[ ] on the Footing you expected. [ ]  
[I] beg you make my Compliments & M<sup>rs</sup>. [ ]  
[ ] sons, Capt Clause and the Ladys. And hope [ ]  
[ ] do me the justice to believe that I am with [ ]  
[ ]reat respect & Esteem. — [ ]

Sir

Your Most Ob[edient]  
And Faithful S[ervant]  
JAMES MACDO[NALD]

TO THOMAS GAGE

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>

Johnson Hall July 25<sup>th</sup>. 1765

DEAR SIR —

Since my last of the 18<sup>th</sup>.<sup>3</sup> I have been attacked with a Severe

<sup>1</sup> William O'Brien.

<sup>2</sup> In William L. Clements Library; draft in mutilated form was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 4:800-2.

<sup>3</sup> Not found. Perhaps he refers to his letter of July 20, *ante* pp. 861-63.

return of my Disorder in the Bowels, and that with so much  
Violence, that I have with the utmost difficulty resisted it, I find  
myself a little easier, but cannot yet leave my Room. —

The Shawanese Delawares &<sup>ca</sup>. are Just set off for their re-  
spective Quarters, I enclose You a Copy of their Ratification of  
the Treaty. — I also enclose You Copy of some Intelligence  
received by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Howard' at Michilimacinac, which L<sup>t</sup>. Hay<sup>2</sup>  
left here on his way down that I might take a Copy of it, it  
contains the particulars of some transactions amongst y<sup>e</sup>. Otta-  
waws during the Winter & Spring, as reported by M<sup>r</sup>. Chinn.  
Who was amongst them, it will serve farther to Corroborate the  
Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the French Intriuges, & dealings w<sup>th</sup>. the Indians.

I have Just heard likewise from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus at Montreal, on  
that Subject, on what he heard from Some Indians arrived there  
in 13 days from Michilimacinac, & who charge some Inhabitants  
of Canada w<sup>th</sup>. proceedings of that nature, & I believe it is  
very probable, as Major Gladwin when Commanding at Fort  
W<sup>m</sup>. Augustus in 1762 not only discovered their intriuges, but  
sent Sir Jeff. Amherst a list of their Names, from all which one  
may naturally conclude that the interposition of Government is  
become Absolutely necessary to check them, otherwise there will  
be no end of their dealings, & what is worse, the Indians will  
furnish beleif, so long as they can find Storys to tell them.

I find by L<sup>t</sup>. Hay that Mons<sup>r</sup>. Lawrent (mentioned in my last)  
only Saw L<sup>t</sup>. Frasier<sup>3</sup> at the Illinois, & that the latter narrowly  
escaped being assassinated after his Arrival the particulars of  
which M<sup>r</sup>. Hay can inform You of. —

There are near 30 of the Coghawagey Cheifs now here,  
whose Visit I could have dispensed with at this time, but they  
would not be prevented from coming to repeat &<sup>ca</sup>. their En-

<sup>1</sup> Captain William Howard of the 17th regiment, commandant at Michilimackinac. See his Journal, November 3, 1764—April 16, 1765, *ante* pp. 696-98.

<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant Jehu Hay.

<sup>3</sup> Lieutenant Alexander Fraser of the 78th regiment.

gagements. — Cap<sup>t</sup>. Claus Informs me that Chabert Jeancair<sup>1</sup> (the partisan) is lately arrived from Europe with a very large Cargo, with design to go amongst the Indians, which Gov<sup>r</sup>. Murray<sup>2</sup> prevented by orders from Home as he informed him, this is a great Mortification certainly to him, & he talks of going to England to know the reason of it, as he says he never can be charged with anything mean or cruel; I wish he had not come to the Country & that he may not be allowed to trade, for I know him and his Interest, which I am persuaded he would use to our prejudice, possibly he is privately encouraged by the French Court to do so. I would not willingly suspect the French of any Rank as publicly abetting such a conduct, yet, I am certain Numbers of them do all they can secretly, & that the lower order are perhaps to a Man doing all in their power to alienate the Indians Affections & possess themselves of the Trade, which they have nearly monopolized with some Nations, as I find by Acc<sup>ts</sup>. from all Quarters & L<sup>t</sup>. Hay will be able to inform You that the Indians to the Westward are plentifully supplied with Amunition &c<sup>a</sup>, in which Article they have not traded with us to any Amount for this Year past. — The Case of the Nations here is very different. the failure of their Crops, and other Circumstances, has reduced them to the greatest Want, and I have now Deputations from most of them begging releif, which I cannot avoid affording them in some measure, being convinced they stand in y<sup>e</sup>. greatest need of it, & that it will be of Service, which I hope You will not disapprove.

I am with the greatest regard

Dear Sir

His Excellency  
GENR<sup>L</sup>. GAGE

Your most Obedient &  
Most Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

<sup>1</sup> Joncaire Chabert.

<sup>2</sup> James Murray, governor of Canada.

INDORSED:

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson  
July 25<sup>th</sup>. 1765. —  
Inclosing, Intelligence from —  
Missilimakinak, and the Articles  
subscribed to by the Shawnese &c<sup>a</sup>.  
received Aug<sup>t</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>.  
Answered —

FROM JOHN CAMPBELL

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Extract of L<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>l</sup>. Campbells<sup>2</sup> Letter to Sir William Johnson Dated

Detroit July 25<sup>th</sup> 1765 —

SIR/

This day I received dispatches from Mr. Croghan and Lieut Fraser<sup>3</sup> for General Gage and you, which I have forwarded immediately by express. Nothing could give me greater pleasure than to receive letters from both these Gentleman, after the late bad accounts I received concerning them; Mr. Croghan acquaints me that he supposes I will have a great number of Indians at this Post very soon, as all the Illinois Indians are coming here to meet Coll Bradstreet in Consequence of the Invitation he sent them last Autumn. In case they do come I shall be entirely at a loss what to do with them, for I have got neither provision or any thing else to give them, without incurring more Expences which I will endeavor to avoid if possible, and wish Mr. Croghan may arrive here in due time to settle matters with them. —

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library; inclosed in Johnson to Gage, Aug. 15, 1765.

<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant Colonel John Campbell of the 17th regiment, commandant at Detroit.

<sup>3</sup> Lieutenant Alexander Fraser of the 78th regiment.



- Date :** 17-28 juillet 1765
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 872-876.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une rencontre entre William Johnson et les chefs de Kahnawake, à Johnson Hall.
- Résumé :** Le 17 juillet, 26 chefs de Kahnawake arrivent à Johnson Hall.
- Le 28 juillet, ils ont une rencontre avec William Johnson. Les chefs viennent au nom de toutes les nations du Canada pour réitérer leurs engagements et pour «rafraîchir» la mémoire de Johnson sur ce qui s'est passé lors de la conquête du Canada. Johnson avait dit que la hache de guerre était entermée, mais les Indiens constatent qu'elle ne l'a pas été complètement (cela signifie sans doute qu'il subsiste certaines sources de tensions entre les Sept-Nations et les Britanniques). Les représentants des Sept-Nations viennent donc pour que l'on enterme complètement la hache de guerre entre les Britanniques et eux. Depuis la Conquête, le rhum circule abondamment parmi eux, ce qui cause des divisions.
- Johnson répond le même jour. Depuis 1755, il leur conseille d'être en paix avec les Britan-

niques. Selon les termes du traité conclu en 1760, les Sept-Nations devaient assister les Britanniques, si ceux-ci étaient attaqués. L'inaction de certains Indiens du Canada, lors du soulèvement des Indiens des Grands Lacs, amène Johnson à croire qu'ils approuvent la conduite de ceux qui ont pris les armes contre les Britanniques. Il espèrent qu'ils adopteront une autre attitude à l'avenir.

Johnson est désolé à propos du rhum, mais il est impuissant devant ce problème.

Les Six-Nations sont inquiètes à propos des disputes qui existent avec les Indiens du Canada au sujet des limites des territoires de chasse. Johnson conseille aux Sept-Nations de ne pas permettre aux chasseurs d'empiéter sur le territoire des Six-Nations et de se contenter des terres qui vont de *Skaniadarrowane* (Crown Point) jusqu'au fleuve Saint-Laurent. Ils n'en ont jamais eu plus, même lorsqu'ils étaient plus nombreux.

FROM RICHARD SHUCKBURGH

Copy<sup>1</sup>

Detroit, July 25, 1765.

By this express to Niagara & to be forwarded, I am to congratulate you on the news of Col. Croghan's being alive and well, tho' sharply attacked by the Moscoutins & Kickapous to the number of 100(?) in his way to Illinois, Dr. Antoine fortunately being the only person unhurt, Mr. Smallman, his Nephew, mentions in a Letter to Lt. McDougal of this place that Col. Croghan is wounded in the head with a tomahawk of which he is recovered . . . Crawford's Party, who went forward of Col. Croghan were all cut off: I suppose they were Traders.<sup>2</sup>

INDIAN PROCEEDINGS<sup>3</sup>

[Johnson Hall, July 17-28, 1765]

July 17<sup>th</sup>. — 26 Chiefs & others from Canaghwaga in Canada Arrived at Johnson hall

28<sup>th</sup>. — they had [after]<sup>1</sup> an Audience when the Chiefs addressed St. W<sup>m</sup>. as follows. —

Brother —

Before the [time] reduction of Montreal You sent to us & Spoke us, & we found your Words good, & have observed them ever since, We are now Come here on behalf of all the Nat<sup>s</sup>. in

<sup>1</sup> Extract made by C. E. Carter before the fire in which the original was destroyed. Printed in *Illinois Historical Collections*, 11:66. According to *Johnson Calendar*, p. 277, the letter also mentioned Shuckburgh's "readiness to resign in Dr. Antoine's favor and the inclination of the Indians for peace."

<sup>2</sup> Probably Lieutenant Fraser's party.

<sup>3</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Volume 9. In Guy Johnson's hand.

<sup>1</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in the manuscript.

Canada, to repeat to you our former Engagements., & to refresh your Memory Concerning what then passed. —

A belt of 4 Rows. —

Then with 4 Strings of Wampum Went thro' the usual Ceremony of Opening the Ears &c<sup>a</sup>.

Brother, —

Before reduction of Canada, you spoke to us, & told us that you was Satisfied that Whatever had been done by us must have been attributed to the French that therefore you was desirous to forget it & therefore plucked up a Great Tree under which you buried the Axe Given us by the French —

[Shewed] A Belt of 9 Rows. —

Brother

You then told us that as you had thrown away the Axe you hoped [you] we [had] w<sup>d</sup>. follow good Council for the future. We [are sorry] are now to observe that the Axe which you then buried was not properly covered for we have seen it ever since

A Belt of 8 Rows

Brother —

As this Axe has not been properly buried, We now Come in the Name of 7 Nations, in order to bury it in such a manner that it will not be possible to discover it, & to that End we now throw it into a Deep pit, & are resolved to pursue peace & Quietness, [for it] which we cannot do if we have the Axe in [in our] one hand and a Belt in the other. —

A Belt of 12 Rows. —

Brother —

After you spoke to us on your Way to Montreal, concerning these Good Affairs, We of ourselves spoke to all the Nations in every Quarter, & recommended it to them to take notice of your Speech, which they all promised to do, & declared they w<sup>d</sup>. follow our Example. —

A Belt 6 Rows. —



Brother —

After the pains we had taken to settle Matters with the different Nations, the Ottawas, &c<sup>a</sup>. Came to us Last Year & desired [w<sup>h</sup>] to know what were our Sentiments at that time, We told them we were always of the same Sentiments that We followed the advice of our Brother St. W Johnson, & would continue to do so.

4 Strings. —

Brother —

You Expressed your Surprise that you only saw two of [y<sup>e</sup>.] our Nat<sup>s</sup>. last Year attend the Army — We shall tell you the reason of it; — Ever since the Conquest of Montreal Rum has been in such plenty am<sup>d</sup> us, that it has divided us & turned our heads, & therefore we fear y<sup>e</sup>. hurting one another for w<sup>ch</sup>. reason we beg you will procure us a Remedy. —

A belt 10 Rows —

Brother —

As You told us to see that reparation was made for every evil that happened in our drink, we on our parts give you thanks, & beg you will do the same —

A Belt of 5 Rows

Brother

[W] This is the belt by which you desired our Warriors after their return from the Campaign last year to forget all their hardships or difficultys they had to Struggle with, & to Attribute them to the Authors of the War, & the Ill disposed French

A Black belt of 5 Rows. —

Brother

This is the belt which you gave us when you Confirmed all past Affairs, by wch you recommended it to us to keep always in the Good Road, & mind what was Right, & we now shew it to you, to Convince you we have not forgotten your advice. —

A Belt 10 Rows with White Squares.

At a Conference July 28<sup>th</sup>. —

Present as before

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson addressed the Caghnawagas (in Answer to their Speech) as follows

Brethren,

I have attended to Your Speech & I shall now Answer it, Not in the order you delivered it, but in its substance.

Brethren,

I sent you good Words always. I sent you Good Advice in 1755 told you then that we had no designs Ag<sup>t</sup>. You, nor your Libertys, that our Sole purpose was to Check the Ambitious Views, & ill designs of the French, I repeated this Sev<sup>l</sup>. times since but my Words did not enter into your hearts, Neither did you take notice of them at a time when it would have shewn a regard for my Admonitions. —

I have every thing that passed between us fresh in my memory. I have it down in Writing so that it cannot be forgotten. I expect you will all be carefull, & keep it in remembrance.

A Belt —

Tis true that at the reduction of Canada among other things I buried the French Axe, & this I Did thro' compassion for you, as it would have hurt you, had you retained it. I did the same throughout the Whole Country, & Established peace, but such was the folly, the blindness & the Ingratitude of Sev<sup>l</sup>. Ind<sup>n</sup>. Nations that they took up the Axe, & Used it ag<sup>t</sup>. their benefactors. Upon this occasion, & their refusing to desist I gave you an Axe to use ag<sup>t</sup> them, As You were bound to do, in Aid of your Brethren who were so unjustly attacked, & I expected you w<sup>d</sup>. have made a good use of it, but the Cond<sup>n</sup>. of some of y<sup>r</sup>. people has induced me to think, they approved of the behavior of our Enemy. — I hope they may act better for y<sup>e</sup>. future.

A Belt

I am obliged to you for what you said to the *Ottawas* &c, but Words were thrown away upon them, & I am Sorry you have forgot that when I gave you the Axe I expected you would have made use of it, that I did not speak of peace nor could I do it, when the Axe was in my hand. Neither was it my business to bury it till the Indians were punished who struck me, or that they made proper Satisfaction. — then you should have Considered, & not have Spoken upon the Subject till You heard from me. — I have buried the Axe with such Ind<sup>s</sup>. as have repented of their Vain Attempt & desire forgiveness. but should they at any time again disturb us I shall [take] be obliged to take it up, & I shall Expect that All true Indians will Likewise Lay hold of it, to punish those who would disturb the public tranquillity & bring Reflection on the Character of Ind<sup>s</sup>. in general. —

A Belt

I am sorry that the Rum has had such bad Effects upon you, but I am at a Loss how to Remedy it, because you will not be contented without it, & those people who now Complain of it would if it was prohibited be probably the first who would Complain, & desire it to be Sold.

I am pleased to find You have kept my belts & I hope you will always take notice of them, & also their Substance. — this is yours, given me at M<sup>r</sup>Real, in 1755 when I took you into y<sup>e</sup>. Cov<sup>t</sup>. Chain, the contents of wh<sup>ch</sup>. is entered on Record, never to be forgotten. — the Six Nations have Expressed their Concern wh<sup>ch</sup>. the disputes between them & you about hunting Grounds & y<sup>e</sup>. Encroachments upon them which Greatly distresses them. I must therefore desire you will Consider it, & not permit Your hunters to encroach upon them, but make a boundary from *Skaniadaronane* (near Crown Point) to y<sup>e</sup>. [St Lawrence] River which will be Land enough for y<sup>e</sup>. purpose. & [Since] You never had more, when y<sup>e</sup>. Numbers were greater.

A Belt

FROM ALEXANDER MCKEE

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Fort Pit, Aug<sup>t</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>., 1765.

HONBLE SIR —

A few days ago I enclosed your honour the Intelligence I had then received of the fate of Mr. Croghan,<sup>2</sup> and yesterday an Indian Express arrived from him. his letter to me mentions his having wrote by way of Detroit to you, and the General; but lest the Letter sent that way, might meet with Delay, have thought proper to inclose for your Perusal, a Copy<sup>3</sup> of his letter, with a Paragraph I had an opportunity of taking from a letter of Lieut. Fraser's,<sup>4</sup> together with some Messages which I have delivered this day to the Shawanese, Delawares, and some Six Nation Indians, sent them by the Waweoughtenoes, Kickapoes, Musquetons and Ottawas with four Council Pipes, agreeable to Mr. Croghan's directions in his Letter to me. — the Shawanese though a good deal irritated at the loss of their Chiefs, will rest satisfied till the return of Mr. Croghan, and their People in that Country. The Indians here in general seem much pleased to hear Mr. Croghan is well, and likely to succeed. — there is a great number of them here at present, so that I have only to conclude with the greatest Regard Y<sup>rs</sup>. &c

ALEXAND<sup>R</sup>. M<sup>C</sup>KEE

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Volume 7.

<sup>2</sup> Croghan and his party were attacked on June 8, 1765 by Kickapoes and Mascoutins. Several men were killed, and the rest, including Croghan, were captured. See Croghan to McKee, July 13, 1765, *ante* pp. 845-47. Captain John Montresor in his Journals, printed in *New-York Historical Society Collections*, 1881, p. 332 states: October 3, 1765, "Accounts to Sir Wm. Johnson that the reason of the Quicepous, Mescoutins & other Illinois Indians firing on Mr. Croghens & killing the Shawanese chiefs &c was owing to Belts they had received from Monsieur St Ange commanding at Fort Chartres to prevent that party reaching the Illinois which had its desired effect."

<sup>3</sup> See Croghan to Alexander McKee, July 13, 1765, *ante* pp. 845-47.

<sup>4</sup> Lieutenant Alexander Fraser of the 78th regiment.

---

Document n° 41

---

**Date :** 30 août 1765

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 11 : 917-919.

**Nature du document :** Extrait d'une lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Les Iroquois de Kahnawake ont convoqué les autres nations du Canada pour les informer de leur dernière rencontre avec Johnson, surtout en ce qui concerne les limites de leurs territoires de chasse. Ils viennent maintenant donner leur réponse à Claus. Ils assurent premièrement Johnson de leur fidélité et de leur amitié. Ils croient avoir prouvé leur attachement à l'alliance avec les Anglais en joignant les troupes l'an dernier pour mater les nations de l'Ouest, qui s'étaient soulevées. Ils pensent avoir fait leur part plus que toute autre nation dans ce sens. Ils sont très étonnés d'être soupçonnés d'infidélité.

Deuxièmement, en ce qui concerne les limites des territoires de chasse, ils désirent rappeler aux Mohawks, aux Oneidas et aux Onondagas, la vieille entente faite devant le gouverneur français, il y a plusieurs années, en présence des Cinq Nations et de toutes les nations du Canada. Le gouverneur leur avait alors dit que les bois et les terres de



chasse seraient communs à tous : «the Woods, and Hunting Grounds could be no otherwise than common, and free to one nation as to another, in the same manner as a large Dish of Meat would be to a company of People». Ils demandent la médiation de Johnson à ce sujet.

which must undoubtedly be the case if they are indulged. — I grant that a preemptory refusal might prejudice our Interest with the Indians, as the cause would be misrepresented by both French & English Traders, but, I am persuaded it might be easily effected in a little time when proper Persons are fixed with certain Authorities at the Posts, & that without being any great inconvenience to the Indians whose case is exaggerated in many circumstances by the Interested. — If our Traders had an equal Interest with the French, & were possessed with those qualities by which the French win upon the Indians, such an indulgence would not be equally prejudicial tho it might be productive of frauds on one side, & Murders Robberies &c<sup>a</sup>, on y<sup>e</sup>. other, 'till we had established a good name, but as our Traders are in general deficient in these points, such an indulgence will amount almost to a Monopoly in favour of the French, who will govern the Indians as they please, and therefore I am of opinion, that it is of less dangerous consequence to limit the Trade to y<sup>e</sup>. Posts, than to forfeit our Interest by a General indulgence, wh<sup>h</sup>. as I have already observed would be but nominally so, as it would be solely engrossed by the French, and would serve as a precedent for every Nation to demand the same. — another reason of equal weight with me, is, that such an indulgence, would prove a bar to our ever getting acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. these Nations, for the French give any price for our Goods, & our Traders (as I have heard many observe) would be deterred from going to these Winterings, when they perceived that the French alone enjoyed the profits, on the other hand, by confining it to the Posts, 'tho some might murmur for a time, they would soon see that we were better stocked with Goods, and sold on more reasonable terms than the French. Circumstances they can't yet beleive tho they pay dearly for their partiality, and this is an Affair of so much importance to our Interest, that we should omit nothing to convince them of, as soon as possible, as a Sure means

of conciliating their Affections, & Securing them to our Interest.

I am with y<sup>e</sup>. most perfect Esteem

Dear Sir

His Excellency

GENRL. GAGE

Your most Obedient

& most Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON

INDORSED:

Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 28<sup>th</sup>. 1765

received Sep<sup>t</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. —

answered —

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

*Contemporary Copy*<sup>1</sup>

Extract of a Letter from Dan<sup>l</sup>. Claus Esquire Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>. for Indian Affairs in Canada to Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson dated

Montreal 30<sup>th</sup>. August 1765.

S<sup>r</sup>. —

The Cognawageys have summoned the Nations of this Government to acquaint them with their Transactions at your House, in particular with the Advice, or rather lesson you gave them for their future behaviour, and the fixing the Boundaries of their Hunting Grounds by the Mohawks, Oneidas, and Onondagas. accordingly they have been assembled since monday last, and Yesterday came in a body to me to give their answer upon these two heads. — First — They thanked you for your Advice not to give Ear to the Devil that was at their Heels, and continually turning their heads with false Reports, and assured you they would firmly, and resolutely hold fast by the Chain of Peace, and Friendship, — that they had the advantage of being taught the *Christian Religion*, which wou'd banish the Devil from among them, at the same time they thought to have given you Proofs

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Volume 7.

of their firm Alliance, and attachment to the English by using their endeavors to preserve that Peace by joining the last Year those Troops that were to bring to Reason some ill disposed Nations that were averse to Peace, and whereby they thought they had rather exerted themselves more than any other Nation, by being ready on all occasions to carry Messages from the Commander of the Troops to those Nations that proceeded to the Ohio, — and in short that that they persevered to the last to bring about that Salutary end, — that it was therefore a very severe Reproach to them to be suspected of Insincerity after their above Determinations, and behavior. — that they were not afraid to stick to these Sentiments, even in Case they knew the French were to return, it having been recommended to them by the French Governor at his taking leave w<sup>th</sup> them, to act, and behave to the English, as they had done to him, — wherefore they had nothing to apprehend on that account. That they must likewise request of you not to listen to every Report made to you about them, without proper authority, — And lastly thanked you for making the Sun shine bright to enlighten the minds of them, and their Posterity. —

A Belt.

Secondly. — With regard to the Speech of the Mohawks, Oneidas, and Onondagas concerning the limits of their Hunting Grounds, they must beseech you as their Guide and Superintendent to interfere, as it might be productive of ill Consequences, and remind those nations of the *old Agreement* made before the French Governor many Years ago, in the Presence of Five Confederate, and all the other Nations in Canada, — That when a general Peace was made, and concluded between these Nations, the Governor told them, that as they were become one body, and of one mind, the Woods, and Hunting Grounds could be no otherwise than common, and free to one nation as to another, in the same manner as a large Dish of Meat would be to a Company of People who were invited to eat it, when every Guest had liberty to cut as he pleased, wherefore they hoped you wou'd

make these three Nations abide by that Agreement, — and begged to recommend the Affair to your Mediation, as their Father, and Protector. —

I dont know anything that would sooner cause a Quarrel, than this affair, as it occasioned a general Murmur, and Dislike among these Nations. — N.B. All these Excuses are well enough, but they are notwithstanding convinced within themselves that you have hit their real Sentiments, and told them truth, as I was since informed they were all amazed how you could know the things you reproached them with, thinking you must have a supernatural insight of their Sentiments. — I am Sr. Yours &c —

DAN. CLAUS. —

FROM THOMAS HUTCHINS

A. L. S.

New York 31<sup>st</sup>. August 1765

[ ]

It is with great pleasure I acknowledge the Rec<sup>d</sup>. [ ] favour of the 6<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. and am as thankful to you for [ ] ering my first letter as if it had come safe to hand

The News you were pleased to favour me with [in regard to Mr]<sup>1</sup> Croghan had reached this City before I was [honoured] with] your Letter, but notwithstanding I have the [greater] pleasure in the Confirmation of his safety, as [his Success I] heartily wish, and sincerely hope that his Woun[d, and ever]y difficulty that must unavoidably attend so great [an] undertaking may add to the Credit of so meritorious [an] Act as well as reflect the greatest Honour upon himself [as th]e accommodation of a peace with the Western In[dians who] I esteem more difficult to conquer with an ar[m]ed Force than] the taking of a Dozen such places as [the Flav]ana with its Moro Castles—

I shall always esteeme it the greatest [plea]sure to transmit

<sup>1</sup> Missing words in brackets supplied from an extract printed in *Illinois Historical Collections*, 11:79-80.





---

Document n° 42

---

- Date :** 14 août 1766
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 157.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Ralph Burton à William Johnson, de Londres.
- Résumé :** À son départ de Montréal, les chefs et guerriers du Sault-Saint-Louis, du Lac-des-Deux-Montagnes, etc., sont venus lui présenter une ceinture de wampum et un discours. Ils voulaient que Burton informe le roi de leur bon comportement, ce qu'il a fait en s'adressant à Lord Shelburne. Celui-ci lui a envoyé une lettre, où Sa Majesté fait part de sa satisfaction à leur égard ; elle approuve la conduite amicale de ces Indiens et les assure de sa protection. Burton demande à Johnson de communiquer le contenu de cette lettre aux Indiens concernés.

y<sup>r</sup>. inclination to serve me, lays me under no small obligation, and I flatter my self that Major Clarke<sup>3</sup> (from our former very intimate acquaintance) would let me have any Lands he intended to dispose of as soon as any one. My desire of purchasing his part of Sacondaga Patent, arises from the vicinity of Some of my Land to his, the having of which, would make mine more compleat. If I knew what quantity he had in Said Patent, I would make you an offer for the whole, & which I will do on y<sup>r</sup>. letting me know it. —

with regard to the small Tract you mention I had it included in the Survey, made 2 years ago, of the whole Tract given me by the Conajoharees, & sent Home, the Issue of w<sup>h</sup>. I now daily expect to hear. it is not so much as You mention, but be it what it will, You are welcome to a share therein. I paid to the Indians 100 Dollars for it, and a Treat to their whole Castle of an ox &c<sup>a</sup>. — It was not I assure You the Value of y<sup>r</sup>. Land led me to do so, but to hinder a Villain from getting it, whom You know. I am sorry to hear that any difference between y<sup>r</sup>. Governour<sup>4</sup> & You should arise, & more so, that it should prove a loss to You, as I understand it must be his curtailing Some of y<sup>r</sup>. Emoluments of y<sup>r</sup>. office, but from what you observe, I hope all will go well again.

I expect him here in about 15 Days by his last letter to me, before w<sup>h</sup>. time, I must beg the favour of You to Send me the bounds of *Oriskany Patent*,<sup>5</sup> & that of the Lands at *Fort Stanwix* alias the *Oneida Carrying place*, both which I am told have been patented many Years ago. but kept verry private until of late. —

I heartily wish You all happiness, and am

Dear Banyar  
Yours Sincerely & Affectly.  
W. JOHNSON

GOLDSBORROW BANYAR Esq<sup>r</sup>. —

<sup>3</sup> Major Edward Clarke.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Harry Moore.

<sup>5</sup> For Oriskany Patent see Sauthier's Map of the Province of New York in 1779. *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 1:774.

PS. pray let me know also what y<sup>r</sup>. late Surveys are made for, & by whose orders, as it has occasioned, a good deal of uneasiness —

INDORSED:

14 Aug<sup>r</sup>. 1766

From Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson

FROM RALPH BURTON

Copy<sup>1</sup>

London, Aug<sup>r</sup>. the 14<sup>th</sup>. 1766.

Sir,

Upon my leaving Montreal, the Chiefs and Warriors of the Sault. St. Louis, the lakes of the two Mountains, &c. &c. & presented me with a belt & speech; desiring me to represent their behavior to the King, which I have done through Lord Shelburne, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State; in consequence of which, I have received the inclosed letter from Lord Shelburne, signifying His Majesty's pleasure thereupon, which fully shows his entire approbation of their friendly conduct and assurance of the continuation of His tender regard and protection, which I must beg. Sir, you would be so good as to Communicate to those nations. And at the same time must beg of you to assure them that I shall ever hold fast the Belt they honored me with and never forget them.

I have the honor to be, with  
the greatest regard and esteem,

Sir,  
Your most obedient  
humble servant,  
R. BURTON

To SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Bart.

<sup>1</sup> In Massachusetts Historical Society, Parkman Collection.



- Date :** 8-9 septembre 1766
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 172-174.
- Nature du document :** Extrait d'un compte rendu d'une conférence entre des Indiens du Canada et les gouverneurs de New York et de Québec à l'île à la Mote, lac Champlain.
- Résumé :** L'identité de l'orateur est inconnu, mais il s'agit probablement d'un Iroquois de Kahnawake : les propriétaires originaux des territoires de chasse étaient les Six-Nations et cette portion était occupée par les Mohawks, dont ils sont les descendants. Le fait que leurs ancêtres chassaient dans cette région a été une des raisons principales pour s'établir sur le fleuve Saint-Laurent près de Montréal. Lorsque les Français ont construit un fort à Crown Point, les Cinq-Nations ont protesté, mais le gouverneur français a dit que c'était seulement pour se défendre contre les Anglais. Les Iroquois y ont consenti à condition qu'il n'y ait pas d'autres installations, ce que le gouverneur a promis.
- Les Indiens de Missisquoi parlent à leur tour. Ils ont habité cette partie du lac Champlain depuis des temps immémoriaux sans être dérangés jusqu'à il y a 18 ans, lorsque le

gouverneur français a voulu bâtir un moulin à scie ; les Abénaquis ont consenti à cette demande. Les Français ont ensuite abandonné le moulin, mais les Anglais sont venus l'occuper à nouveau et ont réclamé les terres environnantes, soit trois lieues de largeur par ils ne savent combien de lieues de profondeur. Ils demandent justice à ce sujet et voudraient que les marchands ne soient plus autorisés à apporter de l'alcool parmi eux.

## AN INDIAN CONFERENCE

D.<sup>1</sup>

[Isle a la Mote, Sept. 8-9, 1766]

hood and we beg by this Belt of Wampum [ ] that you will be pleased to support wh[at] His Maj<sup>y</sup>. was graciously [Intent was toward] pleased to reserve to us And give Us your Opinion & answer upon what we now have laid before you.

a Belt of Wampum

Breth<sup>a</sup>.

What we have been speaking of to you concerning the Lands & Lake in Question was only of latter Times & since the Europeans have come amongst us; As to the original Owners [of] thereof any one that knows the history of this Country before that period will [find] testify it to have been then y<sup>e</sup>. undisputed Right of the 6 Nations & their Allies & was chiefly occupied in the hunting Seasons by the Antient Mohawks whose Descendants we are. And our Forefathers going to hunt [ing] mostly in this Neighbourhood was one of the principal Reasons for our Settling upon the River St. Lawrence near Montreal, Since whenever they killed any Game nearest that market they brought it there, and being well rec<sup>d</sup>. & flattered by the french (on the Contrary were slighted by the Dutch who then possessed the Prov<sup>e</sup>. of N York) families after families settled & remained in Canada w<sup>ch</sup>. occasioned the Establishment of what to this day is called the french Mohawks & our present habitation.

As to the first Building & Settlem<sup>t</sup>. made upon this [ ] it is known to be Crown point w<sup>ch</sup>. our Middle aged Men all well remember when begun, And the five Nations hearing of it, immediately remonstrated against it to the French Gov<sup>r</sup>., who telling them it was only to guard his Country [from] against a sudden Attack [by] from the English [&] prevailed upon them to let him

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 9. This is a fragment of a document, the first part of which is missing.

<sup>2</sup> Portion crossed out and illegible.

<sup>3</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in the manuscript.

finish it w<sup>ch</sup>. they consented to upon Condition that no other Settlement should be made upon it hereafter w<sup>ch</sup>. he readily [agreed to] promised, & engaged to observe at that Interview. —

The Misisqui Ind<sup>na</sup>. spokeBreth<sup>a</sup>.

We are going to finish with a Remonstrance something similar but if possible more urging than the foregoing. We the Misisqui Ind<sup>na</sup>. of the Abinaquis or St. Johns Tribe have inhabited that part of Lake Champlain time unknown to any of Us here present without being molested or any ones claiming any Right to it to our Knowledge, [nor] Except ab<sup>t</sup>. 18 Years ago the French Gov<sup>r</sup>. & Intend<sup>t</sup>. came there & viewed a Spot [then] convenient for a Saw mill to facilitate the building of Vessells & Batteaux [for these Lakes] at St. Johns as well as for building of ships at Quebec and on the Occasion convened our People to ask their Approbation, when accordingly they consented & marked out a Spot large enough for that purpose for the cutting of Saw Timber ab<sup>t</sup>. 1/2 League square, with the Condition to have what Boards they wanted for their own use, gratis, but on the Commencement of last War, said Mill was deserted and the Ironwork buried, after which [they the Ind<sup>na</sup>.] we expected that every thing of the kind hereafter would subside, but no sooner was the peace made than some English people came there to rebuild the Mill, and now claim 3 Leagues in breadth & we dont know how many deep w<sup>ch</sup>. would take in our Village & plantations by far. we therefore request by this Belt of Wampum that to whatever Governm<sup>t</sup>. it may belong, the Aff<sup>r</sup>. may be inquired into that we may obtain Justice it being a Matter of great Concern to Us. We likewise beg there maynt any Traders be allowed to bring spiritous Liquors amongst us, the selling of which being so prejudicial & detrimental to us, if we want to purchase any we are not far from Montreal [ ]

Sept. 8<sup>th</sup>. — The Sloop Mas [ ] has hove in Sight at the Isle la Mote.

<sup>1</sup> Illegible due to patching of manuscript.



I waited upon Gov<sup>r</sup>. Moore<sup>3</sup> and acquaint<sup>d</sup>. him with the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Errand & deliv<sup>d</sup>. him what they had to say in writing & he appointed them to come in the Morn<sup>g</sup>. to deliver their Speech. 9<sup>th</sup>. — Went with the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. they were kindly rece<sup>d</sup>. and delivered the above speech

## INDORSED:

Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Speech  
to the Governours  
of N. York & Quebec  
delivered on Isle a la  
Mote in Lake Cham  
plain 9<sup>th</sup>. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1766.

FROM NORMAND MAC LEOD

Copy<sup>1</sup>

Ontario the 9<sup>th</sup>. September 1766

SIR

Last night arrived here a Chief of the Conasedagas Call'd Ca-run-da-che. who told me there are certainly upwards of an hundred Orondacks<sup>2</sup> in Arms and that we ought to be on our guard, the reason they give for commencing hostilitys is that the Traders are not allowed to go among the Indians as formerly. The Conasedagas<sup>3</sup> gave them two belts of Wampom one of 11 and one of 9 strings to prevent their coming out but they return'd them with scorn. the Conasedagas told them they promis'd you to Oppose any Nation that would Commit any hostilitys on the

<sup>3</sup> Sir Henry Moore, governor of New York, 1765-69.

<sup>1</sup> In Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y. The original was destroyed by fire.

<sup>2</sup> Adirondacks. According to W. M. Beauchamp, *History of the New York Iroquois*, p. 138, this was another name for Algonquins.

<sup>3</sup> Canaseraga Senecas.

English, the Orondacks did not mind them but set of that same night. he is not certain where they will begin first he says perhaps they are gone up the Ottawa River. They are Commanded he says by two very brave Indians, their greatest man is Call'd Ra-hun-ra-wits, their second Ran-ho-tos, we are a little on our guard here. I wanted much that the Conasedaga Chief would go to your House, as he was present and gave himself one of the Above belts of Wampom he might have been more particular than I can in a letter, but he refus'd. he is gone amongst the Onondagas with some gunpowder for their Warriors who are to go against the Cherakees

\* \* \* \* \*

I have wrote to Mr. Roberts<sup>4</sup> Concerning the Orondacks. Since writing the above I am inform'd it's not the Orondacks but the Ste-qua-necks a Nation who lives with them that are gone to war, they are gone up the Ottawa River and expect to be joined by some of the Nations that way and then Come on the Carrying place at Niagara.

The old Chief was a little drunk when he gave the first Intelligence, but is this Morning sober; and thinks there is no danger here, at least not untill they pass Niagara. what they may do then he knows not. the Bearer was to have left this yesterday. but got Drunk 11<sup>th</sup>. September

The Barrack Master says he is to give no fire wood to the Interpreter without he lives in a barrack room with the Soldiers. the smith he says is not allowed any wood at all they allow the Commissarys one Room and half a Cord of wood per week during the winter. the same allowance with other Rooms. The Indians and they most sit at the same fire if there's no other allowance made. \* \* \*

WM. JOHNSON

NOR<sup>D</sup>. MACLEOD

<sup>4</sup> Benjamin Roberts, commissary for Indian affairs at Niagara.



---

Document n° 44

---

**Date :** 6 août 1767

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 347.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Guy Carleton à William Johnson, de Québec.

**Résumé :** Les Indiens du Lac-des-Deux-Montagnes sont venus le voir à plusieurs reprises pour se plaindre de la vente d'alcool à leurs jeunes. Carleton a décidé d'envoyer un officier, Schlosser, pour résider dans le village et surveiller la situation. Carleton tiendra Johnson informé.



tween the Whites, and Indians. — by said lère they desired to know how they were to behave, or whether they cou'd have any expectation of redress in that & other Grievances complained of. — *Sr. Wm.* returned an answer that he wou'd enquire into the affair, and endeavor all in his Power to their obtaining of Justice. —

July 23<sup>d</sup>. — *Sir Wm.* sent three Strings of Wampum to *Aughtughquiseras* son and *Oneida*, calling down their Sachims, and chief warriors to a meeting in order to acquaint them with General Gage's sentiments regarding Fort Stanwix, also the *Konawarohare* Indians whose attendance was wanted on the same business to which purpose he wrote to the Minister there giving him a list of such People as he wanted to attend the meeting which was to take place on Monday the 31<sup>d</sup> of Aug<sup>r</sup>. next. — gave the Messenger a Present & dispatch'd him. —

August 4<sup>th</sup>. — On this day Adam, Isaac, Peter with sundry more of the *Oughquagoes*, and Thomas King met here, and in the evening two of *Mr. Harper's* Sons of Cherry valley, and one *Rever<sup>d</sup>* of *Coniojohare* arrived here: —

Next morning the Indians acquainted *Sir Wm.* that they came here in order to sell a large Tract of land to said *Harpers*, and their Associates in his Presence, and hoped he wou'd See Justice done to them therein. — After the Indians had described the Tract which they intended to sell, the *Harpers & Associates* offered them 1500 Dollars for it, and they insisted on a £1000. — As they cou'd not agree, both Parties agreed to leave it to *Sir William*, on which he proposed that *Harper & Co.* shou'd pay 1800 Dollars or £720 York Curr<sup>r</sup>, for said described Tract, with which both Parties were satisfied, — which tract is to join a tract purchased sixteen years ago by *Sr. Wm.* from the *Conojohares &c* on the West, and is bounded on the East by the West branch of the Delaware, and in length about 3 miles more or less. —

<sup>4</sup> John Harper.

<sup>5</sup> Andreas Reber. See *Calendar of Land Papers*, p. 459.

FROM GUY CARLETON

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Quebec 6<sup>th</sup>, August 1767.

SIR Many Representations having been made to me by the Indians of the Lake of the two Mountains,<sup>2</sup> that several Persons have been guilty of vending spirituous Liquors to their young Men, which has been attended with such pernicious Consequences, that no less than five Murders have been lately committed among them, owing to the dismal and never failing Effects of these inebriating Liquors, upon those unhappy Creatures; and the Interposition of the Civil Magistracy of that District, tho' strongly urged to exert their Authority in this Matter, having by some Means or other, hitherto proved ineffectual, I have determined to send an Officer, whom I have invested with the Commission of the Peace, to reside in their Village, and hope this Measure will be attended with the desired Effect —

The Person whom I have pitched Upon for this Purpose is Captain Schlosser<sup>3</sup> of the American Regiment, who was several Years in the Upper Country, is well acquainted with their Usages, and speaks the French Language; He shall have Directions to correspond with you, and to inform you of every Thing that may be worth your Notice —

I am with great Truth and Regard

Sir

Your most Obedient  
Humble Servant, —

GUY CARLETON

The Honble. Sir Wm. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.  
Supt. for Indian Affairs &c

<sup>1</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

<sup>2</sup> At the mouth of the Ottawa River. The residence of the *Canadawagas*, the *Auroudacs* and the *Algonkins*, who were in alliance with the Six Nations.

<sup>3</sup> Captain John Joseph Schlosser.

tween the Whites, and Indians. — by said lere they desired to know how they were to believe, or whether they cou'd have any expectation of redress in that & other Grievances complained of. — *Sr. W<sup>m</sup>.* returned an answer that he wou'd enquire into the affair, and endeavor all in his Power to their obtaining of Justice. —

July 23<sup>d</sup>. — *Sir W<sup>m</sup>.* sent three Strings of Wampum to *Aughtaghquiseras* son and *Oneida*, calling down their *Sachims*, and chief warriors to a meeting in order to acquaint them with General Gage's sentiments regarding Fort Stanwix, also the *Konawarohare* Indians whose attendance was wanted on the same business to which purpose he wrote to the Minister there giving him a list of such People as he wanted to attend the meeting which was to take place on Monday the 3<sup>d</sup>. of Aug<sup>t</sup>. next. — gave the Messenger a Present & dispatch'd him. —

August 4<sup>th</sup>. — On this day *Adam*, *Isaac*, *Peter* with sundry more of the *Oughquagoes*, and *Thomas King* met here, and in the evening two of *M<sup>r</sup>. Harper's*<sup>4</sup> Sons of *Cherry valley*, and one *Rever<sup>s</sup>* of *Conojohare* arrived here: —

Next morning the Indians acquainted *Sir W<sup>m</sup>.* that they came here in order to sell a large Tract of land to said *Harpers*, and their Associates in his Presence, and hoped he wou'd See Justice done to them therein. — After the Indians had described the Tract which they intended to sell, the *Harpers & Associates* offered them 1500 Dollars for it, and they insisted on a £1000. — As they cou'd not agree, both Parties agreed to leave it to *Sir William*, on which he proposed that *Harper & C<sup>o</sup>.* shou'd pay 1800 Dollars or £720 *York Curr<sup>cy</sup>*. for said described Tract, with which both Parties were satisfied, — which tract is to join a tract purchased sixteen years ago by *Sr. W<sup>m</sup>.* from the *Conojahares &c* on the West, and is bounded on the East by the West branch of the *Delaware*, and in length about 3 miles more or less. —

<sup>4</sup> John Harper.

<sup>5</sup> Andreas Reber. See *Calendar of Land Papers*, p. 459.

FROM GUY CARLETON

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Quebec 6<sup>th</sup>. August 1767.

SIR

Many Representations having been made to me by the Indians of the Lake of the two Mountains,<sup>2</sup> that several Persons have been guilty of vending spirituous Liquors to their young Men, which has been attended with such pernicious Consequences, that no less than five Murders have been lately committed among them, owing to the dismal and never failing Effects of these inebriating Liquors, upon those unhappy Creatures; and the Interposition of the Civil Magistracy of that District, tho' strongly urged to exert their Authority in this Matter, having by some Means or other, hitherto proved ineffectual, I have determined to send an Officer, whom I have invested with the Commission of the Peace, to reside in their Village, and hope this Measure will be attended with the desired Effect —

The Person whom I have pitched Upon for this Purpose is *Captain Schlosser<sup>3</sup>* of the American Regiment, who was several Years in the Upper Country, is well acquainted with their Usages, and speaks the French Language; He shall have Directions to correspond with you, and to inform you of every Thing that may be worth your Notice —

I am with great Truth and Regard

Sir

Your most Obedient

Humble Servant, —

GUY CARLETON

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. *SIR WM. JOHNSON* Bar<sup>t</sup>.

Sup<sup>t</sup>. for Indian Affairs &c

<sup>1</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

<sup>2</sup> At the mouth of the Ottawa River. The residence of the *Canadesagas*, the *Arundacs* and the *Algonkins*, who were in alliance with the Six Nations.

<sup>3</sup> Captain John Joseph Schlosser.

---

Document n° 45

---

**Date :** 22 août 1767

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 5 : 635-636.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal (document abîmé).

**Résumé :** Claus doit partir le lundi suivant pour faire sa « tournée » ; il devra se rendre jusqu'à Akwesasne où les disputes sont intenses. Une maison d'un Indien a même été incendiée. Des députés des Hurons de Lorette sont avec Claus en ce moment. Ils veulent que Claus aille les visiter à Lorette. Ils se sentent négligés parce qu'il n'y est pas encore allé. Les Indiens de Saint-François ont envoyé un message demandant de l'aide par rapport à leurs terres. [La suite est illisible].



vol. 5

resource than your protection, as being Commander of the troops from further insult and for the security of the Traders who labor under many grievances.

Your Memorialist intreats you to consider the importance of his trust, and the appearance such behavior must have in the eyes of the savages who are to listen to his voice as their father. That his military honor as well as his civil character, is irreparably sullied] by such an unheard of Violence [and grant your] Memorialist all the assistance & protection [in your] power.

Your Memorialist must add that he is now [on] half pay having Resigned before he Could Accept [of] his Employment, therefore dont think himself Subject to arrest. that your Memorialist when the necessity of the Service requires it thinks he's in Duty Bound to set on a Court Martial, if he can shew no Urgent Cause to the Contrary being first tendered his full pay. Your Memorialist is very Sorry that any Ill Bred Expressions occasioned warmth between the Commandant & he. but your Memorialist is in Duty Bound to protest against the Commandants proceedings Least part of the General Censure may fall on Your Memorialist.

Taking Your Memorialist's case into Consideration will much [contri]bute to his Tranquillity, tho Your Memorialist [has] no Doubt of Your assistance in every Legal [measure] for the Security of the Subject, from his Own [experience] and Your Universal good Character, yet [as your] Memorialist is obliged to Render an Account [of his actions an]d Occurances to his Superiors he is [obliged to take this for]mal measure. Your Memorialist [waiting the event, will ever pray.]

[B. ROBERTS]

Micilimackinac, 21 August, 1767

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.

[Montreal, 22 Aug. 1767]

I arrived here the 18<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. after a journey of [ Lt Col] Jones of 52<sup>d</sup>. Regiment who commands here, rece'd me with Complaissance, & was glad on being relieved from transacting Ind<sup>a</sup>. Business, to which he is a great Stranger, I forwarded your Letter to Govr. Carleton by Majr. Skene who went to Quebec the Day after my Arrival, and at the same Time acquainted him with the Reason of my long Stay. I shall begin next Monday to make my Circuit, and will be obliged to go as far as Aughquissasne where party Disputes run so high, that the Indians house who in 1760 met you at Oswego with his party, was burnt down (supposed by the opposite party that was with you) and the Sufferer reduced to the lowest degree of Distress having all his Cloaths & household furniture burnt and no place to shelter himself & family, I shall make strict Enquire in the Affair & support & redress him to the utmost of my power.— Deputies of the Hurons from Laurett [are] with me now, insisting upon my coming to see them [ ] they say must think themselves slighted as I never had [ ] them yet, they say my presence is wanted there [ ] Respects, And the St Francois Ind<sup>a</sup>. have [ ] a Message to assist them abt their Lands [ ] to take in [ ] on on [ ] will be Condition [ ] 'I] [ ] soon [ ] answered us [ ] of this place who will come [ ] that as

<sup>1</sup> Valentine Jones, major general in the War of the Revolution and at one time commandant of New York City.  
<sup>2</sup> Several lines missing.

resource than your protection, as being Commander of the troops from further insult and for the security of the Traders who labor under many grievances.

Your Memorialist intreats you to consider the importance of his trust, and the appearance such behavior must have in the eyes of the savages who are to listen to his voice as their father. That his military honor as well as his civil character, is irreparably sullied] by such an unheard of Violence [and grant your] Memorialist all the assistance & protection [in your] power.

Your Memorialist must add that he is now [on] half pay having Resigned before he Could Accept [of] his Employment, therefore dont think himself Subject to arrest. that your Memorialist when the necessity of the Service requires it thinks he's in Duty Bound to set on a Court Martial, if he can shew no Urgent Cause to the Contrary being first tendered his full pay. Your Memorialist is very Sorry that any Ill Bred Expressions occasioned warmth between the Commandant & he. but your Memorialist is in Duty Bound to protest against the Commandants proceedings Least part of the General Censure may fall on Your Memorialist.

Taking Your Memorialist's case into Consideration will much [contri]bute to his Tranquillity, tho Your Memorialist [has] no Doubt of Your assistance in every Legal [measure] for the Security of the Subject, from his Own [experience] and Your Universal good Character, yet [as your] Memorialist is obliged to Render an Account [of his actions an]d Occurances to his Superiors he is [obliged to take this for]mal measure. Your Memorialist [waiting the event, will ever pray.]

[B. ROBERTS]

Micilimackinac, 21 August, 1767

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.

[Montreal, 22 Aug. 1767]

I arrived here the 18<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>l</sup>. after a journey of [ Lt Col] Jones<sup>1</sup> of 52<sup>d</sup>. Regiment who commands here, rece'd me with Complaisance, & was glad on being relieved from transacting Ind<sup>s</sup>. Business, to which he is a great Stranger. I forwarded your Letter to Govr. Carleton by Majr. Skene who went to Quebec the Day after my Arrival, and at the same Time acquainted him with the Reason of my long Stay. I shall begin next Monday to make my Circuit, and will be oblidge to go as far as Aughquiasne where party Disputes run so high, that the Indians house who in 1760 met you at Oswego with his party, was burnt down (supposed by the opposite party that was with you) and the Sufferer reduced to the lowest degree of Distress having all his Cloaths & household furniture burnt and no place to shelter himself & family, I shall make strict Enquire in the Affair & support & redress him to the utmost of my power.— Deputies of the Hurons from Laurett [are] with me now, insisting upon my coming to see them [ ] they say must think themselves slighted as I never had [ ] them yet, they say my presence is wanted there [ ] Respects, And the St Francois Ind<sup>s</sup>. have [ ] a Message to assist them abt their Lands [ ] to take in [ ] on on [ ] Condition [ ] will be [ ] soon [ ] answered us [ ] of this place who will come [ ] that as

<sup>1</sup> Valentine Jones, major general in the War of the Revolution and at one time commandant of New York City.

<sup>2</sup> Several lines missing.

vol. 5



soon he knew it was paid [ ]  
 The inclosed Letter from Col<sup>o</sup>. [Massy ]  
 mendment of one Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Hughs for being [ ] is  
 Town major here, half pay Lieu<sup>t</sup>. of 44<sup>th</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. [ ]  
 chasing M<sup>r</sup>. Prevosts full pay; he wanted [ ] with me,  
 but I told him You must be first acq[ ] besides my  
 Employm<sup>t</sup> not being as yet esta[ ] home, I should not  
 know in what Manner [ ] him, but it seems he sticks  
 close to his Schem[e ] not your Approbation, I have no  
 more Objec[ ] than any one else here, there being  
 neither [ ] Military of the old Subjects qualified  
 or capa[ ] to my Knowledge; And I am persuaded  
 that [ ] succeeds me wont go thro the Bus<sup>s</sup>. without  
 [ ] Assistant or Commiss<sup>y</sup>. allowed them, the [ ]  
 taking as much or rather more of my Time [ ] the ind<sup>e</sup>  
 Agency, M<sup>r</sup>. Hughs is very keen ab[ ] sure Gen<sup>t</sup> Gage  
 as well as Gen<sup>t</sup>. Car[leton ] of his being appointed by  
 yo[ ] of at present the post setting [ ]  
 [ ] Return from my Tour of [ ]  
 In the interim I [ ]  
 [ ]

INDORSED: Montreal 22<sup>d</sup>. August 1767

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Clau's Letter  
 w<sup>th</sup>. Sundry Enclosures

JEHU HAY TO GEORGE CROGHAN

A. L. S.

[Detroit, 22 Aug. 1767]

[ ]  
 [ ] some]thing in his favour with those  
 [ ] which was accorded more for their Satisfaction  
 [than any effect his declara]tion would be of suppose he had told  
 lies & spoke [in the prisoner's fav]our, upon which I sent a Mes-  
 sage desiring Pondiac to [ ] Vessel ariving in which the  
 Prisonner was to be sent [away & Pon]diac not yet come, they  
 Petitioned Capt<sup>n</sup>. Turnbull to keep [ ] or two, & beg'd  
 I might send Chesne to hurry him which was [done. The day]  
 after Chesne went away I receiv'd a Belt from Pondiac ([not  
 in answer] to my Message) telling me he had no Corn & that  
 he [was going a hun]ting to try to get wherewith to pur-  
 chase his necessarys, & beg'd [that I might not] think he was  
 going with a bad design but on the Contrary, that he [would  
 clear the] Road where ever he went & that in the Spring he  
 would go down [ ] m Johnson, that he was not one of  
 those who like dogs did nothing [but try to bite w]her ever they  
 could.

Chesne overtook him but he would not hear to returning  
 [ ] affair was of no great Consequence, & that he  
 intended [wintering ]on, but that he would inform me of the  
 result of the Council [ ] Sha]wanese who have ask'd all  
 the Nations here about to it: [ ] will not go.

[ ] afraid somebody has been tampering with  
 [ ] the truth which would be  
 [ ] unlucky  
 [ ]

<sup>1</sup> Several lines missing. The Calendar states that Hay describes an effort to implicate Pondiac in the murder of a child.

<sup>2</sup> In the missing portion is information received from Pondiac of the slaughter of a party of Englishmen on the Ohio.



---

Document n° 46

---

- Date :** 19 août-17 septembre 1767
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 13 : 427-431.
- Nature du document :** Journal de Daniel Claus.
- Résumé :** Le 24 août, Claus se rend à Kahnawake. Le lendemain, il rencontre les chefs et effectue une cérémonie de condoléances. Il leur livre le dernier message de William Johnson et les informe de la paix proposée avec les Cherokees et les Six-Nations.
- Le 26 août, Claus envoie «a Summons to the Aughquisasne Ind<sup>ns</sup>». Le même jour, il part en canot pour Kahnesatake, où il arrive le lendemain. Les Indiens l'informent de la mort de l'un de leurs chefs et des ravages faits par l'alcool. Ils se plaignent de la quantité d'alcool en circulation. Le 9 septembre, Claus donne aux Indiens de Kahnawake un document en anglais et en français disant qu'ils ont le droit de refuser à un marchand de demeurer dans leur village. Le 10 septembre, Claus part pour Saint-François et y arrive le 11. Les Abénaquis adressent une pétition au sujet de leurs terres.

EDWARD COLE TO GEORGE CROGHAN

Copy<sup>1</sup>*Fort Chartres July 3<sup>d</sup>. 1767*

DEAR SIR

You will receive this by the hands of Mr. Messonville,<sup>2</sup> who is a going to get his Accot. paid. I have Exam<sup>d</sup>. them, and Certified them, as I really think, he could not avoid those Expences, I hope you will Interest yourself in his behalf, as I think he deserves Favours, and I believe him to be a very honest man, and as much of an Englishman as is possible for a Frenchman to be, but as you know him better then I — and what directions you gave him I need say no more, only refer you to him to know the dispositions of the Indians on the Ouabach and the nature of our Government.

The Indians About here, seem well disposed as also those from the Messourie, that have been with me. Many more would have been here before this had not the war between these nations, the Sakies and Reynards prevented, but I am told they are now on the way from an Imense distance up the Messourie, I assure you I have but little time to myself — their Numbers are beyond any thing I could conceive, and the Great Lenity always Shewn them by the French — they now Expect to continue, and a Variety of Circumstances making this Indulgence Necessary — absolutely overcomes me with Fatigue — I wish I had some one to assist me — Pedigogue who came with me from Detroit, died some Little time past, I assure you he was a good man and behaved well amongst his people, The nation assembled before me in order to have another chief — Young Dequoney being the next heir, he was Unanimously pitched on if agreeable to me, I could have no objections knowing him to be a fine young fellow not Debauched with Liquors, and from the readiness he Shews to receive advice and his Good behaviour, makes me think he will become one of

<sup>1</sup> Printed in *Illinois Historical Collections*, 11:580-81; original manuscript, badly mutilated, was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 5:578-79.  
<sup>2</sup> Alexander Maisenville.

the Greatest chiefs in this country — Voudra who was with you at Detroit, was here the other day with some Indians from the post, he Says you appointed, him Interpreter at the post, and that he was to have five Hundred livers a Year, and wanted me to pay him, but his not having it from under your hand, and your not mentioning it to me I would not pay him which much displeased him, And also Flamboise who Expected to be paid as Last year for his Journey Tho. they boath knew I had an Interpreter here. Notwithstanding they Refused the Employ last year Either would Gladly accept it now, but I think I am much better Supplied — I hope the Smith will be soon here, or that I shall know whither there is one or no a Concing, as a very good one now offers. My Comp<sup>s</sup>. to all friends

I am Dr. Sir Your most. obt. Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
 EDWD COLE

## ADDRESSED:

On his Majesty's Service  
 To George Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep.  
 Superintendent of Indian affairs  
 Fort Pitt.

## INDORSED:

Fort Chartres July 3<sup>d</sup> 1767—From Com<sup>y</sup> Cole to  
 G Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>.

JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAUS

A.D.<sup>1</sup>

[Aug. 19–Sept 17, 1767]

1767. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>. Arriv<sup>d</sup>. at Montreal<sup>2</sup>  
 24<sup>th</sup>. went to Caghnaw<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 21. Diary No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> According to Sir William's letter to Gage, Aug. 6, 1767, Claus set out for Canada, Aug. 7, 1767. *Doc. Hist. N.Y.*, 2:860.



EDWARD COLE TO GEORGE CROGHAN

Copy<sup>1</sup>Fort Chartres July 3<sup>d</sup>. 1767

DEAR SIR

You will receive this by the hands of Mr. Messonville,<sup>2</sup> who is a going to get his Accot. paid, I have Exam<sup>d</sup>. them, and Certified them, as I really think, he could not avoid those Expences, I hope you will Interest yourself in his behalf, as I think he deserves Favours, and I believe him to be a very honest man, and as much of an Englishman as is possible for a Frenchman to be, but as you know him better then I — and what directions you gave him I need say no more, only refer you to him to know the dispositions of the Indians on the Ouabach and the nature of our Government.

The Indians About here, seem well disposed as also those from the Messourie, that have been with me. Many more would have been here before this had not the war between these nations, the Sakies and Reynards prevented, but I am told they are now on the way from an Imense distance up the Messourie, I assure you I have but little time to myself — their Numbers are beyound any thing I could conceive, and the Great Lenity always Shewn them by the French — they now Expect to continue, and a Variety of Circumstances makeing this Indulgence Necessary — absolutely overcomes me with Fatigue — I wish I had some one to assist me — Pedigogue who came with me from Detroit, died some Little time past, I assure you he was a good man and behaved well amongst his people, The nation assembled before me in order to have another chief — Young Dequoney being the next heir, he was Unanimously pitched on if agreeable to me, I could have no objections knowing him to be a fine young fellow not Debauched with Liquors, and from the readiness he Shews to receive advice and his Good behaviour, makes me think he will become one of

<sup>1</sup> Printed in *Illinois Historical Collections*, 11:580-81; original manuscript, badly mutilated, was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 5:578-79.

<sup>2</sup> Alexander Maisenville.

the Greatest chiefs in this country — Voudra who was with you at Detroit, was here the other day with some Indians from the post, he Says you appointed, him Interpreter at the post, and that he was to have five Hundred livers a Year, and wanted me to pay him, but his not haveing it from under your hand, and your not mentioning it to me I would not pay him which much displeased him, And also Flamboise who Expected to be paid as Last year for his Jorney Tho. they boath knew I had an Interpreter here. Notwithstanding they Refused the Employ last year Either would Gladly accept it now, but I think I am much better Supplied — I hope the Smith will be soon here, or that I shall know whither there is one or no a Coming, as a very good one now offers. My Comp<sup>t</sup>. to all friends

I am Dr. Sir Your mos<sup>t</sup>. ob<sup>d</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
EDW<sup>D</sup> COLE

## ADDRESSED:

On his Majesty's Service  
To George Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep.  
Superintendant of Indian affairs  
Fort Pitt.

## INDORSED:

Fort Chartres July 3<sup>d</sup> 1767—From Com<sup>r</sup> Cole to  
G Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>.

JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAUS

A.D.<sup>1</sup>

[Aug. 19–Sept 17, 1767]

1767. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>. Arriv<sup>d</sup>. at Montreal<sup>2</sup>  
24<sup>th</sup>. went to Caghuaw<sup>y</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 21. Diary No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> According to Sir William's letter to Gage, Aug. 6, 1767, Claus set out for Canada, Aug. 7, 1767, *Doc. Hist. N.Y.*, 2:860.



Aug<sup>t</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. held a Meeting at Caghawagey where I condoled in form [for] the Death of an old Chief Tharough-wandats in whose place was unanimously chosen a young Warr<sup>r</sup>. called Takanundye & the Medal of the decea[s]ed put abt. his Neck with the usual ceremony.

Then saluted them in behalf of St. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson and delivered them his Message and told them of the intended Peace with the Cherokees & 6 Nat<sup>s</sup>.

Also acquainted them of the Murder committed by 2 Chipways on Cap<sup>t</sup>. Sinclairs Servant,<sup>3</sup> — as well as the Misunderstanding between the Senecas & Missisageys.

26<sup>th</sup>. Sent a Summons to the Aughquisasne Ind<sup>ns</sup>.

Set out with a chief 2 Interp<sup>r</sup>. & 4 young Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in Canoe for the Lake of 2. Mount<sup>s</sup>. alias Canegh got as far as the End of the Island lodged at one Thos. Pilon Tav<sup>n</sup>. keep<sup>r</sup>.

27<sup>th</sup>. Arrived at the Lake after 8 a.m.

The 3 Nat<sup>s</sup>. apprized me by a String of W: of the dead of one Canadasse a chief who was barbarously murdered last Spring by a parcell of drunk<sup>n</sup>. Ind<sup>ns</sup>. I desired a Meeting of the 3 Nats. being met they Saluted me and by way of Introduct<sup>n</sup>. acquit<sup>d</sup>. me that since my Absence 8 of their people Lost their Lives by drunkenness occasioned by the Quantities spirit<sup>s</sup>. Liq<sup>rs</sup>. that was sold among them all over;

I then proceeded with the Ceremony of Condolence as follow<sup>s</sup>.

1. Three Strings to wipe the Tears clear the Throat open the Ears.

2. A black Strowd &c<sup>n</sup>. to cover the Grave of the dead. —

3. A Belt to rise or replace the dec<sup>d</sup>. by another chief.

4. To gather the Bones of the dead and put them out of Sight  
a Belt

5. To exhort the Warr<sup>rs</sup>. to Obedience of their Elders.  
a String

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Johnson to Gage, July 11, 1767, *Doc. Hist. N.Y.*, 2:858; and Sinclair's protest of his loss, *Johnson Papers*, 5:825.

6. To [cleanse] sweep the Council Room And dress up the fire & make it burn clear. —

a String

7. To clear the Sky and make the Sun Shinc bright.

a Belt

then ended —

In the Evening they gave their Answ<sup>r</sup>. upon every Article before mentioned by return<sup>s</sup>. Thanks, as to the replacing the dead Chief they would apprise me whenever they had chosen one.

Then they harangued very long upon the Quantity of Liquor being sold them in particular by one Murray who would sell them Rum in Spite of all Complaints they made & were making dayly, as it seemed he had more Influence & Eloquence with the Magistrates who gave him a License to sell than they, since not withstanding all their Remonstr<sup>ns</sup>. he still was allowed to sell Liquor to them w<sup>ch</sup>. at last must terminate in y<sup>e</sup>. violation the Peace between them & their Bretheren the English & d[efile]isturb the Earth; And the said Murray might ever so much deceive his Superiors by fair & groundless Declarations of not selling Liquor to them, they could prove the contrary by the several Pledges now in his Possession for Liquor (: mentioning them as herafter specified:) wherefore they must beg for the preservation of Peace to have s<sup>d</sup>. Murray removed, as being a dangerous person, who did not care how much the public Tranquility suffered prov<sup>d</sup>. he could sell Rum to [Ind<sup>ns</sup>.] them.

28<sup>th</sup>. Gave a Treat of 2 Oxen to the 2 Villages and every thing belong<sup>s</sup>. thereto being prepared I spoke to them in the middle of their Village before the Feast was given about, And answered them abt. their Complaint of Liquor that it would be remedied by an Officers & party coming to reside near them &c<sup>a</sup>. Then spoke to them about their Divisions, reunited them by a large Belt of Wampum and reestablished an old Nipisin Chief whom they had degraded unknown to me, put up a new Maypole before his house (: as customary with the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. of that Vill<sup>e</sup>.) & cut down the one irregularly erected in the presence of the whole Village & very mortifying to some.

a large Belt.

29. Returned after receiving the Thanks of the 3 Nations for yesterdays Speech and on my embarking was saluted with 3 chambers & 3 rounds of Musq<sup>y</sup>, by the whole Village, arrived at Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>, late at Evening the Aughquisasnes not come.

30<sup>th</sup>. Returned to Montreal. Col. Rob<sup>ts</sup>, arrived. ---

31. No Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Aughquis<sup>e</sup>.

Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1. Set out for Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>, on my Arriv<sup>l</sup>. at La Chin the Aughqu<sup>t</sup>. with pere Gordon<sup>1</sup> arrived crossed and immedi<sup>ly</sup>. called them to meet me. As the proceedg<sup>s</sup>. of the Meetings shows. ---

4. Wrote by Thom Wilenian<sup>2</sup>

9<sup>th</sup>. Gave them a paper in English & french that they have it in their power to chuse or refuse a Trader to live at their Village.

10. Set for St. Francis after sending a letter w<sup>th</sup>. my Acco<sup>ts</sup>. to St. W<sup>m</sup>.<sup>3</sup> by C<sup>a</sup>. Campbell. Arrived at Sorrell a Vessell consignd to Haren from Col: Christi, to Load Boards. Lodgd at Provincalls who gave me the part<sup>rs</sup>. of Head<sup>ns</sup>. Death.

11. Arrived at St. Francois 3 chambers saluted entered the Village condoling reced w<sup>th</sup>. great Demonstr<sup>n</sup>. of Joy being the first Time, Lodgd at Jos<sup>h</sup>. Louis's

12<sup>th</sup>. Proceeded upon Bus<sup>t</sup>. in Conjunct<sup>n</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. the Caghnaw<sup>s</sup>.

13. Gave their Answ<sup>r</sup>. with the pet<sup>n</sup>. abt. their Lands s. ---

14. Left the Village by myself in a Birch Canoe & 3 Ind<sup>ns</sup>. for Quebec. The Caghn<sup>s</sup>. being pressd to stay [arrived] crossed the Lake in a fine Calm & arrived at point du Lac.

15. Set out early a very foggy Morn<sup>g</sup>. stoped at 3 Riv<sup>rs</sup>. to take in Prov<sup>s</sup>. arrived at Mr. Evrars Seign<sup>r</sup>. the Tyde observable in the Lake St. Francis begins to be strong here.

16. passt several Sloops the channel becomes very intricate & narrow on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Shoals on both Sides passed the Rapids of Richelieu w<sup>ch</sup>. I believe are not 500 Yards broad very rocky

<sup>1</sup> Anthony Gordon, Jesuit missionary.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Wildman.

<sup>3</sup> Letter of September 9, 1767, mentioned in Claus to Sir William, Sept. 29, 1767, *Johnson Papers*, 5:707.

on both Sides & at low water almost dry for half a Mile from the Shore — arrived at one Germaines — N.B. The Bank of the River above 100. yards high perpendicular of Height.

17. The Wind & Tide ahead obliged To lay by the latter made so quick that our Canoe was taken away before we could get to the Riv<sup>rs</sup>. Side & the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. obliged to wade & swim for it.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This journal ends at this point, although Claus in his letter to Sir William, Sept. 29, 1767, stated that he returned from his excursion to St. Francis etc. "last Sunday," Sept. 27, which had lasted 17 days. *Johnson Papers*, 5:707.

JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAUS  
A.D.<sup>1</sup>

[October 4, 1767]

At a Meeting of the Iroquois of Caneghsad<sup>y</sup>. held the 4<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1767 —

Karundacky begun with the Cerem<sup>y</sup>. of Salutation & safe Arrival here to w<sup>ch</sup>. I returned them my thanks. Then desired them to repeat to me the Complaints they made before Col<sup>o</sup>. Jones<sup>2</sup> when I was at Quebec, that I might hear them & give them my Opinion thereupon.

In the Afternoon they met and the Cagnawageys opened the Council. Pr. Assarigoa with respect to their Message w<sup>ch</sup>. is to put them in Mind & renew the old Agree<sup>mt</sup>. [of] made by their forefathers w<sup>ch</sup>. was that all the Nations in Canada should enjoy a free hunting wherever they thought proper that there should be no claim of property of any particular Spot, but all Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in General should equally enjoy the Liberty of hunting in the woods. [whenever they thought proper.] w<sup>ch</sup>. their wis<sup>r</sup> fore-

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 21, Diary No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Lt. Col. Valentine Jones of the 52d. regiment. See *Johnson Papers*, 5:635.

---

Document n° 47

---

- Date :** 3 septembre 1767
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 5 : 650-651.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Guy Carleton à Daniel Claus, de Québec (document abîmé).
- Résumé :** Daniel Claus avait envoyé une lettre le 24 août signifiant son désaccord avec la décision de Carleton d'envoyer des soldats à la mission du Lac-des-Deux-Montagnes. Carleton répond que ce sont les Indiens eux-mêmes qui ont demandé ces soldats à cause des conséquences néfastes de la vente d'alcool. Un officier aura des pouvoirs contre ces marchands de spiritueux.



GUY CARLETON TO DANIEL CLAUS

Contemporary Copy

Quebec 3<sup>d</sup> Sept. 1767.

SIR

I received your two letters of the 19<sup>th</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>. the first acquainting me with your arrival And of the Accident that had retarded it, of the Consequences of which I hope you are entirely recovered; And the second of the 24<sup>th</sup>. instant expressing your Apprehensions that my sending an Officer and a Party of Soldiers to the Indians of the Lake of the two Mountains<sup>1</sup> will give Jealousy and Umbrage to the Savages and may occasion Disputes and procure Complaints and Requests to have them removed.

I shall in all my Transactions with the Indians think myself obliged to you for your Opinion and advice not doubting but it will be such as seems to you best, and most likely to produce Good Order & Tranquility and give all reasonable Content to the Indians.

It is from the repeated Prayers and urgent Requests of these very Indians that this Party has been sent up and not till after many Reproaches [ ] and for suffering their People to be ruined [ ] Retailers of Spirits which, besides its poison[ous] occasioned their Young Men to committ many [ ] and Murders which you must have heard a great [ ] of had it not been for your long absence from the [Province].

To prevent all such Misfortunes for the future Capt<sup>r</sup>. Schlosser has got a Commission of the Peace, with Orders to put the Ordinances in Force, against such Retailers of Spirits in any of the Indian Villages near the lake of the two Mountains within the Province: all such Village I intend he should visit

<sup>1</sup>At the mouth of the Ottawa river; the residence of the Canasagas, the Arundacs and the Algonkins, who were in alliance with the Six Nations.

wherever be his chief Place of Residence, which I have not as yet fixed but he is to report to me the Place. He Judges most proper it: In all things he is to consult with you, Sir, who I am persuaded He will find ready, to give all the Information in your power and such Advise as you Judge best for the public Tranquility: He has likewise my Directions to Correspond with St. Wm. Johnson.

If after all the Indians request the [ ] Removal, they much take the Consequences. [ ] ensue as I have done my Duty and [ ] other Means likely to remove those [ ] they have so loudly complained.

I am

Sir Your most Ob<sup>t</sup>.

Humble servant

(Signd) Guy Carleton

INDORSED: Quebec 3<sup>d</sup> Sept. 1767  
From Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton  
to Capt Claus.—

FROM FRED CHRISTOPHER SPIESMACHER

A. L. S.

[Michilimakinac, 3 Sept. 1767]

[ ] much indebted, for [ ] our of the 10<sup>th</sup> of April [ ] by Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Roberts, who Shall [ ] Assisted in the Execution of his office all in my power—

I also think my Duty to transmute to you every piece of intelligence Worthy to taking Notice of—

The inclos'd Memorial<sup>1</sup> will Show you an affair which happen'd betwix Major Rogers & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Roberts on the 20<sup>th</sup>. of

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant Roberts's memorial of August 21st.

GUY CARLETON TO DANIEL CLAUS

Contemporary Copy

Quebec 3<sup>d</sup> Sept. 1767.

SIR

I received your two letters of the 19<sup>th</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>. the first acquainting me with your arrival And of the Accident that had retarded it, of the Consequences of which I hope you are entirely recovered; And the second of the 24<sup>th</sup>. instant expressing your Apprehensions that my sending an Officer and a Party of Soldiers to the Indians of the Lake of the two Mountains<sup>1</sup> will give Jealousy and Umbrage to the Savages and may occasion Disputes and procure Complaints and Requests to have them removed.

I shall in all my Transactions with the Indians think myself obliged to you for your Opinion and advice not doubting but it will be such as seems to you best, and most likely to produce Good Order & Tranquility and give all reasonable Content to the Indians.

It is from the repeated Prayers and urgent Requests of these very Indians that this Party has been sent up and not till after many Reproaches [ ] and for suffering their People to be ruined [ ] Retailers of Spirits which, besides its poison[ous] [ ] occasioned their Young Men to committ many [ ] and Murders which you must have heard a gr[eat] [ ] of had it not been for your long absence from the [Province].

To prevent all such Misfortunes for the future Capt<sup>n</sup>. Schlosser has got a Commission of the Peace, with Orders to put the Ordinances in Force, against such Retailers of Spirits in any of the Indian Villages near the lake of the two Mountains. within the Province: all such Village I intend he should visit

<sup>1</sup>At the mouth of the Ottawa river; the residence of the Canasdagas, the Arundacs and the Algonkins, who were in alliance with the Six Nations.

wherever be his chief Place of Residence, which I have not as yet fixed but he is to report to me the Place. He Judges most proper it: In all things he is to consult with you, Sir, who I am persuaded He will find ready, to give all the Information in your power and such Advise as you Judge best for the public Tranquity: He has likewise my Directions to Correspond with S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson.

If after all the Indians request the [ ] Removal, they much take the Consequences. [ ] ensue as I have done my Duty and [ ] other Means likely to remove those [ ] they have so loudly complained.

I am

Sir Your most Ob<sup>t</sup>.

Humble servant

(Signd) Guy Carleton

INDORSED: Quebec 3<sup>d</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1767  
From Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton  
to Capt Claus.—

FROM FRED CHRISTOPHER SPIESMACHER

A. L. S.

[Michilimakinac, 3 Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1767]

[ ] much indebted, for [ ] our of the 10<sup>th</sup> of April [ ] by Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Roberts, who Shall [ ] Assisted in the Execution of his office all in my power—

I also think my Duty to transmute to you every piece of intelligence Worthy to taking Notice of—

The inclos'd Memorial<sup>1</sup> will Show you an affair which happen'd bettwin Major Rogers & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Roberts on the 20<sup>th</sup>. of

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant Roberts's memorial of August 21<sup>st</sup>.



---

Document n° 48

---

- Date :** 29 septembre 1767
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 5 : 707-709.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal (document abîmé).
- Résumé :** Claus a soumis la plainte des Abénaquis par rapport à leurs terres devant le gouverneur. La démarche a été fructueuse, à la grande satisfaction des Abénaquis : le gouverneur leur a octroyé un missionnaire ; ils conservent leurs terres à cette condition.
- Le lendemain, Daniel Claus se rendra à Kanehsatake pour rencontrer le capitaine Slosser, officier chargé de surveiller la vente d'alcool, et les Indiens. Claus n'est pas d'accord pour laisser l'affaire entre les mains de Slosser.



dr[awing] on you for it from here. We have [ ]  
 News here — only we are to have another Governor till he  
 arrives as I fancy [ ] Sir Harry Moore, will go to  
 England dir[ectly] Old Silberlocks will again take the H[elm]  
 he had need to steer steadily for he [will] have a rough Sea,  
 & most of his officers & Sailors ready to mutiny against hi[m]  
 having I fancy already sign'd what S[ailors?] call a Round  
 Robin.

I am ever with Esteem

Dr Sir

Your most obed[ ]  
 HUGH [WALLACE]

INDORSED: N York 28<sup>th</sup>. 7<sup>br</sup>. 1767

Mr. Hugh Wallaces Letter  
 Ans<sup>d</sup>.

FROM JOHN WETHERHEAD

A. L. S.

[New York the 28 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1767]

[ ] congratulate] you on the Arrivall of Sir John  
 [ ] a Bill upon you 3<sup>rd</sup> £74, drawn by John Van  
 Sice of [ ] I send it up for Acceptance, because it is  
 needless, if you Chuse [ ] debit you for this amount,  
 you will therefore be kind enough [ ] in Conformity  
 — as also for £15 Cash Sr John has received from [ ]  
 Day & £57.12 for Freight of Goods which came by the Amelia  
 [Cap<sup>t</sup>] Sinclair — for which I have debited your Account —  
 I Shoud be much obligd to you to let me know how much  
 Mr Roberts Accounts come to, in order that I may place that  
 to Account also —

Mr Kempe is a going to England in about 1 Months Time  
 at farthest He has beggd of me to present his Respects to you  
 & Shoud be glad you woud honour him with any Commands

you may live in London, He is of Opinion there are many  
 things you Can point out to Him necessary to acquaint the Min-  
 istry with, as the Chief part of his Errand Home is to give the  
 Ministry all the Information He can; perhaps your kind Intro-  
 duction of him to Lord Shelbourne may be of Service; He  
 cannot possibly write you himself, He has beggd of me to  
 mention it to you & will Speak to Sr John about it —

Your Agreeable Commands will be ever acceptable to

Sir

Your most Obliged Hble Servant  
 JOHN WETHERHEAD

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.

[Montreal, Sept<sup>r</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. 1767]

[ ] may find you safe returned [ ]  
 [ ] by it to the highest of your Expectation [ ]  
 last of the 9<sup>th</sup>. Inst. I acquainted you with [ ]tion  
 of going to Sr Francis and from thence to [ ] from  
 which Excursion I returned last Sunday [ ] being  
 out Seventeen days. I laid the Abinaquis land [com]plaints  
 before the Governor in such a Light as met [ ] Suc-  
 cess to their no small Satisfaction, occasioned the Governors ap-  
 pointing them a Missionary, they [retain]ing their Lands upon  
 that Condition, and their not having been able to obtain one  
 since pere Robaut left [ ] were near loosing them.—

[It] was to my no small Surprize to find Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton  
 [ ]lively Complaisant to me, when most people  
 look [upon] him as haughty, he in the first place insisted upon  
 [ ]ing & lodging at his house while at Quebec after  
 [ ]as put up at a Tavern, then showing me the most  
 [ ]ble places ab<sup>t</sup>. Town & introducing me to best  
 [ ] taking a Ride with me in his Chaise to the Plains  
 [ ] and giving me a distinct Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the [ ]

dr[awing] on you for it from here. We have [ ]  
 News here — only we are to have another Governor till he  
 arrives as I fancy [ ] Sir Harry Moore, will go to  
 England dir[ectly] *Old Silverlocks* will again take the H[elm]  
 he had need to steer steadily for he [will] have a rough Sea,  
 & most of his officers & Sailors ready to mutiny against hi[m]  
 having I fancy already sign'd what S[ailors?] call a Round  
 Robin.

I am ever with Esteem

Dr Sir

Your most obed[ ]  
 HUGH [WALLACE]

INDORSED: N York 28<sup>th</sup>. 7<sup>br</sup>. 1767

Mr. Hugh Wallaces Letter  
 Ans<sup>d</sup>.

FROM JOHN WETHERHEAD

A. L. S.

[New York the 28 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1767]

[ ] congratulate] you on the Arrivall of Sir John  
 [ ] a Bill upon you 3<sup>d</sup> £74, drawn by John Van  
 Sice of [ ] send it up for Acceptance, because it is  
 needless, if you Chuse [ ] debit you for this amount,  
 you will therefore be kind enough [ ] in Conformity  
 — as also for £15 Cash St John has receivd from [ ]  
 Day & £57.12 for Freight of Goods which came by the *Amelia*  
 [Capt] Sinclair — for which I have debited your Account —  
 I Shoud be much obligd to you to let me know how much  
 Mr Roberts Accounts come to, in order that I may place that  
 to Account also —

Mr Kempe is a going to England in about 1 Months Time  
 at farthest He has beggd of me to present his Respects to you  
 & Shoud be glad you woud honour him with any Commands

you may have in London, He is of Opinion there are many  
 things you Can point out to Him necessary to acquaint the Min-  
 istry with, as the Chief part of his Errand Home is to give the  
 Ministry all the Information He can; perhaps your kind Intro-  
 duction of him to Lord Shelbourne may be of Service; He  
 cannot possibly write you himself, He has beggd of me to  
 mention it to you & will Speak to St John about it —

Your Agreeable Commands will be ever acceptable to  
 Sir

Your most Obliged Hble Servant  
 JOHN WETHERHEAD

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.

[Montreal, Sept<sup>r</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. 1767]

[ ] may find you safe returned [ ]  
 [ ] by it to the highest of your Expectation [ ]  
 last of the 9<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. I acquainted you with [ ] tion  
 of going to St. Francis and from thence to [ ] from  
 which Excursion I returned last Sunday [ ] being  
 out Seventeen days. I laid the Abinaquis land [com]plaints  
 before the Governor in such a Light as met [ ] Suc-  
 cess to their no small Satisfaction, occasioned the Governors ap-  
 pointing them a Missionary, they [retain]ing their Lands upon  
 that Condition, and their not having been able to obtain one  
 since pere Robaut left [ ] were near loosing them. —

[It] was to my no small Surprize to find Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton  
 [ ] isively Complaisant to me, when most people  
 look [upon] him as haughty, he in the first place insisted upon  
 [ ] jing & lodging at his house while at Quebec after  
 [ ] as put up at a Tavern, then showing me the most  
 [ ] ble places ab<sup>t</sup>. Town & introducing me to best  
 [ ] taking a Ride with me in his Chaise to the Plains  
 [ ] and giving me a distinct Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the [ ]



both Armies & the Action of the 18<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1759.<sup>1</sup> [ ] is  
where the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Wolf & Moncalm were [ ] Jously  
wounded; on my going to [ ] his Nephew &  
Equipage [ ] offered me a [ ]

[ ] not my offic [ ]  
Post stage w<sup>ch</sup>. [ ] with so  
many favours that [ ] me to make his  
best complim [ ]

On my Arrival here I found [ ] in-  
closing me a Letter to Bro<sup>r</sup>. Guy [ ] a falling [out  
between Maj<sup>r</sup>. Rogers & Potter, and [ ] his Way to  
England and arrived at this place [ ] me to send him to  
you for Examination, but [ ] to go down the Country, but  
immediately to [ ] for Engl<sup>d</sup>. I thought the Nature of  
the Aff<sup>r</sup>. su [ ] the Steps Mr. Hay the Chief Justice of  
this [province] acquaint you with, & appears by Mr. Potters  
A [fidavit]<sup>2</sup>

To Morrow I must go to Caneghsad<sup>r</sup>. to [ ] with  
Cap<sup>t</sup>. Slosser and the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. there, Complai [ ] &  
Complaints have been made by said Ind<sup>s</sup>. [ ] When [ ] I  
the Gov<sup>r</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. his quartering himself at the [ ] him,  
was at Quebec, the Gov<sup>r</sup>. left everything to [me] [ ] upon  
as you'll see likewise by the inclosed Copy [ ] no post in this  
my Letter to him ab<sup>t</sup>. that party. [ ] than Carrillon, it being  
Province more necessary [ ] to the North, & Northwest, and  
the only pas[sage] [ ] left it which was on the civil G[overnment] [ ]  
[ ] a parcell of petit Traders [ ] you some  
Acco<sup>t</sup>. in my [ ] every [ ]<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The battle on the Plains of Abraham was fought on the 13th of September, 1759.

<sup>2</sup> Several lines missing.

<sup>3</sup> See Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y., 7:988-92.

[ ] trade w<sup>ch</sup>. Liq<sup>r</sup>. &c. [ ]  
[ ] And as Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton in a manner [ ]  
sends. C<sup>t</sup>. Slosser to check the Sale of Rum [ ] get  
him confirmd from home in that Bus<sup>s</sup>. being [ ] him  
& make an Addition to his pay as an old [ ] a large  
family to effect w<sup>ch</sup>. I should think the only [ ] way  
would be to procure him a Commiss<sup>ry</sup>. ship for [that] post,  
w<sup>ch</sup>. I hinted to Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton & I believe he would [be] glad  
Cap<sup>t</sup>. Slosser could obtain it, & was pleased to say [ ]  
between me & him Ind<sup>s</sup>. Matters in this province might [be]  
properly transacted & he might represent me in my [ab]sence  
& make his proper Reports. In that Manner I [in]tend settling  
Matters w<sup>ch</sup>. C<sup>t</sup>. Slosser as he will have no [pos]t at Caneghsad<sup>r</sup>.  
and then I know of nothing more wanting [my] presence for  
this Season, and I may leave it with more [sa]tisfaction than  
heretofore having left Matters to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. [ ] as  
well as I judge for the Good of the Service.—[I] hope before  
this reaches you Sr. John will be arrived [have] settled matters  
in England to Your & his Desire and [ ] to see There  
is nothing I more ardently long & wish [I was] much Shocked  
at the News of Bro<sup>r</sup> Guys Loss of little [ ] had by a  
Letter from Mr. Prevost w<sup>ch</sup> out the Least [ ] her  
Death.

[ ] Duty & Respect & Complim<sup>ts</sup>. to all the family  
Hon<sup>d</sup>. sir

Your Obedient Son  
DAN. CLAUD

INDORSED: Mont<sup>l</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1767.

From Dan<sup>t</sup>. Claus Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
rel<sup>ve</sup>. to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Rogers —



both Armies & the Action of the 18<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1759.<sup>1</sup> [ ] its  
where the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Wolf & Moncalm were [ ] ously  
wounded; on my going to [ ] his Nephew &  
Equipage [ ] offered me a [ ]  
[ ] not my offic [ ]

[ ]  
Post stage w<sup>ch</sup>. [ ] with so  
many favours that [ ] me to make his  
best complim [ ]

On my Arrival here I found [ ] in-  
closing me a Letter to Bro<sup>r</sup>. Guy [ ] a falling out  
between Maj<sup>r</sup>. Rogers & Potter, and [ ] his Way to  
England and arrived at this place [ ] me to send him to  
you for Examination, but [ ] to go down the Country, but  
immediately to [ ] for Engl<sup>d</sup>. I thought the Nature of  
the Aff<sup>r</sup>. su [ ] the Steps Mr. Hay the Chief Justice of  
this [province] acquaint you with, & appears by Mr. Potters  
A[ffidavit]<sup>2</sup>

To Morrow I must go to Caneghsad<sup>r</sup>. to [ ] with  
Cap<sup>t</sup>. Slosser and the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. there, Complai [ ]  
Complaints have been made by said Ind<sup>s</sup>. [ ] &  
the Gov<sup>r</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. his quartering himself at thei [ ] When I  
was at Quebec, the Gov<sup>r</sup>. left everything to [me] him,  
as you'll see likewise by the inclosed Copy [ ] upon  
my Letter to him ab<sup>t</sup>. that party. [ ] no post in this  
Province more necessary [ ] than Carrillon, it being  
the only pas[sage] [ ] to the North, & Northwest, and  
[ ] left it which was on the civil G[overnment] [ ]  
a parcell of petit Traders [ ] you some  
Acco<sup>t</sup>. in my [ ] every [ ]

<sup>1</sup> The battle on the Plains of Abraham was fought on the 13th of September, 1759.

<sup>2</sup> Several lines missing.

<sup>3</sup> See Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y., 7:988-92.

[ ] tr]ade w<sup>th</sup>. Liq<sup>r</sup>. &c. [ ]  
[ ] And as Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton in a manner [ ]  
send<sup>r</sup>. C<sup>t</sup>. Slosser to check the Sale of Rum [ ] get  
him confirmd from home in that Bus<sup>s</sup>. being [ ] him  
& make an Addition to his pay as an old [ ] a large  
family to effect w<sup>ch</sup>. I should think the only [ ] way  
would be to procure him a Commiss<sup>y</sup>. ship for [that po]st,  
w<sup>ch</sup>. I hinted to Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton & I believe he would [be] glad  
Cap<sup>t</sup>. Slosser could obtain it, & was pleased to say [ ]  
between me & him Ind<sup>s</sup>. Matters in this province might [be]  
properly transacted & he might represent me in my [ab]sence  
& make his proper Reports. In that Manner I [in]tend settling  
Matters w<sup>th</sup>. C<sup>t</sup>. Slosser as he will have no [pos]t at Caneghsad<sup>r</sup>.  
and then I know of nothing more wanting [my] presence for  
this Season, and I may leave it with more [sa]tisfaction than  
heretofore having left Matters to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. [ ] as  
well as I judge for the Good of the Service.—[I] hope before  
this reaches you Sr. John will be arrived [have] settled matters  
in England to Your & his Desire and [ ] to see There  
is nothing I more ardently long & wish [I was] much Shocked  
at the News of Bro<sup>r</sup>. Guys Loss of little [ ] had by a  
Letter from Mr. Prevost w<sup>th</sup> out the Least [ ] her  
Death.

[ ] Duty & Respect & Complim<sup>ts</sup>. to all the family  
Hon<sup>d</sup>. sir  
Your Obedient Son  
DAN. CLAUD

INDORSED: Mont<sup>l</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1767.

From Dan<sup>l</sup>. Claus Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
rel<sup>ve</sup>. to Maj<sup>r</sup>. Rogers —

---

Document n° 49

---

- Date :** 4 octobre 1767
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 13 : 431-432.
- Nature du document :** Journal de Daniel Claus.
- Résumé :** Rencontre avec les Iroquois de Kahnésatake.
- Message des Iroquois de Kahnawake : la vieille entente conclue par leurs ancêtres était «that all the Natlons in Canada should enjoy a free hunting wherever they thought proper that there should be no claim of property of any particular Spot, but all Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in General should equally enjoy the Liberty of hunting in the woods [*whenever they thought proper*]», ce que leurs ancêtres ont accepté.
- Les Indiens désirent remercier Carleton d'avoir envoyé un officier parmi eux. Ils demandent à Claus d'informer les Six-Nations de la rencontre.

29. Returned after receiving the Thanks of the 3 Nations for yesterdays Speech and on my embarking was saluted with 3 chambers & 3 rounds of Musqy, by the whole Village, arrived at Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>, late at Evening the Aughquisasnes not come.

30<sup>th</sup>. Returned to Montreal. Col. Rol<sup>ds</sup>, arrived. ---

31. No Accot. of the Aughquise.

Sept. 1. Set out for Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>, on my Arriv<sup>l</sup>, at La Chin the Aughq<sup>t</sup>, with pere Gordon<sup>1</sup> arrived crossed and immedi<sup>ly</sup>, called them to meet me. As the proceedg<sup>t</sup>, of the Meetings shows. ---

4. Wrote by Thom Wileman<sup>2</sup>

9<sup>th</sup>. Gave them a paper in English & french that they have it in their power to chuse or refuse a Trader to live at their Village.

10. Set for St. Francis after sending a letter w<sup>th</sup>, my Accot<sup>s</sup> to St. W<sup>m</sup>.<sup>3</sup> by C<sup>n</sup>. Campbell. Arrived at Sorrell a Vessell consignd to Haren from Col: Christi, to Load Boards. Lodgd at Provincalls who gave me the part<sup>n</sup>, of Head<sup>n</sup>. Death.

11. Arrived at St. Francois 3 chambers saluted entered the Village condoling reed w<sup>th</sup>, great Demonstr<sup>n</sup>, of Joy being the first Time, Lodgd at Jos<sup>h</sup>. Louis<sup>4</sup>

12<sup>th</sup>. Proceeded upon Bus<sup>t</sup>, in Conjunct<sup>n</sup>, w<sup>th</sup>, the Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>.

13. Gave their Answ<sup>r</sup>, with the pet<sup>n</sup>, abt. their Lands s. ---

14. Left the Village by myself in a Birch Canoe & 3 Ind<sup>n</sup>, for Quebec. The Caghn<sup>t</sup>, being pressd to stay [arrived] crossed the Lake in a fine Calm & arrived at point du Lac.

15. Set out early a very foggy Morn<sup>g</sup>, stoped at 3 Riv<sup>n</sup>, to take in Prov<sup>s</sup>, arrived at Mr. Evrars Seign<sup>r</sup>, the Tyde observable in the Lake St. Francis begins to be strong here.

16. passd several Sloops the channel becomes very intricate & narrow on Accot<sup>l</sup>, of the Shoals on both Sides passed the Rapids of Richelieu w<sup>th</sup>, I believe are not 500 Yards broad very rocky

<sup>1</sup> Anthony Gordon, Jesuit missionary.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Wildman.

<sup>3</sup> Letter of September 9, 1767, mentioned in Claus to Sir William, Sept. 29, 1767, *Johnson Papers*, 5:707.

on both Sides & at low water almost dry for half a Mile from the Shore --- arrived at one Germain<sup>s</sup> --- N.B. The Bank of the River above 100, yards high perpendicular of Height.

17. The Wind & Tide ahead obliged To lay by the latter made so quick that our Canoe was taken away before we could get to the Riv<sup>n</sup>, Side & the Ind<sup>n</sup>, obliged to wade & swim for it.

---  
This journal ends at this point, although Claus in his letter to Sir William, Sept. 29, 1767, stated that he returned from his excursion to St. Francis etc. "last Sunday," Sept. 27, which had lasted 17 days. *Johnson Papers*, 5:707.

# JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAU

A.D.

[October 4, 1767]

At a Meeting of the Iroquois of Caneghsad<sup>y</sup>, held the 4<sup>th</sup>, of Oct. 1767 ---

Karundacky begun with the Cerem<sup>y</sup>, of Salutation & safe Arrival here to w<sup>th</sup>, I returned them my thanks. Then desired them to repeat to me the Complaints they made before Col<sup>o</sup>, Jones<sup>2</sup> when I was at Quebec, that I might hear them & give them my Opinion thereupon.

In the Afternoon they met and the Cagnawageys opened the Council. P<sup>r</sup>. Assaigoa with respect to their Message w<sup>th</sup>, is to put them in Mind & renew the old Agreem<sup>t</sup>, [of] made by their forefathers w<sup>th</sup>, was that all the Nations in Canada should enjoy a free hunting wherever they thought proper that there should be no claim of property of any particular Spot, but all Ind<sup>n</sup>, in General should equally enjoy the Liberty of hunting in the woods. [whenever they thought proper.] w<sup>th</sup>, their wise fore-

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 21, Diary No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Lt. Col. Valentine Jones of the 52d. regiment. See *Johnson Papers*, 5:635.



29. Returned after receiving the Thanks of the 3 Nations for yesterdays Speech and on my embarking was saluted with 3 chambers & 3 rounds of Musq<sup>y</sup>, by the whole Village, arrived at Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>, late at Evening the Aughquisasnes not come.

30<sup>th</sup>. Returned to Montreal. Col. Rob<sup>ts</sup>, arrived. —

31. No Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Aughquis<sup>e</sup>.

Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1. Set out for Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>, on my Arriv<sup>l</sup>. at La Chin the Aughq<sup>t</sup>. with pere Gordon<sup>1</sup> arrived crossed and immedi<sup>ly</sup>. called them to meet me. As the proceedg<sup>s</sup>. of the Meetings shows. —

4. Wrote by Thom Wileman<sup>2</sup>

9<sup>th</sup>. Gave them a paper in English & french that they have it in their power to chuse or refuse a Trader to live at their Village.

10. Set for St. Francis after sending a letter w<sup>th</sup>. my Acco<sup>ts</sup>. to St. Wm<sup>a</sup>. by C<sup>a</sup>. Campbell. Arrived at Sorrell a Vessell consignd to Haren from Col: Christi, to Load Boards. Lodgd at Provincalls who gave me the part<sup>ts</sup>. of Head<sup>ns</sup>. Death.

11. Arrived at St. Francois 3 chambers saluted entered the Village condoling reced w<sup>th</sup>. great Demonstr<sup>n</sup>. of Joy being the first Time, Lodgd at Jos<sup>h</sup>. Louis's

12<sup>th</sup>. Proceeded upon Bus<sup>s</sup>. in Conjunct<sup>n</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. the Caghnaw<sup>s</sup>.

13. Gave their Answ<sup>r</sup>. with the pet<sup>n</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. their Lands s. —

14. Left the Village by myself in a Birch Canoe & 3 Ind<sup>ns</sup>. for Quebec. The Caghn<sup>s</sup>. being pressd to stay [arrived] crossed the Lake in a fine Calm & arrived at point du Lac.

15. Set out early a very foggy Morn<sup>g</sup>. stoped at 3 Riv<sup>rs</sup>. to take in Prov<sup>s</sup>. arrived at Mr. Evrars Seign<sup>y</sup>. the Tyde observable in the Lake St. Francis begins to be strong here.

16. passt several Sloops the channel becomes very intricate & narrow on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Shoals on both Sides passed the Rapids of Richelieu w<sup>ch</sup>. I believe are not 500 Yards broad very rocky

<sup>1</sup> Anthony Gordon, Jesuit missionary.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Wildman.

<sup>3</sup> Letter of September 9, 1767, mentioned in Claus to Sir William, Sept. 29, 1767, *Johnson Papers*, 5:707.

on both Sides & at low water almost dry for half a Mile from the Shore — arrived at one Germaines — N.B. The Bank of the River above 100. yards high perpendicular of Height.

17. The Wind & Tide ahead obliged To lay by the latter made so quick that our Canoe was taken away before we could get to the Riv<sup>r</sup>. Side & the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. obliged to wade & swim for it.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> This journal ends at this point, although Claus in his letter to Sir William, Sept. 29, 1767, stated that he returned from his excursion to St. Francis etc. "last Sunday," Sept. 27, which had lasted 17 days. *Johnson Papers*, 5:707.

JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAUS  
A.D.<sup>1</sup>

[October 4, 1767]

At a Meeting of the Iroquois of Caneglisad<sup>y</sup>. held the 4<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1767 —

Karundacky begun with the Cerem<sup>y</sup>. of Salutation & safe Arrival here to w<sup>ch</sup>. I returned them my thanks. Then desired them to repeat to me the Complaints they made before Col<sup>o</sup>. Jones<sup>2</sup> when I was at Quebec, that I might hear them & give them my Opinion thereupon.

In the Afternoon they met and the Cagnawageys opened the Council. Pr. Assarigoa with respect to their Message w<sup>ch</sup>. is to put them in Mind & renew the old Agree<sup>mt</sup>. [of] made by their forefathers w<sup>ch</sup>. was that all the Nations in Canada should enjoy a free hunting wherever they thought proper that there should be no claim of property of any particular Spot, but all Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in General should equally enjoy the Liberty of hunting in the woods. [whenever they thought proper.] w<sup>ch</sup>. their wise fore-

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 21, Diary No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Lt. Col. Valentine Jones of the 52d. regiment. See *Johnson Papers*, 5:635.

fathers concerted & agreed upon in order to prevent Jealousies & Envy w<sup>th</sup>. they but justly foresaw must produce Disputes & Quarrels & finally [&] bring on their Destruction. And therefore gave them their advice to [hear] use the Wood with the same freedom as they would a Kettle with Victuals when invited to a feast and with one Spoon & one Knife to eat all together socially & without begrudging those that had a better appetite & eat more than others

Then they [gave their Answer] proceeded upon what I desired them this Morn<sup>g</sup>. & said they sent a Deputation to Montreal to thank the Gov<sup>r</sup>. for redressing them in their Complaints ag<sup>t</sup>. the Sale of Liquor in appointing a person meaning Cap<sup>t</sup>. Slosser<sup>2</sup> to stop the selling of Rum among them, that at the same Time they thought their Village [place] where he intended to fix himself improper for that purpose since there was no Retailors of Liquor in their Village but at Vandreuil where they received most hurt from Liquor being sold there in spite of all Authority & would be as long those persons remained there.

I then replied that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Slosser intended to move over to Vandreuil the day after to Morrow, that I believed in the Spring he would post himself at Carrill<sup>3</sup>.<sup>4</sup> and that I should this Winter use my Endeavours w<sup>th</sup>. Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. to have all the Rum Stopped in the Provinces &c<sup>a</sup>.

They gave their Answer satisfactorily to the Caghnaw<sup>a</sup>. and desired me to make the Six Nations acquaint<sup>d</sup>. with it, w<sup>ch</sup>. I promised them to do.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. John Joseph Schlosser was appointed by Governor Guy Carleton to enforce ordinances against retailers of liquor. *Johnson Papers*, 5:650.

<sup>4</sup> Carillon on the Ottawa River.

## JOURNAL OF GEORGE CROGHAN

D.<sup>1</sup>

[October 16-December 17, 1767]

October 16<sup>th</sup>. 1767

I got to Fort Pitt where I mett several Shawanese, Delawares, and Senecas. I took an Opportunity of speaking to each of them seperately, and enquired of them the reason of that great Meeting of the several Nations, which I was informed, was to be held at the lower Shawanese Town<sup>2</sup> this Fall, and what they thought, could be the cause of so many Nations Meeting at that Season, which is the Time, they generally go a hunting.

Each of them told me, they did not know the true cause of it — That it was said their Meeting was to settle some disputes, which had happened among the Nations, who were to meet there; And to renew their Ancient Councils; but that their Chiefs certainly knew what the intencion of their Meeting was, better than they did.

The Shawanese and Delawares informed me, that their Chiefs, this last Summer had a private Council with the Senecas, to which they called all the principal Warriors but that they knew nothing of what was transacted at that Council. — that they heard their Chiefs say, they would inform me of it.

17<sup>th</sup>. A Young Shawanese Man, informed me that his Uncle (One of the Chiefs of that Nation) was coming up with him from their Towns, to inform Me of the News, that was passing amongst them. That a Runner had overtaken them, which obliged his Uncle to return to the lower Shawanese Town. Since that he heard there was a second Message sent by the Chipawas, and Oniawas, to acquaint the Delawares and Shawanese, that the Meeting of the several Nations, which was proposed this fall was put off,

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library; latter part in handwriting of Alexander McKee, and partly mutilated, was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 6:10-11. This journal has been printed and thoroughly annotated by Howard H. Peckham (Ann Arbor, University of Michigan Press, 1939.)

<sup>2</sup> On the Scioto River, near present Chillicothe, Ohio.

---

Document n° 50

---

**Date :** 17 février 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 6 : 107-110.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de George Croghan à William Johnson, de Philadelphie.

**Résumé :** Johnson tiendra une rencontre entre les 4 et 12 mars avec les Six-Nations, les Indiens du Canada et les Cherokees. Croghan écrit à Johnson pour savoir quand les Six-Nations seront à Johnson Hall (p. 107).



[ ] & cannot possibly go Out to

[ ]

I am with real Regard  
Y<sup>r</sup> Assuredly &c

S<sup>t</sup> WHARTON

ADDRESSED: To  
George Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>  
near  
Philad.  
p<sup>r</sup>. Oliver —

FROM JOHN BROWN

A. L. S.

[Niagara 17<sup>th</sup>] Febr<sup>y</sup> 1768.

I did myself the honor of writing [ ] 4<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> after the  
Arrival of Mr Magra at [ ] that Gentleman since his  
being here seem'd [ ] form'd no Settled plan, Some days  
ago he told [ ] he wish'd to return down the Country  
Capt<sup>n</sup> [ ] has procured an Ind<sup>n</sup> to go alongat w<sup>t</sup> him, who  
[ ] Bearer of this,— I readily agreed to his returning [ ]  
[ ] appear'd to me that there was no method of doing  
[ ] Service without runing a risque of affronting him  
[ ] doubt Capt<sup>n</sup> McLeod informs you of every thing  
[ ] knows relative to Ind<sup>n</sup> I understand that Some  
[jealou]sy Still Subsists betwixt the Senecas & missesagae  
[ ] far it is political or not I will not pretend to [ ]  
both nations are so near Neighbours to us [ ] wish they  
lived in harmony

I am with great respect

Sir

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> and Most

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

JOHN BROWN

[ ] JOHNSON.

INDORSED: [ ] Ind<sup>n</sup>. Express  
March 22<sup>d</sup>.

FROM GEORGE CROGHAN

A. L. S.

[Philadelphia, February 17, 1768]

[ ]  
[ ] Ho]use of Assembly [ ] [ ]  
House had Sent up to the [ ] Mony Bill for £3000  
pounds [ ] Kings use 2500 p<sup>d</sup>. of w<sup>h</sup>. was [ ]  
putt into your Honors Hands [con]dolances presents for the  
Six Nations [and the] ohio Indians, the other 500 was [ ]  
be Resarved to pay for Takeing up Stump and other Charges  
on that Head — and this Morning the Governor Tould Me he  
was Going to pass itt & that He wold Write to you on the  
Subject

On this Ocation there Has been Very High Disputes in the  
House of aSembly [ ] Chesse Justus Mr. Allen & Mr.  
Joseph Fox [insi]sted that the Mony was two Much [ ] that  
what Ever Sume was Granted [ ] be Lay<sup>d</sup>. out in the  
province by [commi]ssioners of thire own y<sup>e</sup>. other [ ] to  
powerfull & Declair<sup>d</sup>. that [ ] & Manidgement of this  
[ ] Nott Intierly under your [ ] Wold Grant  
Nothing.

[ ]  
that He and his Council [ ] of this Mater in thire own  
[ ]

Dureing those Disputes Boath [ ] to Me to Know  
when y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nati[ons] [ ] you att y<sup>r</sup>. house or German  
Flatts [ ] them att fardest by y<sup>e</sup>. first of M[arch] that  
there was Nott a Day to be L[ ] advising your

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.

<sup>2</sup> Johnson held a meeting from March 4th to the 12th with the Six Nations, Canadian Indians and Cherokees.

<sup>3</sup> Joseph Galloway, of Philadelphia, speaker of the Pennsylvania assembly, 1766-74.

Honor what they had [ ] In all this affair Mr. Gallaway<sup>2</sup> who Le[ads the] Quaker party has behaved with the [ ] Respect to your Honor and the advan[ ] that the publick Derive from y<sup>r</sup>. Depart[ment] and your old acquaintance Mr. Sam: W[harton] and his famaly & Conuexions has [ ] been Idle and they are the first & [ ] party heer Either in the Meeting [ ] or att Elections Nothing in thire [ ] been Wanting to Shoe those who [ ] be well aquanted with Maters the [ ] the Department whilst under [ ] prudent Direction wh. has b[ ] to Some old pretended [ ]

[ ] Says your Honor May [ ] Meshers as you Judg. fitt [ ] location when Ever you plase [ ] Draw for the Mony on Sight [ ] what I have Larn they Expect that [ ] It is to be Given to y<sup>e</sup>. Six Nations [ ] part to those att ohio but No [d]oubt the Spaker has Inform<sup>d</sup>. you [ ] his Leter wh. I now Send you

I am preparing a Mesidge for the Governor to Send to the Ohio Indians [to] be Delivered by Mr. McKee att his own Request on Acount of y<sup>e</sup>. Murder committed by Stump & his Servant Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomas McKee as Soon as Stump [ ] Committed this Murder Went up to [Fort] Agusta to Spake to y<sup>e</sup>. Indians on [Susque]hannah & found them Much [ ] ted & Treathening to take Incident [ ] Stay<sup>d</sup>. two Days with them [ ] Every thing in his power [ ] Esey Till Some further [ ] fallen on [ ]

[ ] observes is very uncom[ ] the News of the Murder by [Stump] to ohio the 27<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>r</sup>

I thought itt My Duty to Write [ ] Some a Count of the party Disputes [ ] this ocation that you Might be [ ] how the poples opinion

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.

Stand Resp[ ] your Department. I have No view of predussis — your honor in feavor of [one] or Against the other the facts are [ ] Related them & fer My own part I [ ] No Rason to Love Either More th[an] Sutes my Convenancy or answers a [Good] to the Service I am Employ<sup>d</sup>. in under y<sup>e</sup> [ ] for they have boath att Times used Me [ ] was in thire power butt as I have Re[ ] the Sentiments of boath att Pres[ ] I Make No Doubt Butt y<sup>r</sup>. honor [ ] Me by y<sup>e</sup>. Return of this Express to [ ] Request the feavor of you to Send [ ] jious how to act as I wold [ ] any Disputes with any people [ ] Intierly under your [ ]

[ ] what Ever part you will [ ] ow in feavor of them [ ] [ ] & order them to Deliver Me Y<sup>e</sup>. Goods [ ] its Imposable to Gett Goods from [ ] Time up and for My own part [ ] Nott for any Consideration have [ ] thing of the province Mony putt [ ] hands & if agreeable to y<sup>r</sup>. honor [ ] be Glad you wold Write y<sup>e</sup>. Governor [ ] Spaker to Send Commisioners to Ohio [ ] the Goods Given to the Indians [ ] Honor will Excuse My Takeing up [ ] much of y<sup>r</sup>. Time with this Long Leter [ ] Convey My Sentiments in a few words [ ] ut to Avoid Reflections from A [ ] Dont Love Me wh. is in y<sup>r</sup>. power [ ] Me from in the Mode I Preposed [ ] have Wrote the Ginerall & Inclose you [ ] Leter to him for y<sup>r</sup>. perruseal [ ] Mr. Gallaway Delivrd Me his Leter [ ] honor I Must think Itts a Leter informing you what has been Done [ ] Respect y<sup>r</sup>. honors [ ] & Most Hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv

[ ] the Vocler [ ]

<sup>2</sup> Lines burned off.

[ ] count and the Silver [ ]  
 [ ] the Box of Silver Ware wh[ ]  
 [ ] ner Examins & itt Sutes you [ ] order paid the  
 first parcel I Sent [ ] as Jany & you paid Me for them  
 £72:3:9 [ ] £174:5:3 is what Should be in y<sup>e</sup> Box.

GEORGE CROGHAN TO THOMAS GAGE

L. S.<sup>1</sup>

[Philada. February 17, 1768]

[ ]  
 [ ] Governor Penn [ ] [ ] by the  
 Assembly, for Three Thousand [Poun]ds, to be laid out in  
 Presents to the Indians, and put into Sir William Johnson's  
 hands to Condole with the different Nations, who has had some  
 of their People Murdered on the Frontiers of this Government.

Governor Penn is about sending a Message by Mr. Hutchins  
 to Fort Pitt, to be delivered by Mr: M<sup>c</sup>:Kee to the Shawanese,  
 Delawares and Six Nations there, in Order to make them easy  
 till further Measures can be taken; Which Messages I Am pre-  
 paring for the Governor.

By the last Advices from the Frontiers, Numbers of the Out-  
 settlers, are removing down into the interior Settlements of this  
 Province, for fear of an Indian War, and the People who  
 rescued Stump and his Servant, out of Carlisle [ ] has  
 him yet in their Custody and tis [ ] deliver him up.

[ ] Leter I have from Mr: M<sup>c</sup>:Kee at Fort Pitt  
 [ ] that come there [ ]  
 [ ]  
 time, he says, there are several [ ] of the Senecas, and

<sup>1</sup> In the State Library are remains of two copies of the Croghan letter.  
 Saved portions of the one are used to supplement the other in the matter  
 here printed.

<sup>2</sup> Lines burned away.

other tribes come [ ] Country, to hunt this Winter  
 [ ] uncommon. The News of Stumps having Murdered  
 ten Indians near Penn's Creek reached Ohio the 27<sup>th</sup>. January,  
 by four Indians sent from the great Island in Sasquehannah [to]  
 inform the Western Nations of that unlucky affair.

I have had another Letter from Mr M<sup>c</sup>:Kee, who has been up  
 at Fort Augusta [ ] the Indians were Murdered by  
 Stump,—he says, that the Indians thereabout [ ] the  
 great Island Village were much [ ] on that Occasion;  
 and threatned to [ ] immediately on the frontier Inhabi[ ]  
 [ ] stayed there two Days and had a Mee[ting with]  
 them, after which, they seemed mo[ ] Minds, and  
 promised him, they [ ] Measures of their own, till their  
 [ ] and the Six Nations were [ ] acquainted with  
 this unfortunate affair.

I am [ ]  
 [ ]  
 His Excellency The Honourable [ ]  
 [ ]

INDORSED: [ ] or Copy  
 [ ] letter to Gen<sup>l</sup> Gage

FROM NORMAND MACLEOD

A. L. S.

Niagara, February 17, 1768]

[ ]  
 [ ] Drunken manner and has told me [ ]  
 [ ] behav'd so unbecoming the Character of a Gentleman  
 [ ] take much notice of him as one of us.  
 [ ] has done some Mischief amongst the Indians on his  
 way [ ] reporting at all the Castles on his way that there  
 is a French [ ] ing up the Mississippi who are to conquer

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.





---

Document n° 51

---

**Date :** 29 février 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 6 : 122-123.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à George Croghan, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Johnson attend l'arrivée d'un grand nombre d'Indiens des Six-Nations dans deux jours ; plusieurs Indiens du Canada sont déjà avec lui depuis quelque temps et d'autres sont à une journée de marche de Johnson Hall. Il débutera le congrès dans quelques jours.

had lodged three or four days with [ ] where his merchandise [ ]  
 Traders that [ ]<sup>1</sup>  
 Indians, there is a Possibility [ ]  
 come from some of the French [ ]  
 Service, who are certainly there [ ]  
 But it is as likely that the Inhabitants [ ]  
 had a Share in it, particularly Mr Chevallier [ ]  
 made mention of before; he is a leading [ ]  
 Indians, and much Indebted to said [ ]  
 refused last Summer to come to Detroit [ ]  
 him.

TO GEORGE CROGHAN

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>

Johnson Hall Feb. 29<sup>th</sup> 1768

DEAR SIR

I am so circumstanced at present, that I have only time to acknowledge the receipt of y<sup>r</sup>. Several letters of the 2<sup>d</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, 17<sup>th</sup>, & 18<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup> Express, & to let You know that I shall answer them fully by the next Post, When I hope I shall be able to inform You of something favourable having been done at Home relative to my Department.

That no time may be lost at this Critical Juncture, I would have you dispatch a Message immediately to the Six Nations living along the Ohio, the Shawanese, Delawares, & Such other Tribes in that part of the Country as have had any of their People killed by ours since the Peace, to meet you at Fort Pitt as Soon as possible.

I expect a great Number of the Six Nations here in two Days,— Several of the Canada Indians have been attending some time, and a large Body from thence, are (by y<sup>e</sup>. report

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.

<sup>2</sup> In Newberry Library, Chicago, III.

of two Runners yesterday Arrived) within a Days March of this place, So that I hope to open the Congress in two or 3 days, and shall finish as soon as I possibly can w<sup>th</sup>. propriety the consumption of provisions for such Numbers, and the difficulty of getting it being so great.

I please to present my compliments to Messrs. Baynton & Wharton, and apologize for my not writing them now, & let them know I shall do myself the pleasure of answering their freindly & polite letters next Saturday.—

I am Y<sup>r</sup> &

W J —

G CROGHAN Esq<sup>r</sup>.—

Mr. & M<sup>rs</sup>. Prevost & ca are well, — I have got y<sup>e</sup> Warr<sup>t</sup>. of Survey for y<sup>e</sup> Tract of y<sup>e</sup>. Lakes, & shall get Fry to run it as soon as possible.— this Day the Election at Schenectady for a Member begins, and a Thursday that at Albany, which also adds something to my trouble.

TO JOSEPH GALLOWAY

D<sup>y</sup>.

[Johnson Hall, February 29, 1768]

[ ] Assembly for presents [ ] of which [ ] have been likewise advised [ ] [ ] lloway, I think this a very seasonable [ ] much obliged to you for the opinion you Express in [ ] the application of it in which you may rest assured [ ] all be solely guided by my regard for the interests and [ ] of the Province, at the same time I must observe from the pres<sup>t</sup>. disposit<sup>n</sup>. of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. that no [ ] or Gratification will Avail unless the conduct of the frontier [ ] tants should change or that by a Vigorous Exertion of Sound Laws [ ] restrained from Murders, Encroach-

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

<sup>2</sup> Lines burned off.



had lodged three or four days with [ ] where his merchandise [ ]  
 [ ]  
 Traders that [ ]  
 Indians, there is a Possibility [ ]  
 come from some of the French [ ]  
 Service, who are certainly there [ ]  
 But it is as likely that the Inhabitants [ ]  
 had a Share in it, particularly M<sup>r</sup> Che[vallier] [ ]  
 made mention of before; he is a leading [ ]  
 Indians, and much Indebted to said [ ]  
 refused last Summer to come to Detroit [ ]  
 him.

TO GEORGE CROGHAN

A. L. S.<sup>2</sup>

Johnson Hall Feby. 29<sup>th</sup> 1768

DEAR SIR

I am so circumstanced at present, that I have only time to acknowledge the receipt of y<sup>r</sup>. Several letters of the 2<sup>d</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>., 17<sup>th</sup>., & 18<sup>th</sup>. Inst<sup>l</sup> & Express, & to let You know that I shall answer them fully by the next Post, When I hope I shall be able to inform You of something favourable having been done at Home relative to my Department.

That no time may be lost at this Critical Juncture, I would have you dispatch a Message immediately to the Six Nations living along the Ohio, the Shawanese, Delawares, & Such other Tribes in that part of the Country as have had any of their People killed by ours since the Peace, to meet you at Fort Pitt as Soon as possible.

I expect a great Number of the Six Nations here in two Days,— Several of the Canada Indians have been attending some time, and a large Body from thence, are (by y<sup>e</sup>. report

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.

<sup>2</sup> In Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.

of two Runners yesterday Arrived) within a Days Match of this place, So that I hope to open the Congress in two or 3 days, and shall finish as soon as I possibly can w<sup>th</sup>. propriety the consumption of provisions for such Numbers, and the difficulty of getting it being so great.

please to present my compliments to Messrs. Baynton & Wharton, and apologize for my not writing them now, & let them know I shall do myself the pleasure of answering their freindly & polite letters next Saturday.—

I am Y<sup>r</sup> &

W J —

G CROGHAN ESQ.—

M<sup>r</sup>. & M<sup>rs</sup>. Prevost & ca are well, — I have got y<sup>e</sup> Warr<sup>t</sup>. of Survey for y<sup>e</sup> Tract of y<sup>e</sup>. Lakes, & shall get Fry to run it as soon as possible.— this Day the Election at Schenectady for a Member begins, and a thursday that at Albany, which also adds something to my trouble.

TO JOSEPH GALLOWAY

Df.<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall, February 29, 1768]

[ ]  
 [ Ass]embly for presents [ ] of which I] have been likewise advised [ ] [ ]lloway, I think this a very seasonable [ ] much obliged to you for the opinion you Express in [ ] the application of it in which you may rest assured [ ] all be solely guided by my regard for the interests and [ ] of the Province, at the same time I must observe from the pres<sup>t</sup>. disposit<sup>n</sup>. of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. that no [ ] or Gratification will Avail unless the conduct of the frontier [ ]tants should change or that by a Vigorous Exertion of Sound Laws [ ] restrained from Murders, Encroach-

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

<sup>2</sup> Lines burned off.

---

Document n° 52

---

- Date :** 1<sup>er</sup>-3 mars 1768
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 456-458.
- Nature du document :** Journal des affaires indiennes.
- Résumé :** Le 2 mars, des Indiens de Kahnawake et de «Sanughsadagey» [Kanehsatake ?] arrivent à Johnson Hall. Un orateur parle au nom des Sept-Nations du Canada et exprime sa satisfaction de voir Johnson en bonne santé. Johnson remercie les Sept-Nations et les informe que les Six-Nations sont réunies à Johnson Hall. Attakullakulla [chef shawnee ou cherokee?] se réjouit de voir Taghtagh-quisera, un chef de Kahnawake.



spark it receives hereafter from the discontent they discovered  
 [ ] to the late Act of Cruelty. Such deeds 'tho' they  
 may [ ] ver, being seldom forgotten by persons of their  
 [ ] position who at bottom apprehend the Worst things  
 [ ] with some difficulty (considering my present [ ] ) Trans-  
 sent an Extract to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Penn, of the [ ] him for £1300  
 actions relative to the affairs [ ]  
 — the [ ] in the best manner [ ]

## JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall March 1-3, 1768]

March 1<sup>st</sup>. The Chiefs of the Mohawks arrived here on Sir William's call, with whom he settled the ceremony of condolence in the properest manner to be performed when all the nations sh<sup>d</sup>. be assembled.

1<sup>st</sup>. The Sachems and Chiefs of the Onondagas & the Senecas arrived, and Say'd that the Cayugaes, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, and Tuteloos would be here next day. — in the evening, Bunt, the Speaker, and several chiefs sat with Sir William 4 or five hours, which time he employed to the best advantage, sounding them &c —

2<sup>d</sup>. All the Sachems, Chieftains, and Warriors of Onandaga and Senecas came to pay their respects to Sir William, and to let him know that the badness of the roads, and the many points they had to discuss, and settle amongst themselves, prevented their coming sooner — That they were now assembled, and would be ready to begin upon business, as soon as the Cayugaes, Oneidas, Tuscaroras and Tuteloos were arrived, who were hourly expected. —

Sir William told them he had expected their arrival for some time, and being now made acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the cause of their

<sup>2</sup> Lines burned off.<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 8.

tardiness, bid them heartily welcome, and Ordered Provisions, Tobacco & Pipes &c for them — They then requested to have their Arms, Axes, & other Implements mended, which Sir William agreed to, and gave them charge to behave themselves well, and not to commit any violence on the cattle of the Inhabitants, or any thing belonging to them, which their Chiefs promised to prevent — also acquainted them of his having forbid the Sale of Liquors during the congress, and his reasons for so doing, which they all approved of and particularly, as the Cherokees were here to desire peace.

Then the Speaker returned Sir William several strings of Wampum sent with Messages to them concerning the Cherokees, and withdrew.

The same day the remainder of the Coghnowageys Sanughshadageys &c arrived at three o' the Clock —

Being all seated in the Council room, a Tiadaroo chief of the Wolf Tribe stood up, and in the name of the seven nations in Canada, expressed his satisfaction on finding Sir William well, having heard he had lately a fit of sickness returned thanks to the great spirit above for his recovery, and their safe arrival hither, and the pleasure of seeing him, on whom all their eyes were fixed. —

Sir William thanked them for their good will towards him, congratulated them on their safe arrival, & heartily wellcom'd them here where he acquainted them that the six Nations were Assembled on his Summons — Then Attakullakulla came in, & seeing Tagitaghuisera Chief of the Coghnowageys, with whom he formerly lived, as his adopted Brother, embraced him in the presence of the whole Assembly, and was greatly rejoiced to see him — The other expressed the like Joy on this Occasion, and was kindly invited by Attakullakulla to take up his Quarters w<sup>th</sup> him — Sir William then Ordered them all, Pipes, Tobacco, paint, Drums, and Sent them to their Quarters. —

The same day part of the Cayugaes and Oneidas arrived, and said that the remainder with the Tuscaroras, Tuteloos, and Conajoharees would be here the day following —



spark it receives hereafter from the discontent they discovered [ ] to the late Act of Cruelty. Such deeds 'tho' they may [ ] ver, being seldom forgotten by persons of their [ ] position who at bottom apprehend the Worst things [ ] with some difficulty (considering my present [ ] sent an Extract to L<sup>d</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Penn, of the [ ] Trans- actions relative to the affairs [ ] him for £1300 — the [ ] in the best manner [ ]

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall March 1-3, 1768]

March 1<sup>st</sup>. The Chiefs of the Mohawks arrived here on Sir William's call, with whom he settled the ceremony of condolence in the properest manner to be performed when all the nations sh<sup>d</sup>. be assembled.

1<sup>st</sup>. The Sachems and Chiefs of the Onondagas & the Senecas arrived, and Say'd that the Cayugaes, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, and Tuteloës would be here next day. — in the evening, Bunt, the Speaker, and several chiefs sat with Sir William 4 or five hours, which time he employed to the best advantage, sounding them &c —

2<sup>d</sup>. All the Sachems, Chieftains, and Warriors of Onandaga and Senecas came to pay their respects to Sir William, and to let him know that the badness of the roads, and the many points they had to discuss, and settle amongst themselves, prevented their coming sooner — That they were now assembled, and would be ready to begin upon business, as soon as the Cayugaes, Oneidas, Tuscaroras and Tutelas were arrived, who were hourly expected. —

Sir William told them he had expected their arrival for some time, and being now made acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. the cause of their

<sup>2</sup> Lines burned off.

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 8.

tardiness, bid them heartily wellcome, and Ordered Provisions, Tobacco & Pipes &c for them — They then requested to have their Arms, Axes, & other Implements mended, which Sir William agreed to, and gave them charge to behave themselves well, and not to commit any violence on the cattle of the Inhabitants, or any thing belonging to them, which their Chiefs promised to prevent — also acquainted them of his having forbid the Sale of Liquors during the congress, and his reasons for so doing, which they all approved of and particularly, as the Cherokees were here to desire peace.

Then the Speaker returned Sir William several strings of Wampum sent with Messages to them concerning the Cherokees, and withdrew.

The same day the remainder of the Coghnawegeys Samughsadageys &c arrived at three o' the Clock —

Being all seated in the Council room, a Tiadaroo chief of the Wolf Tribe stood up, and in the name of the seven nations in Canada, expressed his satisfaction on finding Sir William well, having heard he had lately a fit of sickness returned thanks to the great spirit above for his recovery, and their safe arrival hither, and the pleasure of seeing him, on whom all their eyes were fixed. —

Sir William thanked them for their good will towards him, congratulated them on their safe arrival, & heartily wellcom'd them here where he acquainted them that the six Nations were Assembled on his Summons — Then Attakullakulla came in, & seeing Taghtaghuisera Chief of the Cognawageys, with whom he formerly lived, as his adopted Brother, embraced him in the presence of the whole Assembly, and was greatly rejoiced to see him — The other expressed the like Joy on this Occasion, and was kindly invited by Attakullakulla to take up his Quarters w<sup>th</sup>. him — Sir William then Ordered them all, Pipes, Tobacco, paint, Drums, and Sent them to their Quarters. —

The same day part of the Cayugaes and Oneidas arrived, and said that that the remainder with the Tuscarores, Tuteloës, and Conajoharees would be here the day following —

At Six P.M: a Messenger was sent to let St. William know, that they were all arrived, but it being late, they deferred paying their respects as usual untill the next morning. — Monsieur Perthuis and Saquinet arrived here from Canada

Thursday March 3<sup>d</sup>. At 10 A.M. The Sachems, Chieftains & Warriors of the Cayugaes, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, Tuteloës, & Nanticokes came into the Council room; and Thomas King being speaker first returned the great Spirit thanks for allowing them this opportunity of seeing, and shaking hands with their brother — then appologiz'd for their keeping him so long waiting for them, and assigned as reasons the badness of the roads, and depth of Snow, which made it impracticable for their Sachems to travel, but above all the consideration of the weighty affairs which he recommended to them, and which took up a long time to agree to — That on their way hither, they received the Shocking news of a Number of their People being killed by the Whites near to Chinaghsa in Pennsylvania Government, which had very near Occasioned them to return home, but that the Steadiness of some of their Sachems had prevented it. —

Sir William thanked them for what they had said, and after admitting the reasons they assigned for their not coming sooner, wellcomed them to Johnson Hall, and told them that he expected they were then come with resolutions to do what was expected at that meeting, and that they would chearfully manifest their accord to peace with his Majestys freinds, and Allies, the Cherokees, who had long waited their Arrival. — They then according to custom requested to have their Arms, and other Implements repaired, which Sir William Ordered to a Smith for that purpose — Then having called for Pipes, Tobacco and Rum, drank their Healths, & ordered them Provisions, after which they retired to their encampment. —

TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Johnson Hall 5<sup>th</sup>. March 1768

DEAR SIR —

I wrote You a few lines in a great hurry by return of your Express, who brought me y<sup>r</sup>. favour of the 22<sup>d</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> with the enclosure from Mr. Croghan, and also a Letter from Lord Shelburne, acknowledging y<sup>r</sup>. receipt of my last with some remarks, and Amendments proposed for my Department, which have been honoured with his Majestys Approbation, and his Lordship assures me that I shall receive by next packet Instructions for Settling the Boundary, to which End he directs me to give the Indians Notice, that they may be in readiness in the Spring. — The Nature of this Boundary he has not explained to me, that which was formerly desired & mentioned to me by the Ministry, was, that Measures Should be taken with the consent & Concurrence of the Indians to Ascertain a fixed Boundary for the Lands to be reserved to them, and where no Settlement whatever Should be allowed, on this I sounded the Indians who Agreed to it, & they were promised a verry handsome Return for what they should give up to the Provinces. In this light the Matter has been hitherto understood, Should it appear otherwise from his Lordships letter to You, I must beg to be favoured with the particulars least on calling them together, they may meet with an Unexpected Disapointment. —

Amongst the Several Reports concerning *Stump*,<sup>3</sup> one is, that the Persons who rescued him have since enabled him to make his Escape, perhaps out of that Government, these lawless Men will I beleive grow so hardened, that at last nothing but Military Force will do with them. — That Province has Voted £2500 for condoling with the Indians for the Several Murders committed

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library: draft in mutilated form was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 6:137-38.

<sup>2</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 6:119-20.

<sup>3</sup> Frederick Stump.

---

Document n° 53

---

- Date :** 5 mars 1768
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 462-464.
- Nature du document :** Instructions de William Johnson à George Croghan, de Johnson Hall.
- Résumé :** Croghan doit informer les nations indiennes près de Fort Pitt de la rencontre qui se déroule présentement à Johnson Hall et leur faire savoir que les meurtriers blancs qui ont tué des Indiens seront punis. Les mêmes mesures sont prises avec les Six-Nations, les Iroquois de Kahnawake et les autres chefs du Canada, qui sont maintenant convaincus qu'il s'agissait d'actes individuels. Croghan doit aussi faire savoir aux Indiens près de Fort Pitt qu'une paix est conclue entre les Six-Nations, les Iroquois de Kahnawake et les Cherokees.



what is doing here thereon, to represent to them any Murder or Outrages they have been Guilty of, and recommend a Good Treatment of the Cherokees, who will return their way, when you shall hear further from me.

I have a Letter from Lord Shelburne with an Account of the Receipt of my Last and Expressing his Majesties intire approbation of the proposals with regard to Indian Affairs I last transmitted and Assuring me y<sup>t</sup>. I shall receive Orders concerning the Boundary Line by next Packet.

The Traders Petition which you transmitted with those before in my hands, I shall Answer as Soon as my present hurry is over —

'I wish You a pleasant time of [ ]'

and am, Sir

Your Sincere Friend

& verry Humble Servant

W. JOHNSON

GEORGE CROGHAN Esq<sup>r</sup>.

P. All the Males of my Family are here attending y<sup>e</sup>. Congress & Desire to be kindly remembered to you —

INSTRUCTIONS TO GEORGE CROGHAN

D.S.<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall March 5<sup>th</sup>. 1768]

Instructions for George Croghan Esq<sup>r</sup>. Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs —

The Late Barbarous Murder committed by an Inhabitant of Pensilvania on the bodies of Ten Indians within that Province, happening at a period when the several Nations were already but too much exasperated against us renders it particularly necessary that you should Meet the Tribes on that Frontier at Fort Pitt,

<sup>1</sup> From this point, closing and postscript, in Sir William's hand.

<sup>1</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Cadwalader Collection.

in order to Condole with them and endeavour to remove their Resentment on that and former Occasions whilst I do the Like at the General Congress now to be held at this place with the Principal Nations. —

The House of Assembly of Pensilvania having Voted £2500 for these purposes of which £1300 is Judged necessary to be given this way, the remaining £1200, you will Lay out in the best manner possible so as to purchase a good and proper Assortment of Goods for the present, to be delivered them in the most Publick Manner on the part of that Province after having performed The Ceremonys usual on those Occasions and reconciled them to the late Act of Cruelty.

After the first Ceremonys you will take the Hatchet, out of their Heads and bury it deep under a large Pine Tree so as it shall be no more found, with regard to which and the other Ceremonys no part whereof Should be omitted, You will be guided by your own knowledge of their Customs in Similar cases. —

You will then Acquaint them of the concern felt by that Government for the late Murders, and that they will omit nothing towards apprehending the Guilty Authors in order to their Suffering death for the Same, That they hope that the Indians will consider it as the Rash Act of an Individual Against the inclination and without the knowledge or Connivance of the Publick, and that as a Proof of their Regard they are providing by Wholesome Laws for the preventing of all Acts of Cruelty and Injustice for the future, and on these Subjects you will enlarge as much as the nature of the Case appears to require, and you will at the Same time take notice in the best manner you can of the Murders with which some of their People have been charged and of the necessity and Reasonableness there is for their Making us Satisfaction, the better to Intitle them to receive the Like from us on the same Occasions.

You will then inform them that the like measures are taking here with the Six Nations, Coghawagas, and other Chiefs from Canada, ammounting to about 700, who are now Satisfied that it was the Act of an Individual who when apprehended will Suffer

death for it, which is all the Satisfaction could be obtained had he killed as many English.

You are likewise to inform them by my direction That a Peace is at Length effected and made between the Six Nations Coghawagas &c. and the Cherokees, who came here to demand it of them, to which I expect they the Shawanese &c. will Agree, and to that end the *Cherokees*, are to go from hence to the *Shawanese*, & *Delaware*, Towns, in their way home, and where I expect that they as our Brothers, and under his Majesties protection will meet with good Treatment, and be enabled to return to their Nation with the News of their Admission into the great Chain of friendship which binds us all together in the strictest ties of Friendship, a Friendship which I hope they will all Consider as Sacred and Indissoluble. —

The Relations and Friends of those lately killed as well as of those who formerly Suffered in that Province, should receive particular favor on this occasion, this you will therefore be carefull about as their discontent would affect the rest beyond their own concerns.

When these points are Settled and that you have done what you can to remove that Spirit of Resentment which has appeared so much of late, by Assuring them that any Suspicious they entertain of us are without Just Grounds and that every measure is taking for the Security of their Persons and property. You should endeavour to find out the true Origin of the intended Meetings amongst the Indians and endeavour to prevent their taking place.

Lastly you are without delay to transmit to me Copys of your whole proceedings with such Informations and discoveries as may have come to your knowledge. —

Given under my Hand at Johnson

Hall March 5<sup>th</sup>. 1768 —

W JOHNSON

FROM THOMAS GAGE

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

New York March 15<sup>th</sup>. 1768 —

DEAR SIR,

I have been favored with your Letters of the 18<sup>th</sup>.<sup>2</sup> & 28<sup>th</sup>.<sup>3</sup> Febr. and 5<sup>th</sup>. of March.<sup>4</sup> It's Said, but by what Authority I cant tell Except the Agent of this Province who writes it, that the Appointment of the New Governments is for the present laid aside —

The Money You desire will be paid Lieut. Roberts,<sup>5</sup> and Managed in the Manner You point out to Me. Captain Maturin<sup>6</sup> had the Voucher for the Sum Paid at Fort Pitt, & has transmitted the Same to You, by the Hands of Mr. Croghan. —

With respect to the reasons given by the Traders for discharging Major Roger's<sup>7</sup> Draughts, I can't admit them to be Valid; No Man will give Money or Goods for Bills unless he thinks, or is made to believe, that the Person who draws them is Empowered so to do; And the Same reason may be given for Paying the Bills drawn by Every Commander of Commissary at any of the Posts, who Shall be wicked enough to defraud the Government, and Such an Example would Encourage all the Traders to Advance them, as to an Unlimited Credit. —

Your Letter of 28<sup>th</sup>. February only Acknowledge's the Receipt of the Letters Sent You by Express from hence —

I now come to your Letter of the 5<sup>th</sup>. of March, and that You may be Exactly informed of what Lord Shelburne wrote to Me concerning the Boundary, I transmit You an Extract from His Letter relating thereto. His Lordship Says, *The Running of a Boundary Line between the Several Provinces which have not*

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library.

<sup>2</sup> Ante pp. 428-30.

<sup>3</sup> Not found.

<sup>4</sup> Ante pp. 459-60.

<sup>5</sup> Lieutenant Benjamin Roberts, commissary at Michilimackinac.

<sup>6</sup> Captain Gabriel Maturin.

<sup>7</sup> Major Robert Rogers, former commandant at Michilimackinac.

---

Document n° 54

---

**Date :** 5 mars 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 459-460.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Les Six-Nations et des chefs du Canada sont à Johnson Hall au nombre de 700.



At Six P.M: a Messenger was sent to let St. William know, that they were all arrived, but it being late, they deferred paying their respects as usual untill the next morning. — Monsieur Perthuis and Saquinet arrived here from Canada

Thursday March 3<sup>d</sup>. At 10 A.M. The Sachems, Chieftains & Warriors of the Cayugaes, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, Tuteloos, & Nanticokes came into the Council room; and Thomas King being speaker first returned the great Spirit thanks for allowing them this opportunity of seeing, and shaking hands with their brother — then appologiz'd for their keeping him so long waiting for them, and assigned as reasons the badness of the roads, and depth of Snow, which made it impracticable for their Sachems to travel, but above all the consideration of the weighty affairs which he recommended to them, and which took up a long time to agree to — That on their way hither, they received the Shocking news of a Number of their People being killed by the Whites near to Chinaghssa in Pennsylvania Government, which had very near Occasioned them to return home, but that the Steadiness of some of their Sachems had prevented it. —

Sir William thanked them for what they had said, and after admitting the reasons they assigned for their not coming sooner, wellcomed them to Johnson Hall, and told them that he expected they were then come with resolutions to do what was expected at that meeting, and that they would chearfully manifest their accord to peace with his Majestys freinds, and Allies, the Cherokees, who had long waited their Arrival. — They then according to custom requested to have their Arms, and other Implements repaired, which Sir William Ordered to a Smith for that purpose — Then having called for Pipes, Tobacco and Rum, drank their Healths, & ordered them Provisions, after which they retired to their encampment. —

TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Johnson Hall 5<sup>th</sup>. March 1768

DEAR SIR —

I wrote You a few lines in a great hurry by return of your Express, who brought me y<sup>r</sup>. favour of the 22<sup>d</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> with the enclosure from Mr. Croghan, and also a Letter from Lord Shelburne, acknowledging y<sup>r</sup>. receipt of my last with some remarks, and Amendments proposed for my Department, which have been honoured with his Majestys Approbation, and his Lordship assures me that I shall receive by next packet Instructions for Settling the Boundary, to which End he directs me to give the Indians Notice, that they may be in readiness in the Spring. — The Nature of this Boundary he has not explained to me, that which was formerly desired & mentioned to me by the Ministry, was, that Measures Should be taken with the consent & Concurrence of the Indians to Ascertain a fixed Boundary for the Lands to be reserved to them, and where no Settlement whatever Should be allowed, on this I sounded the Indians who Agreed to it, & they were promised a verry handsome Return for what they should give up to the Provinces, In this light the Matter has been hitherto understood, Should it appear otherwise from his Lordships letter to You, I must beg to be favoured with the particulars least on calling them together, they may meet with an Unexpected Disappointment. —

*Amongst the Several Reports concerning Stump, one is, that the Persons who rescued him have since enabled him to make his Escape, perhaps out of that Government, these lawless Men will I beleive grow so hardened, that at last nothing but Military Force will do with them. — That Province has Voted £2500 for condoling with the Indians for the Several Murders committed*

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library: draft in mutilated form was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 6:137-38.

<sup>2</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 6:119-20.

<sup>3</sup> Frederick Stump.

therein, part of which I am to give them in a present here on behalf of Pensilvania. —

The Six Nations are at length arrived, Amt<sup>s</sup>. (with the Cheifs from Canada) to 700 & upwards, & Yesterday I opened the Congress, went thro all the Ceremonies of Condolence for their Several losses, this Day I propound the peace, and introduce the Cherokees, to whose request I apprehend I shall be able to bring them to agree. Yesterday they were so Sullen that when agreeable to Custom I took the Axe out of their Heads they omitted performing the Same on our parts when they came to answer me, a Circumstance which altho trifling in Appearance is nevertheless well known to indicate discontent & Dissatisfaction by those acquainted with their ways. However, this Day in consequence of a private Meeting I had with their Cheifs to whom I spoke on that occasion they assembled & performed that Ceremony which the Day before they had neglected. —

I have forwarded your Pacquet for Ontario by one Express, & that for Niagra by another both trusty hands, at this Season one Express would not undertake it, as Osswego is Several Days Journey out of the way, as they are now obliged to travel slow on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup>. Deep Snow, & high Water.

I am with all imaginable Esteem

Dear Sir

Your most Obedient

& Verry Humble Servant

W. JOHNSON

His Excellency

GENR<sup>L</sup>. GAGE —

INDORSED:

St. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson

5<sup>th</sup>. March 1768.

received March 18<sup>th</sup>.

Answered —

X TO GEORGE CROGHAN

L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Johnson Hall March 5<sup>th</sup>. 1768.

DEAR SIR

When I wrote to you the 29<sup>th</sup>. ulto.<sup>2</sup> I was in hopes by this time to have had it in my power to have wrote You more fully but the Indians have been coming in so fast ever Since, that I have Scarcely Leisure to write these few Lines and inclose your Instructions for Meeting the Indians at Fort Pitt. There are already here above 700, including 17 Chiefs from Canada, and Yesterday I Opened the Congress, from which I have reason to Expect that the Peace will be well Settled with the Cherokees and the Indians sent home in a much better temper than they came out.

I have heard from and Answered Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Penn and Mr. Galloway, and Shewn them that £1300. is the least can be given the Indians here in behalf of the Province, which Sum would have made but a Small figure had they not been called down on other business. Those Indians who are Inferior to and dependant on the Six Nations, would not undertake any publick Act without the Privy and consent of the Majority particularly of the Senecas, who are not a little enraged at the Loss of the White Mingo. The remainder you can Lay out to the best advantage with Mr. Wharton as you desire he having Goods at Fort Pitt, Agreeable to my Letter to the Governor and Speaker that you shou'd dispose of the £1200, as a present for the Tribes in that Quarter on which Subject I wou'd write you, as you will find in your Instructions so that in fact no more can be said to th[ose]<sup>3</sup> Gentlemen who ought to be at Liberty to send Commis[ ] with you or not.

I would have you by all means to be particular in the Ceremonys with the Indians upon this occasion, to acquaint them with

<sup>1</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Cadwalader Collection; draft in mutilated form printed in *Johnson Papers*, 6:136-37.

<sup>2</sup> *Johnson Papers*, 6:122-23.

<sup>3</sup> Brackets indicate missing portion of manuscript.

---

Document n° 55

---

**Date :** 14 mars 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 6 : 149-150.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall (document abîmé).

**Résumé :** Une fois tous les Indiens partis, Johnson enverra à Thomas Gage un compte rendu de la rencontre. Les Indiens du nord ont conclu la paix avec les Cherokees. Les Indiens étaient au nombre de 760.



not suffer any Purchases to be made, but reserve all beyond it to themselves and Posterity. That the unpurchased Lands within the Limits were to remain unsettled as their Property till they should be purchased and to be sold by them as People should purchase them.

I only give you the Ideas I had formed of the Intention in drawing these Boundary Lines. If you have received Accounts more clear and explicit, whereby the Crown intended to purchase at once all the unpurchased Lands belonging to the Indians to the Points that shall be agreed upon, as the Limits of the Several Provinces, you must certainly be right in your Conjectures on this Subject.

I have heard nothing Since my last worth Communicating. There are Letters lately arrived at Philadelphia from Fort Pitt, but I hear of Nothing Material from thence.

I am with great Regard,

Dear Sir,

your most obedient  
humble Servant,  
THO<sup>s</sup>. GAGE

SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.

INDORSED: New York March 13<sup>th</sup>. 1768

General Gages Letter

FROM DRAPER S<sup>n</sup> WOOD

A. L. S.

Albany 13 March 1768

SIR.

On Receipt of your Letter of the first Inst which I received on the 4<sup>th</sup> of the same I immediately applied to Capt Schylor D Q M Gen for six Wag as I cou'd spare six Load of Provisions since which time no Wag<sup>s</sup> he has sent to me he says they cou'd not be got I have also wrote presingly to York for more

provisions as we have but little heord I am with Profound Respect Sir

Your  
Most Obedient  
Humble Servant

DRAPER S<sup>n</sup> WOOD  
D Commissary

INDORSED: [ ]  
Com<sup>y</sup> of Provisions

X TO THOMAS GAGE  
Df.<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall, March 14, 1768]

[ ]  
[ ] pleasure of writing to you  
[ ] of the Indians with whom I have  
[ ] maters, I shall as soon as I get rid of them all  
inclose you the principal parts [ ] proceedings from  
which You will See that they have [been thorough]ly discon-  
tented, and I heartily wish that they may [ thor]oughly satis-  
fied. —

What I had formerly said to them as well my private [ ]  
after their last arrival has induced them to agree to [a pea]ce  
with the Cherokees & they have Subscribed to an [ ]ment  
on parchment to be deposited with me as a Testimony [ ]  
after having gone thro' all their own Forms on that [ ]on.  
The number of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. present was 760, besides which [ ]  
have come here Since amongst whom were some of the [ ]ns  
of those lately murdered in Pennsylvania the news of [ ]  
reached the 6 Nations on their way to this place, and had very  
nigh [ ] them to return home on this occasion I condoled

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

<sup>2</sup> Lines burned off.

vt. 6.

with them [ ] behalf of the publick in general & afterwards on that of [ ]vania in particular, and having informed them of the Laws they had [ ] that Province for removing encroachments and of the other Steps [ ] taking for their redress, I at last brought them to be better [ ] tho' I apprehend they are not fully satisfied in their Minds [ ] the last Murder will be an Introduction to what [ ] suggested, especially as they had heard of the Rescue [ ]

[ ] Joined to those I held in public [ ] to the present [ ]

[ ]

&ca since [ ]

Six Nations [ ]

on Ohio [ ] I took care to [ ]

Light to them,—

I have been So hurried [ ]

with their many demands, discourses &ca [ ]

that I have only time at present to add that [ ]

TO JOSEPH GALLOWAY

Df.<sup>2</sup>

[Johnson Hall, Mar. 1, [14?] 1768]

[ ]

[ ] since my last to [ ]

[ ] congress being now ended I Judge [ ]

[ ] a few Lines on that Subject, tho' the [ ]

[ ] trouble which they give previous to their [ ]

[ ] and the necessary pacquets which must be prepared [ ]

[ ] delay will not permit me to be particular.

The Northern Indians have at Length given peace to the  
Cherokees [ ] pied Some days of the Congress, the re-

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.<sup>2</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

mainder was spent [ ] publick and private Conferences and in condoling with them [ ] reconciling them to the Late Murders &ca committed in [Pen]sylvania My public Transactions & private discourses [ ] their Chiefs have at Length produced as good an effect as [ ] had any reason to hope for, and I believe that they will take [no] rash Steps in Consequence thereof provided care is taken [ ] to remove any remaining Grievances and prevent [ ] like for the time to come, otherwise their engagements cannot [ ] on. As the Spirit of resentment will take fire with the [ ] it receives hereafter from the discontent they discovered [ ] the late Act of Cruelty, Such deeds tho' they may [ ] being seldom forgotten by persons of their [ ] dis]position who at bottom apprehend the Worst things [ ] with some difficulty (considering my present [ ] an Extract to L<sup>d</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Penn. of the [ ] Transactions relative to the affairs [ ] him for £1300 — the [ ] best manner [ ]

FROM JOHN WETHERHEAD

A. L. S.

[New York, March 14, 1768]

[ ]

[ ] Mr Roberts tells Me he has [ ]

[ ]

[ ] power to get your 2 Patents [ ]

[ ] but in Vain, the Drafts were immediately [ ]

[ ] attorney Generales Clerk, but it Seems Mr Duane [ ]

[ ] to transact all kinds of Business of this sort by [ ]

[ ] before the patents are engrossed, there is to be a [ ]

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.

---

Document n° 56

---

**Date :** 14 mars 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 6 : 150-151.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Joseph Gallo-way, de Johnson Hall (document abîmé).

**Résumé :** Les Indiens du nord ont conclu la paix avec les Cherokees, ce qui a occupé plusieurs journées du congrès. Le reste a été passé en conférences publiques et privées, en cérémonies de condoléances et de réconciliation suite à des meurtres commis en Pennsylvanie. Johnson est d'avis que ses discours ont eu un effet positif et que les Indiens ne prendront pas de mesures irréfléchies.



with them [ ] behalf of the publick in general & afterwards on that of [ ] vania in particular, and having informed them of the Laws they had [ ] that Province for removing encroachments and of the other Steps [ ] taking for their redress, I at last brought them to be better [ ] tho' I apprehend they are not fully satisfied in their Minds [ ] the last Murder will be an Introduction to what [ ] suggested, especially as they had heard of the Rescue [ ]

[ ] Joined to those I held in public [ ] to the present [ ]

&ca since [ ]  
Six Nations [ ]  
on Ohio [ ] I took care to [ ]  
Light to them,—

I have been So hurried [ ]  
with their many demands, discourses &ca [ ]  
that I have only time at present to add that [ ]

TO JOSEPH GALLOWAY

Df.<sup>3</sup>

[Johnson Hall, Mar. 1, [14?] 1768]

[ ] since my last to [ ]  
[ ] congress being now ended I Judge [ ]  
[ ] a few Lines on that Subject, tho' the [ ]  
[ ] trouble which they give previous to their [ ]  
[ ] and the necessary pacquets which must be prepared [ ]  
[ ] delay will not permit me to be particular.

The Northern Indians have at Length given peace to the  
Cherokees [ ] pied Some days of the Congress, the re-

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.

<sup>2</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

mainder was spent [ ] pub]lick and private Conferences and in condoling with them [ ] reconciling them to the Late Murders &ca committed in [Pen]sylvania My public Transactions & private discourses [ ] their Chiefs have at Length produced as good an effect as [ ] had any reason to hope for, and I believe that they will take [no] rash Steps in Consequence thereof provided care is taken [ ] to remove any remaining Grievances and prevent [ ] like for the time to come, otherwise their engagements cannot [ ] on. As the Spirit of resentment will take fire with the [ ] it receives hereafter from the discontent they discovered [ ] the late Act of Cruelty, Such deeds tho' they may [ ] being seldom forgotten by persons of their [ ] dis]position who at bottom apprehend the Worst things [ ] with some difficulty (considering my present [ ] an Extract to L<sup>d</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Penn, of the [ ] Transactions relative to the affairs [ ] him for £1300 — the [ ] best manner [ ]

FROM JOHN WETHERHEAD

A. L. S.

[New York, March 14, 1768]

[ ]  
[ ] JM<sup>r</sup> Roberts tells Me he has [ ]  
[ ] power to get your 2 Patents [ ]  
[ ] but in Vain, the Drafts were immediately [ ]  
[ ] attorney Generales Clerk, but it Seems Mr Duane [ ]  
[ ] to transact all kinds of Business of this sort by [ ]  
[ ] before the patents are engrossed, there is to be a [ ]

<sup>1</sup> Lines burned off.

---

Document n° 57

---

- Date :** 18 avril 1768
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 6 : 198-200.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Thomas Gage à William Johnson, de New York.
- Résumé :** Thomas Gage a parcouru le compte rendu du congrès et a été satisfait du déroulement des affaires. Les plaintes des Indiens sont justes et il espère que le tort qui leur a été fait sera réparé ; il ne ménagera aucun effort en ce sens. Les règlements du commerce fixés par le roi doivent être observés quoi qu'en pensent les marchands canadiens.

Nations by having Such a person there. My Compliments to  
Sir John and your Family and believe me to be

Dr. sir

With the Utmost Respect

Your mos<sup>t</sup>

Obe<sup>d</sup>. Hum<sup>ble</sup>. Serv<sup>ant</sup>.

EDW<sup>d</sup>: COLE

INDORSED: Fort Chartres 18 April 1768

Comis<sup>rs</sup>. Coles Letter —

X FROM THOMAS GAGE

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

New York April 18<sup>th</sup> 1768

DEAR SIR,

I return you Thanks for your Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> in which came the Proceedings of your late Congress<sup>2</sup>, an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of Disbursements during said Congress & from Sep<sup>r</sup>. to March. Also an Acc<sup>t</sup> of Pay to sundry off<sup>rs</sup>. of your Department and Disbursements at the Posts. Warrants will be issued to discharge the two Accounts.

The Perusal of the Proceedings I must confess has given me some Pleasure. The Indians have set forth their Grievances with sense, Firmness and Temper, and I am so convinced of the Justice of many of their Complaints, that I most sincerely hope they will meet with the Redress that is so justly due to them and I will do every thing which depends upon me to obtain it for them.

It will not be possible to make Regulations Necessary to be adhered to in carrying on the Indian Trade which shall coincide with the Humour or views of every Trader, Such as the King has thought proper to make must of Course be observed, whatever

<sup>1</sup> In Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> With the Six Nations, Canadian Indians and Cherokees, March 4-12.

may be the opinion of the Canada Traders respecting them. The orders you have given to Mr. Roberts are certainly very proper, and will be of use if properly executed, Tho' we must expect Complaints of Partiality to some People more than others, for every Trader will conceive himself equally entitled to the Benefit of the order, and that his Conduct and Character are as irreproachable as his Neighbours. It was this that occasioned Mr. Walker's Complaint to the Secretary of State, some of his vagabonds being refused Permission to go into the Indian Country, when Cap<sup>t</sup>. Howard had permitted a few Traders upon the Application of the Indians, to winter amongst them. If you can get the Indians to agree to it, a total Prohibition of Rum beyond the Posts, would undoubtedly produce very Salutary Effects. If that can't be brought about, a Limitation is the next best thing that can be done, and if the Indians can be induced to desire it, and fix the Quantity they would have Sent in each Canoe, the Measure in my opinion should be immediately adopted and as soon as you shall settle it, I will Send orders to the Commanders accordingly.

I have already acquainted the Commander at Fort Chartres that I should not longer pay regard to his Certificates for Indian Expences, and therefore to be cautious of what he certifies and if you please to withdraw the Commissary from thence I shall protest the Commander's Bills if he does not retrench, the Expences and that very considerably. I have ordered Colonel Reed up to Fort Pitt and the Command there will be left with Captain Forbes. Affairs go but ill on at such an immense Distance, and I have found it Necessary also to order the Commissary of Provisions to be removed. The Indian Expences of that Place equal the rest of your Department without any visible Cause for it. At first taking Possession of Posts extraordinary Expences may be necessary, but there is no Reason to continue them.

The Sooner Mr. Magra goes to Canada the better, a very indifferent Subject, and I am glad he was Stopped at Niagara for

not. e.



he might have done Mischief in going forward. I am certain he would have done no Good.

Tho' pleased with the Expectations of seeing you in these parts, I am much concerned at the Cause of your Journey. You will do very right to try every Experiment you are advised to towards the Restoration of your Health. Batling in the Sea has in many Cases done wonders and I hope you will meet with all the Benefit you expect from it.

I am Dear Sir with great Regard  
Your most obedient,  
humble Servant,  
THO<sup>s</sup>. GAGE.

SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.  
INDORSED: April 18<sup>th</sup> 1768

From Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage  
N. B. a Second rec<sup>d</sup>. of the same date.

FROM THOMAS GAGE

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*New York April 18<sup>th</sup> 1768*

DEAR SIR,

Since writing my first Letter of this Date the Packet is arrived with the Jan:ry Mail after an extraordinary long Passage and I send you by Express a Letter from Lord Shelburne which came under my Cover, on the subject of the Boundary Line to be run between the Provinces and the Lands of the Indians. As the Letter from the Lords of Trade to Lord Shelburne point out the Limits of this intended Boundary, of which you have no doubt a Copy inclosed in your Letter from His Lordship, I need not trouble you with it in this Letter. I am only now to trouble you for your advice and opinion concerning the best and most expeditious manner of putting this general Plan into Execution, and as I am directed to convey the Necessary Intelligence to the

<sup>1</sup> In Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass.

several Governors as soon as possible, that they may cooperate in a Measure so essential for the Security of the Provinces with Cordiality and Dispatch, you will be so good to acquaint me if there is any thing essential which you are desirous I should recommend to them in general, or to any particular Governor.

I conceive that New-York, Pennsylvania and Virginia are the only Provinces concerned in this Business, but that we are not to settle what Parts of these new Lands are to be assigned to this or that Province. That would be a work we should never End, for we could never bring the Governors to agree to any certain or fixed Limits between their respective Claims of Territory.

Nothing further occurs to me at present so I will not detain the Express

I am with great Regard,  
Dear Sir,  
Your most obedient,  
humble Servant,  
THO<sup>s</sup>. GAGE

SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.  
INDORSED: April 18<sup>th</sup> 1768

From Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage  
with a Pacquet from the Ministry  
N B. another rec<sup>d</sup>. of the same date

FROM HENRY MOORE:

A. L. S.

*New York April 18<sup>th</sup>. 1768.*

Sr.

I am this Moment favor'd with your letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>. & shall order the Commissions mention'd in it to be made out immediately; Whatever new Regulations you shall think necessary to be made for the new Plan we have adopted, I shall readily consent to, & as I expect no assistance from any other quarter I beg the favor of you to communicate your Sentiments freely to me.—

---

Document n° 58

---

**Date :** 8-13 juillet 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 13 : 465-467.

**Nature du document :** Journal de Daniel Claus.

**Résumé :** Le 8 juillet, Daniel Claus reçoit la visite de guerriers de Kahnawake. Le 13 juillet, les chefs des Algonquins (Arundax) et des Népissingues viennent réitérer leur attachement aux Anglais.

Whereas by the propos'd Plan, all are under a Civil Power & y<sup>e</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Commandant of the Troops, & Agent to the Indians — Which wou'd cause every Branch to be countenanc'd for the mutual safety of each other.

FROM THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH

L.S.<sup>1</sup>

(No. 1)

Whitehall 23<sup>d</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1768.

SIR,

His Majesty having been graciously pleased to appoint me to be One of His Principal Secretaries of State, and to commit to my Care the Dispatch of all such Business relative to His Majesty's Colonies in America, as has been usually dispatched by the Secretary of State for the Southern Department, I have His Majesty's Commands to signify this Arrangement to you, and His Majesty's Pleasure that your Dispatches be for the future addressed to me.

I have nothing further to add but to express my earnest Wishes, that by the utmost Attention and Application I can give, I may be able to fullfill His Majesty's most gracious Intentions; and I take the Liberty to assure you that I will not omit to lay your Dispatches, as soon as I receive them, before the King, and to forward and assist as far as I am able your Measures for the Public Service.

I am with great Truth and Regard,

Sir,

Your most obedient,  
humble Servant

HILLSBOROUGH

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON

P. S. You will be pleased to continue to number each Letter

<sup>1</sup> In New York State Library. Cf. Hillsborough to Governors of North America, Jan. 23, 1768. *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:7. His second letter to Sir William. *Ibid.* 8:35-36.

you address to me in the same Manner as in your Correspondence with the Earl of Shelburne, beginning your first Letter to me with No. 1.<sup>2</sup>

INDORSED:<sup>3</sup>

Whitehall 23<sup>d</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1768.

From the Earl of  
Hillsborough Secretary  
of State for American Affairs.

No. 1 —

<sup>2</sup> See Guy Johnson to Hillsborough, June 20, 1768. *Ibid.* 8:76.

<sup>3</sup> In Guy Johnson's hand.

JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAUS

A.D.<sup>1</sup>

[July 8-13, 1768]

8<sup>th</sup>. July 1768. Arrived at Montreal after a tedious Journey [over the Lake]<sup>2</sup> having left home 22<sup>d</sup>. of June, entering my Lodging I found it full of Caghnawagey Ind<sup>na</sup>. chiefly warriors who heard of my being at la prairie last Night came to welcome me, expressing themselves with great Cordiality & friendship, for w<sup>ch</sup>. I thanked them sincerely & assured of my Regard & Readiness of serving them on any just Occasion they might require my Assistance.

9<sup>th</sup>. I had a Visit of 2 Missisagey chiefs their party being at Caghnawagey consisting of 16 I thanked them for their Visit & told them what News I had, and that all Nations in Europe were at peace with one another & of Consequence might expect peace & Tranquility here gave them a String of Wampum to Salute their chiefs & people at home and acquaint them w<sup>th</sup>. what I

<sup>1</sup> Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Diary No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Written faintly in pencil.



told them and that they should not listen to every Person that would pretend to tell them any News of Consequence that whenever anything occurred material enough to concern Them or the Ind<sup>n</sup>. Country They might depend upon to hear it from me without the Least Disguise or Untruth & that I expected the same from them that in the mean time they should diligently follow their hunting & Trade and promote peace & Tranquility between the Whites & Ind<sup>n</sup>s.

d<sup>o</sup>. Die a Chief from Lake Nipisin came to see me with a Message from his Village, to let me know all was well & quiet with them and they should endeavour to keep things so, remembering my Advice to them. I thanked them for the Complim<sup>t</sup>. & returned them a String of Wampum much to the same purport of the same purpose of the Last. —

10<sup>th</sup>. About Midnight I was called up by y<sup>c</sup>. Corporal of Capt<sup>n</sup>. Shlossers' party at Vaudrueuil who delivered me a Letter from Col<sup>o</sup>. Jones<sup>1</sup>. And at the Same time told me that Capt<sup>n</sup>. had sent him w<sup>th</sup>. the utmost Dispatch to Col<sup>o</sup>. Jones to acquaint him he was apprehensive of an Insurrection from the Canad<sup>s</sup>. & Ind<sup>n</sup>s. vid: Cl. Jones's Letter;—

11. Went early to Col. Jones ab<sup>t</sup>. the Aff<sup>r</sup>. & told him I could not imagine that such a thing could happen for sundry Reasons. At the same time I would go and see w<sup>h</sup>. was the Matter he approved of it & I sat off at 8 a.m. met some of the Caghn<sup>s</sup>. Chiefs at la Chine who were coming to welcome me upon my Arrival, They told me some were gone by water. I called them in at Mr. Haney's house & told them I had some pressing Bus<sup>s</sup>. at Caneghs<sup>s</sup>. Wrote by one of them to my Land Lord to receive them well & not let them want. Proceeded & was stoped by a Shower by the way And coming to Ferry found the Wind too high to cross the Lake Lodged at the Ferry one Pillon.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. John Joseph Schlosser.

<sup>1</sup> Lt. Col. Valentine Jones of the 52d regiment.

12<sup>th</sup>. At sun rise embarked a leaky small Birch Canoe and landed at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Shlossers quarters at 8 a.m. Talking to him ab<sup>t</sup>. the Aff<sup>r</sup>. he gave me a long Detail of it & I soon found the whole to be founded on different suspicious Apprehensions. I told him if he had been at that Place the 4 first years after the Reduction of the Country he would have had more Objects of Suspicion & Apprehensions & think these not worth his Notice. Crossed over to the Village & the chiefs assembled & I saluted them & they returned the Complim<sup>t</sup>. Told them I had nothing material to say at present but might the next time I came, so parted. —

13: Arrived ab<sup>t</sup>. 10 a.m. the Caghnawageys were gone a little before in the Evening The chiefs of the Arundax & Nipisins came to salute me in very cordial & friendly Terms making all the professions of Attachment to the English; I ordered them some Victuals.

D<sup>o</sup>. Die arrived an Ottawa chief from Michilimakinac w<sup>th</sup>. his party of 8. he was charged by his Nation to acquaint me that all was quiet with them and that they kept fresh in Remembrance the Engagements of Friendship entered into w<sup>th</sup>. Sr. William and that next Summer they intended to come & renew Them in a Body at this Place, that they had a great Sickness among Themselves last [ely] Fall and losst upwards of 50. of their people.

**Date :** 29 juillet 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 569-571.

**Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson et les Abénaquis de Saint-François, à Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Les Abénaquis voulaient essayer la route conduisant jusqu'à Johnson. Ils demandent l'indulgence du surintendant pour toute erreur qu'ils pourraient commettre. Ils doivent leur sécurité à Johnson. Conformément à ses conseils, ils ont réuni leurs gens à un seul endroit («collect our scattered People, and settle regularly in one place»). Ils ont reçu plusieurs ceintures noires (invitations à ouvrir les hostilités), mais ils n'y ont pas prêté attention.

Ils demandent à Johnson de confirmer la nomination de deux chefs. Du temps des Français, ceux-ci les appelaient «Children»; les Anglais les appellent maintenant «Brothers», mais ils préféreraient être appelés «Children» par les Britanniques parce qu'ils forment «a great and wise people». Les Abénaquis sont maintenant réunis dans un seul village, mais il y a du mécontentement parmi eux. Ils sont heureux d'avoir un prêtre

de nouveau, mais ils ne peuvent le faire vivre ; ils demandent aux Anglais de le faire.

Johnson répond qu'il considérera ce qu'ils ont dit et leur répondra à ce sujet le plus tôt possible. Il leur donne ensuite de l'alcool et des provisions.



FROM HECTOR THEO<sup>S</sup>. CRAMAHÉA.L.S.<sup>1</sup>Quebec 28<sup>th</sup>. July 1768 —

SIR

The Commander in Chief having been pleased to order Major Rogers to be tried at Montreal by a General Court Martial, and to direct me, as Deputy Judge Advocate for North America, to carry on the Prosecution, in behalf of the Crown, intimated to me, when transmitting sundry Papers for said Purpose, that you was likewise to furnish me with your Instructions to the Major, and a List of the Bills he had drawn upon you, which are not yet come to Hand —<sup>2</sup>

It is likewise supposed that Potter's original Deposition<sup>3</sup> is in your Hands, those transmitted, by the Chief Justice, to the Commander in Chief and Brigadier General, being only Copies, and as this Paper may prove of material Use, am to request your sending the same, with those abovementioned, or any others you think may tend to the Discovery of the Truth, by the very first Opportunity, that no Time may be lost in carrying His Excellency's Orders into Execution —

I have the Honor to be

Sir

Your most Obedient &amp;

Most Humble Servant

H. T. CRAMAHÉ D.J.A.  
N. America

SIR WM. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>. }  
Sup<sup>t</sup>. N. District &c }

<sup>1</sup> In Harvard University Library, Sparks Collection.<sup>2</sup> See Johnson to Cramahé, July 23, 1768, *Johnson Papers*, 6:288.<sup>3</sup> *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 7:990-92.

AN INDIAN CONFERENCE

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall, July 29, 1768]

July 29<sup>th</sup>. A.M. A Messenger arrived at Johnson-Hall to notify (with a String of Wampum) the approach of a Party of Indians from St. Francois, on the river St. Lawrence —

When all arrived, they addressed Sir William as follows

Father —

We are rejoiced to See you after our long Journey, and we thank the great Spirit that we find you in health and with these strings we congratulate you upon it

Gave three Strings —

Sir William answered —

Children —

I am heartily glad to see so many of you from the Village of St. Francois at this fire place, and that the great Spirit has preserved you, and enabled us this day to meet in health

gave three Strings

P: M. At a meeting with the St. Francois Indians —

Present — Sir William Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>.Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. Ag<sup>t</sup>. —John Butler Esq<sup>r</sup>. Interp<sup>r</sup>. —

One of the chiefs addressed Sir William

Father —

Your Children at St. Francois have had an ardent desire to visit their father. — they knew that a road was open for them, and they were desirous of trying whether it was good and passable. — We are but as Children to you, and liable to mistakes. — Should we commit any, we hope for your favorable indulgence, & that you will set us right —

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 8.

Father —

To you, our Safety, and Happiness, since the reduction of Canada is entirely owing. we are thoroughly sensible of it, and we Sincerely thank you for your care of us, as our Chief & Super-Intendant. — It is six years since those of our nation have been with you at this place. — we are now sent to you by all our Chiefs, our Warriors, our Women, and Children, who send you their best wishes with this Belt —

A Belt of 8 Rows —

Father

When we were last here, you recommended to us to collect our scattered People, and settle regularly in one place. — we are now to Inform you that we have followed your advice, and have collected our selves accordingly. —

We have however of late had disagreeable news, and several black Belts have been sent among us from the illdisposed, but we would not attend to them, as our hearts are white, and innocent, & incapable of any thing bad —

A Belt of 7 Rows —

Father —

We have sustained great Losses, our great chief died six years ago, and we have lost others of our chiefs since. — These misfortunes have been the occasion of much grief amongst us. — We now bring you two men according to antient Customs for your approbation, that they may be made Chiefs of our Nation. — The one of them was formerly a great Warrior, but now takes care of our civil affairs — In the times of the French, they called us, Children, — you who have been great, and successfull, have kindly called us, Brothers, — we think it best to be called your children, you are a great and wise people. — Father, we are obliged to disperse for a time. — we are poor — we are now assembled, and we wish to have a Flag for us, and another for our neighbours, in case we have business to you or elsewhere —

A Belt —

Father —

On the reduction of Canada eight years ago, You desired us to collect our selves, and to light our fire again at our Village, since which you have recommended the same to us four times, the last of which was last year: — we complied with your desire, and were for a time easy, and contented. — but now we begin to be uneasy, and discontented, which is occasioned by some body who makes the earth uneasy under us —

A Large Belt of 7 rows —

Father —

We are very happy, and thankfull in having got a Priest, who makes us more happy, and settled in our minds, as we can now attend to the dutys of our Religion, but as you must be sensible, that we are obliged to live upon Corn, Fish, and what we can get, we are greatly at a Loss how to provide for him, as he cannot conform to our Diet — The maintenance of one man must be a trifle to the English, we therefore hope that our father will take it into consideration. —

3 Strings of Wampum

Sir William answered —

Children —

I bid you wellcome to this place, and am glad to see you, — I have duely attended to what you have said, and shall take the same into consideration, and return you an answer as soon as I can — Then ordered them some Liquor, Provisions &c<sup>a</sup>. — and Adjourned

---

Document n° 60

---

- Date :** 13 octobre 1768
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 6 : 436-437 ; vol. 12 : 605-607.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Fort Stanwix (document abîmé).
- Résumé :** Le congrès est retardé par la mort d'un chef seneca, ce qui a donné lieu à une cérémonie de condoléances. Mention de quelques Iroquois de Kahnawake parmi les Indiens présents (12 : 606).
- Il s'agit du congrès qui va donner lieu au traité de Fort Stanwix, qui délimite la frontière entre les zones de « colonisation blanche » et le territoire indien.



Ademare, I have the honor of indicating to you the sum due to each person. Twelve hundred fifty-three livres and 12 sols to Mr Cazeaux and nine hundred sixty and some odd [sols] to Mr Ademare, which I pray you to have the goodness to [put] in your accounts for New York in order that this [money] may be in your hands when I shall have the honor to stop at your house on this business.

[I have the] honor to be with profound respect,

Sir,

Your humble and very obedient  
[servant]

L. PERTHUIS

TO THOMAS GAGE

Df.<sup>1</sup>

[Fort Stanwix, October 13, 1768]

My last was of the 30<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>. since which [I have] been detained here waiting for the upper Nations [ ] Nevertheless are still behind, occasioned by the death of a Seneca Chief, on which account they halted to perform the Ceremony of Condolance.— There are however at this time above 900 Indians here which is unlucky tho' an Unavoidable Circumstance, and occasions such a Consumption of Provisions that had I not bought up sev<sup>l</sup> head of cattle & a Quantity of Corn &c timelier we sho<sup>d</sup> have been distressed on that account, before the Whole could arrive which from w<sup>t</sup>. I can hear will be near 3000. The Nations present are the Mohocks, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, Delawares, Nanticokes, Conoys &ca. Those on their Way are the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Shawanese &ca from Ohio. Col. Lewis one of the Virginia Commiss<sup>rs</sup>. [is] to attend the Meeting which is to be held on the [borders] of that Province, and Governor Penn [ ] tired of attending so long talks of going down [ ]

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

Especially as the conduct of the [ ] render it necessary that the [ ] Government. I am however well [ ] will be come in about the [ ]

Many friends [ ] upon a Method for With[drawing the French traders] from Amongst the Indians' [ ] provided he was Authorized by [ ] Command of a party of the Militia for that purpose [ ] deal with regard to the 'Detroit Militia wh[ ] think might be made usefull on that & many [other] Occasions if under the Command of one of [his Majesty's(?)] Natural born Subjects, and I would take the [ ] recommending him to you for that Station, shou[ld you] think it necessary.— One material advantage [of ] then under the Command of an Englishman & [ ] the Convincing the Indians that they were [bound to] Obey us, a Circumstance they now doubt very much and have been [taught that] another is, That there are some occasions in which [ ] are better calculated for our Service than other [ ] for instance they can be Successfully em[ployed in] bringing in their Own Renegadoes, which [ ] of difficulty to our people & perhaps could not be done [ ] with the Indians, who would not be [ ] French and altho Sev<sup>l</sup>. of the [ ] reluctance at first, within [ ] A man who has some person [ ] they would be reduced [ ] -selves on being [ ]

I shall [ ] [ ]

INDORSED: [ ]  
To General Gage.

<sup>1</sup> Licutenant McDougal, according to the Johnson Calendar, proposed to employ the Detroit militia on this service.

vol. 6.

Mohocks. — At the same time We the Mohocks do acknowledge the Title of the Scaticook Indians to the Lands East of our Bounds, And We the Mohocks, & Stockbridge Indians do declare the foregoing Bounds to be Just, and true, & Mutually Covenant to Abide by the same for ever, and we desire that this our Agreement may be Entered in the Superintendent's Office that it may more effectually be Preserved. In Testimony whereof we the Chiefs of the Mohocks, and Stockbridge Indians have hereunto Affixed our Marks at Fort Stanwix the 30<sup>th</sup>. day of September 1768. —

ABRAHAM —	}	Chiefs of the Mohocks
JOHN —		
HENRICK —		
JACOB —	}	Stockbridge Chiefs —
JOHN —		
SOLOMON —		

FROM PHYN AND ELLICE

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Schen<sup>y</sup>. 8 Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1768 —

SIR

We have sent express w<sup>t</sup>. your letters as farr as Fort Johnson w<sup>t</sup>. directions to the man to proceed to F Stanwix if Sir John or Col<sup>l</sup>. Clause requires it

Last spring when in New York we had an oppertunity of ordering a Couple Casks Lisbon from that Port of the first quality its now arrived & w<sup>t</sup>. us in Schenectady we think it excellent & farr prefferable to any lisbon w<sup>h</sup>. is commonly to be met with we therefor request youl do us the fav<sup>r</sup>. to accep of em as we sent for them w<sup>t</sup>. that intent we likewise hope youl excuse our lodging em in your Celler a<sup>t</sup>. the first oppertunity. that the wine may be fine befor you return w<sup>h</sup>. we wish may be soon & w<sup>t</sup>. perfect health —

<sup>1</sup> In Buffalo Historical Society, Phyn & Ellice letter books.

To morrov or next day we sett out for N Y where if you have any Commands that we can execute it will give us pleasure to receive em we imagine your letter may reach us in N Y should you find it necessary to write us soon after receipt of this — We take the liberty of anexing some Bills which we now hold on Your department least you should want to know the Am<sup>t</sup>. when you make up your acc<sup>t</sup>. — which perhaps may be befor we return or have the pleasure of seeing you Bussiness in Generall is complained of this season up the Country altho we have no greater cause than our nighbours we imagine all these Bills will be excepted & retired as soon as is convenient which will be of the utmost service to us & will in some degree make up for other dissappointments we have met with in a different quarter we shall trouble you no further but only say we found it best to accept of Mr. Duncans orders for all Acco<sup>t</sup>. against the Families as last made out & given him receipts accordingly notw<sup>t</sup>.standing if errors or overcharges app<sup>r</sup>. we w<sup>t</sup>. great pleasure shall allow them

We have the honor to be &c

P & E

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. SIR W JOHNSON  
Fort Stanwix



TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Stanwix Oct<sup>r</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>. 1768

DEAR SIR —

My last was of the 30<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>r</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Since which, I have been detained here waiting for the upper Nations Who nevertheless are Still behind, occasioned by the death of a Seneca Cheif, on which Acc<sup>t</sup>. they halted to perform the Ceremony of Condolance, there are however at this time above 900 Indians here, which is

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library; draft in mutilated form was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 6:436-37.

<sup>2</sup> *Ante* pp. 599-601.



an Unlucky 'tho an Unavoidable Circumstance, and occasions such a Consumption of provisions that had I not bought up a large Number of Cattle, & a great quantity of Wheat Corn Pease &c<sup>a</sup>. We should have been greatly distressed on that Acc<sup>t</sup>. before the Whole could arrive, which from what I can now hear will be near 3000. — The Nations present are the Mohawks Oneidaes, Tuscaroras, Delawares, Canoys Nanticokes, Some Caghnawageys & the Ind<sup>s</sup>. of Susquahana. Those on their way are the Seneca's, Cayugaes, Ondagaes & Shawanese &c<sup>a</sup>. from Ohio. — Col. Lewis<sup>2</sup> one of y<sup>e</sup>. Virginia Commiss<sup>rs</sup>. is gone to attend the Meeting which is to be held on the Frontiers of that Province, & Governour Penn tired of attending so long talks of going down the Country more especially as the conduct of the New Englanders seems to render it necessary that He should be within his Govern<sup>mt</sup>. I am however well assured that all the Indians will be come in about the 17<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. —

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>c</sup>.Dougall<sup>4</sup> late of the 60<sup>th</sup>. Just Arrived from England, in talking with me on some Detroit Affairs took occasion to observe, that being connected there & having Many freinds he was fully persuaded he could fall upon a Method for withdrawing the French from Amongst y<sup>e</sup>. Indians which would be Successful provided he was authorized by You and had a Command of a party of the Militia for that purpose. He observed a good deal with regard to the Detroit Militia Which I realy do think might be made useful on that & Many other Occasions, if under the Command of one of His Majestys Natural born Subjects, and I would take the liberty of recommending him to You for that Station Should You think it necessary. — One Material Advantage in having them under the Command of an Englishman, and employing them occasionally, would be the convincing the Indians that they were bound to obey us, A Circumstance they now doubt verry much, & have been taught to disbelive, Another is, that there are some Occasions in which

<sup>2</sup> Colonel Andrew Lewis.

<sup>4</sup> Lieutenant George McDougall.

they are better calculated for our Service than Other People, for instance they can be successfully employed in bringing in their own Renegadoes, which would be a Work of Difficulty to our People, & perhaps could not be done without a Quarrel with the Indians, who would not be apt to resist the French, and altho Several of the latter might obey with reluctance at first, within a little time, & thro means of a Man who has a personal Influence & Connections they would be reduced to due Obedience, & pride themselves on being employed and bearing Commissions. — I shall be happy to find that these are your Sentiments, and remain with the Utmost Regard & Esteem,

Dear Sir

Your most Sincere Welwisher  
& verry Humble Servant

His Excellency

GENERAL GAGE —

W JOHNSON

We have Strange Acc<sup>ts</sup>. from Some of the Colonies, and as we are at a great distance Should be glad to be favoured with any thing material at your leisure —

INDORSED:

Sir William Johnson B<sup>t</sup>. —

[Johnson Hall]

Fort Stanwix Oct. 13<sup>th</sup>. 1768

Rec<sup>d</sup>. at Boston Oct. 30<sup>th</sup>. 1768.

Answ<sup>d</sup>. —

TO JOHN GLEN

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Fort Stanwix Octbr. 16<sup>th</sup>. 1768

SIR —

This Day Mr. Crawford<sup>2</sup> arrived here, And Yesterday Mr. Preston<sup>3</sup> who both came from the Indians 4 Days ago then at

<sup>1</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Gratz Collection.

<sup>2</sup> Hugh Crawford.

<sup>3</sup> Lieut. Achilles Preston.



---

Document n° 61

---

**Date :** 13 novembre 1768

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 6 : 453-454.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall (document abîmé).

**Résumé :** Les Indiens étaient d'abord très mécontents, mais ils ont fini par signer un «Deed of Cession» à Sa Majesté et sont repartis dans un meilleur état d'esprit que celui dans lequel ils étaient arrivés.

weeks But Sir I think it has been a long three weeks but I hope it will be now pretty near at an end

I am Sir your most  
Obedient and humble Servant

RACHEL WETHERHEAD

[SIR] W<sup>m</sup> JOHNSON

INDORSED: New York [ ]  
& &

M<sup>r</sup> Wetherhead [ ]  
w<sup>th</sup>. a Wench & 2 [children]  
rec<sup>d</sup>. 20<sup>th</sup>. Nov [1768]  
Ans<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. Decbr.

FROM THOMAS MOFFATT

A. L. S.

N London Nov<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1768

SIR

By Mr Chews letters I have the pleasure of knowing that You are in better health than when here which I hope will still continue to amend: and perhaps another Tour to N London in the most proper season for Sea bathing would contribute to confirm and compleat.

By the insinuations in publick prints and private letters there appears a probability of Your Friend G Murrays coming into N England with a principal command Civil and Military

The Regiments from Ireland are said to be arrived in Boston — where all seems Quiet awaiting the Kings pleasure or the determination of parliament concerning their future civil establishment about which since the Dissolution of their [Great] General Court a variety of Opin[ions] are now current which tidings [from] White Hall will sooner or [later] with more certainty than all [our speculation (?) ] on that subject.

Yesterday [ ] with Her Son Joseph  
[ ] well in Town and was told the [ ]  
was very well at home —

Mr Stewart the Col[lector] Capt<sup>n</sup> Oliver and a few others  
[here] wish You health and every felicity as doth  
St.

Your most Obedient  
and most Humble Servant  
THOMAS MOFFATT.

In commemoration of the popish plot I had some windows broke but cannot ascribe it to the [ ] or Cause of *Liberty* as it is gene[rally] resented and prosecution will [be] against the Assailants by the [ ]

INDORSED: Novbr. [ ]

Doctor Moffatt  
rec<sup>d</sup>. 23<sup>d</sup>.

TO THOMAS GAGE

Df.<sup>1</sup>

Johnson hall Nov<sup>r</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>. 1768

SIR/

Since the receipt of your Letters of the 10<sup>th</sup>. ult<sup>a</sup> My time has been so totally engrossed with the Indians & the Affairs of the Treaty that I had Scarcely a Moment To myself, and indeed from the many difficultys, delays, and obstructions I could not take upon me to Write with absolute Certainty concerning the Issue of my proceedings.

The Indians had several belts of a very dangerous Tendency amongst them, The distance of time since the first proposal of the boundary, and the Artifices practised upon them since, with a Variety of other concurring circumstances had made the boundary to appear in a very [different] Light to the Indians than

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

vol. 6.

before, & consequently rendered [it a work] of much difficulty,— The Upper Nations were [ ] the way, performed several Condolances and [ ] Meetings together This retarded the [ ] and greatly incre[as]ed the expence, particularly in the [ ] above 1000 of them were Assembled for [ ] in who together made abt 3100, so that I was necessitated to buy up all the [cattle I could] procure for them also Corn pease flour &c

As I only returned here Yesterday [ ] it is but in my power to inform you that notwithstanding the many difficulties and delays I had to Struggle with The Line is at length settled beyond my expectations, & more favorably than was proposed by the Crown, They [have] executed a Deed of Cession to his Majesty, and I have reason to think are returned home in a much better disposition than they came out with — The particulars I am necessitated to deferr for the present, but I shall as soon as possible lay them before you, together [with] the Material part of my Transactions, and [shall] be very happy to find that they meet with your [ ]

I now enclose As many of y<sup>e</sup> [accounts for y<sup>e</sup>] half Year, as are come to my hands, for y<sup>e</sup> [ ] I will be glad to have y<sup>e</sup>. Warrant, & I shall [ ] Post the Acc<sup>t</sup>. of Expences wh. attended the [Congress]

INDORSED: Nov. [ ]

To General Gage

THOMAS GAGE TO JOHN BROWN

*Extract*<sup>1</sup>

*Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>. 1768.*

Sir William Johnson has found it necessary to continue his Interpreters & Smiths some time longer. When he shall dis-

<sup>1</sup> In British Museum. Additional Manuscripts 21678. fo. 118, London, England.

charge them, it will be very proper that one of each be retained at Niagara and some trifling Presents admitted of from the Officer Commanding to the Savages, of which more will be said at a proper time.

INDORSED: 2

Gen<sup>l</sup> Gage dated 13 Nov<sup>r</sup>.

1768

Boston

rec<sup>d</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> & Ans<sup>d</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> Janry

1769

Relative to Vessels burnt, that proper Precaution has not been taken, by having a Guard, and that trifling presents from the Commanding Officer to the Savages will be admitted off.

FROM SAMUEL AUCHMUTY

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*New York November 14<sup>th</sup>. 1768 —*

WORTHY SIR

Your two last favors of the 24<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> & the 20<sup>th</sup> Octo<sup>r</sup> came safe to my hand. I am extremely glad to find that the Society's letter was agreeable to you. I am very sure that that venerable & good Body, will do everything that may be recommended by you for the benefit of the Indians your way; and I am very solicitous that some worthy Clergymen may be sent among them, before their <sup>2</sup> Religious principles are debauched by the stupid Bigots that Wheelock is continually turning too go among them. The great and cruel Difficulty the Church of England labors under, in regard to Ordination, is a terrible Impediment to the progress and increase of the Church. This the Dissenters well know, and therefore exert all their Interest to prevent com'on Justice being done to the Established Religion of the

<sup>1</sup> In Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

<sup>2</sup> A word blotted in the manuscript.





---

Document n° 62

---

- Date :** 21 août 1769
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 109-112.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre Daniel Claus et les Indiens d'Akwesasne ; rédigé à Kahnawake (document abîmé).
- Résumé :** Les chefs rappellent à William Johnson le traité d'août 1760 à Oswegatchie, qui leur garantissait la possession de leurs terres et l'exercice de leur religion. Ce traité a été confirmé et ratifié lors d'un congrès général des Indiens du Canada tenu à Kahnawake. Les Indiens ont adhéré à tous leurs engagements. Quelques Indiens de Saint-François sont venus s'établir à Akwesasne lorsque leur village a été détruit par Rogers en 1759. Il y a 18 mois, la mission de Saint-François a été rétablie et les chefs d'Akwesasne ont voulu que les expatriés retournent dans leur village, ce à quoi ils se refusent, prétendant avoir plus de droits à vivre et à chasser sur les terres d'Akwesasne que les Iroquois eux-mêmes. Les Abénaquis ont même obtenu, par l'entremise d'un marchand nommé Hertel, l'appui du gouverneur Carleton. Les Indiens demandent à Claus de les aider et de donner son avis au gouverneur Carleton, qui ne connaît pas leurs coutumes ni les

engagements pris au moment de la conquête du Canada

Claus leur répond qu'il en fera part à Johnson. Il rapporte une conversation qu'il a eue avec Carleton, qui est déterminé à appuyer les Indiens de Saint-François. Carleton affirme qu'ils ne doivent pas se croire maîtres ou propriétaires des terres sur lesquelles ils vivent. Les Indiens se montrent très surpris et disent que le gouverneur ne connaît rien à leurs affaires.

Claus leur demande de se rendre au congrès qui se tiendra à Onondaga entre les Six-Nations et les Cherokees. Les Indiens d'Akwesasne demandent à avoir un forgeron à Saint-Régis, à leurs propres frais.



wanted. They might if they chose it have discovered to you the Cause of the Discontent of the Western or Ohio Indians, which it seems proceeds from the Cessions made by the Six Nations, of Lands to which they lay some Claim, and the Six Nations have received all the Money. As you don't Mention this, I suppose they chose to conceal this Circumstance and mean to leave us to Squabble it out with the other Nations as well as we can. I have had Several Passages on this Subject, but none so full as a Copy of a Letter from Colonel Armstrong inclosed to me by Governor Penn. I transmit you a Copy of the Governor's Letter to me, as well as a Copy of Colonel Armstrong's<sup>1</sup> to the Governor's Secretary.

It appears very Necessary that Something should be done to keep those Indians quiet, and which it behoves the Six Nations to do till Something solid can be fixed upon with them. The unions and Confederacys you Mention portend no good to us, and Seems to be the Consequence of the Peace we have taken So much Pains to bring about between the Northern and Southern Indians. I can't learn that the Illinois have killed any Indian except Pondiack. Silver Heels will be able to clear up all those Reports.

As to the Question you desire me to answer all I can Say to it is, that the Interpreters and Smiths will be at the Posts, and the Indians must transact their Business with the Officers Commanding till the Provinccs appoint Commissarys, or that Government shall think proper to adopt other Regulations.

I am with great Regard,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient,  
humble Servant,

THO<sup>s</sup>. GAGE

S<sup>a</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>: JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> John Armstrong, of Carlisle, Pa.; later, a general of the Revolution, who commanded militia at Brandywine and Germantown.

INDORSED: August 20<sup>th</sup>. 1769

General Gages letter

TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 431, is listed a letter of August 20th to the Earl of Hillsborough, regarding an inclosed account of a journey and proceedings, the Fort Stanwix treaty, reasons which compelled Johnson to fix the boundary at the Cherokee river, the grant to Mr Croghan and to the traders who suffered losses in the war of 1763, the Indian sentiment of independence, pretensions to a knowledge of the Indians, and reasons why he has hesitated to decline a part of the Indian cession. (Printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 2:943-48; Q, 2:546-49 and *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:179-82.)

A MEETING WITH AUGHQUISASNE

Contemporary Copy

[Sault St. Louis alias Caghnawagey, Aug. 21, 1769]

At a Meeting of the Sachems & other principal Men of [the Augh] quisasne or St. Regis Indians.

Present.

Daniel Claus Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dep<sup>y</sup>. to St. W<sup>m</sup>.  
Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>. The Chiefs of } Ph: Philips Interpr<sup>t</sup>.  
Caghnawagey.

Adighwadooni of Aughquisasne, directing his Discourse to Sir William Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>. spoke as follows.

Brother Warraghyagey.

By this String of Wampum we beg to remind you of what you Transacted with the Dep<sup>y</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup>. Seven confederate Nations of Canada in August 1760. near Swegachy, when in behalf of the Great King of England, and the Concurrence of the Commander in chief of his Troops then on the Spot, you entered into preliminary Engagem<sup>t</sup>. with [ ] depu<sup>t</sup>ized by s<sup>d</sup>. 7 Nations, that provided [ ] on the English Armys descending the [River] & during the final Conquest of Canada you would secure to us the quiet & peace-

able Possession of the Lands we lived upon, and let us enjoy the free Exercise of the Religion we were instructed in; which Engagements we then firmly & mutually agreed upon, and after the final Conquest of this Country they were confirmed and ratified by you in behalf of the Great King of England our Father, at a general Congress of all the Ind<sup>n</sup>. Nations in Canada, held by you at Caghnawagey, all which is still fresh in our Memories, & we on our Side have strictly & inviolably adhered to.—

You will likewise remember that in Spring 1764 you ordered your Deputy, to publish & explain to us His Majestys most gracious Proclamation of Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1763 confirming & securing to us our Possessions & Hunting grounds when at the same time you desired to collect our still dispersed People to their respective Nations & Villages.

a String

Brother Warraghiagey.

We are sorry to represe[nt to you] that said Engagements, have in some manner been in[ ] on your Side as we shall relate to you. You are no Stranger to our Manners & Customs, in particular you will allow that there is hardly an Instance of Indians of different Nat<sup>n</sup>. residing together if possibly they can avoid it. You will then please to know, that some of the St Francis Indians, after their Village was cut off<sup>1</sup> came to us for Shelter & Reception desiring our Protection for one Night as their Expression was, or untill their Village was reestablished; we granted their Request & received them under our Protection. And when abt. 18 Months ago their Mission was replaced, the chiefs of this Village desired those of St. Francis to collect their People, and we warned those under our Protection to repair to their own Town & Nation. But we find now that thro the Insinuation of one Mr. Hartell, who on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of his trading with them encouraged them to remain in our

<sup>1</sup> By Robert Rogers on October 6th, 1759. See Rogers' Journal, p. 146-60.; also Amherst to Pitt, in *Correspondence of William Pitt*, 2:221-22, ed. Gertrude Selwyn Kimball.

Village, and obtained a Paper from the Governor of this Province, empowering them & Mr. Hartell to fix and establish themselves in our Village; Should this be the Case you must be sensible that the Peace & Tranquility of our Town is at an End, not only on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Distinction our Nation always made between them & us, but more so, as they now boast & avail themselves of said Paper, and already go the Length of Telling us, that they have a better right to live & hunt at & about St. Regis than we who had nothing to show for our living there, and to convince us of their prerogative priviledges are destroying our peoples Beaver Traps wherever they come across them in the Woods, & in short engross not only ours but some of the 6 Nat<sup>n</sup>. hunt<sup>n</sup>. ground who blame us for it, w<sup>ch</sup>. must unavoidably involve us together in Disputes & Troubles. It will appear very clear to you as well as any one that knows about our ways & Customs, that we never would have settled here, had we known that Strangers might mix & settle amongst us whenever they pleased. And no Nation of Ind<sup>n</sup>. would attempt it of themselves, without being set on & encouraged to it by whites. We assure you Brother, that since Mr. Hartell forced himself upon us there was nothing but confusion & parties in our Village. And having last Summer thro the Mediation of your Deputy been reconciled and united, we in order to continue unanimous, were determind [to have] Mr. Hartell & the St. Francis Ind<sup>n</sup>. leave our Village, but it Se[ems] [ ] wont let us enjoy that [ ] our Nation was so long deprived of: We therefore entreat and request you in behalf of [ ] who have jointly & unanimously resolved upon th[ ] to interpose in this Case, and give Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carleton your [ ] thereon, as he seems to be an entire Stranger to our [Customs] and the Engagements & promises made us by you in be[half] of the great King of Engl<sup>d</sup>. before the Surrender of Canada

Gave a Belt of Wam[pum]

Sir Williams Deputy told the Aughquiasne Indians in Ans[wer] that he had heard & understood, this their foregoing



Speech and request, and would agreeable to their Desire make a Report thereof to Sir William Johnson p<sup>r</sup>. Post.—he then acquainted them with the Conversation General Carleton had with him on the above Subject, being determined to support the St. Francis Ind<sup>ns</sup>, in living at Aughquiasne, and that themselves nor the Cagawageys must imagine themselves Masters or proprietors of the Lands they lived on. They were surprized & said the Governour knew nothing of their Affairs, and seemed to encourage and bel[ieve] People that allways were known to be Authors of Mis[chief &] false reports.—

He then gave them a String of Wampum whereby he s[ummoned] them to a Meeting to be held at Onondago between the [Six Nat<sup>ls</sup>.] & the Cherakees, and acquainted the Caghnawageys [of] the Death of one of their People killed in the Cherokee Country by the Illinois Ind<sup>s</sup> & of anothers being taken & in the Hands of a French Officer which News they published in their Town by the D[eath] Yell as customary & other usual ceremonies on the like Occasion.

The Aughquiasnes before they returned asked to have [a] Smith at St. Regis on their own Acco<sup>t</sup>. & Expences; Col C[laus] told them he would endeavour to recommend them an[d] then the Meeting broke up.

A true Copy, at Le Chine 22<sup>d</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. [1769]

FROM GEORGE CROGHAN

A. L. S.

August 21<sup>st</sup>. 1769

DEAR SIR

On My Return home I found a Letter from m<sup>r</sup>. Wharton Dated May y<sup>e</sup>. 30<sup>th</sup>. wherein he Writes Me that a Noble Lord had Intrested himself Much In feaver of y<sup>e</sup>. Grant to y<sup>e</sup>. traders and had Spoke to Lord Hillsborough About itt who Tould him that he thought y<sup>e</sup>. King wold Confirm itt provided y<sup>e</sup>. Indians wold Nott alter the Limits of y<sup>e</sup>. boudry, or In that Case wold

Give them another Tract Butt Said my Grant was two Much fer any Subject in Amerrica & that he had thought of granting all y<sup>e</sup>. Cesion to Gentlemen in England and a good Dele of such Conversation, however he has promised that the King wold Make a grant for y<sup>e</sup>. Loses in 54, and a Contract is Made fer My part of that Grant which will I hope Reimburs Me as Soon as I Can Send a power of attorny home, Butt My foot is a good Dale y<sup>e</sup>. Worse for My Re[turn] home So that I Dont know when I Shall be [ ] to go to albany.

Mr Wharton Closes his Leter with Saying That if y<sup>e</sup>. honer & the Six Nations Do Nott Make any alteration in the boudry below bigg Canhay<sup>e</sup> that Every artickle of the Traty will be Confirm<sup>d</sup>. as No Gentleman in England<sup>d</sup>. has oposed or Said a Word against y<sup>e</sup>. Traty butt Lord Hillsburgh

I am Dear Sir with Great Respect your

Honors Most obeident

Humble. Servant

GEO: CROGHAN

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Barr<sup>t</sup>

INDORSED: August 21<sup>st</sup> 1769

Mr. Croghans Letter

FROM JOHN WETHERHEAD

A. L. S.

[New York, August 21, 1769]

[ ] Just now had the pleasure of receiving yours of the [ ] from whi]ch I am extremely Sorry to learn your Misfortune—I hope however you are by this Time gott perfectly well of your Hurt; which I assure you Sir I shall hear with great pleasure—I now take the Liberty of inclosing you a Copy of the Bill drawn by Mr. Roberts for your Govern<sup>mt</sup> it

Great Kanawha, W. Va.



**Date :** 25 août 1769

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 126-131.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine (document abîmé).

**Résumé :** Daniel Claus a rencontré le gouverneur Carleton et ils ont discuté de l'affaire d'Akwesasne. Carleton supporte les expatriés de Saint-François et croit que le tout pourrait mener à des affrontements violents. Claus, avec l'aide des chefs de Kahnawake, l'automne dernier, a réussi à convaincre ceux d'Akwesasne de permettre aux Abénaquis de demeurer un autre hiver. Claus n'a pas connaissance que des Indiens de différentes nations puissent vivre ensemble et de plus, il existe une certaine antipathie entre les Iroquois et les Abénaquis. Carleton affirme que les Indiens d'Akwesasne doivent abandonner toute notion de propriété sur les terres du Canada puisqu'ils n'en ont aucune sous le régime français ; les Abénaquis ont autant de droit sur ces terres que les Iroquois. Carleton déclare que si les Indiens d'Akwesasne persistent dans leurs intentions, il devra intervenir.

Claus relate ensuite à Johnson sa rencontre du 21 août avec les chefs d'Akwesasne à

Kahnawake. Le gouverneur Carleton a perdu sa crédibilité chez les Indiens d'Akwesasne et de Kahnawake. Il crée de la jalousie en donnant des médailles à ceux de Lorette et de Saint-François.

Claus s'est ensuite rendu à Kahnésatake pour y rencontrer les trois nations (Algonquins, Népissingues et Iroquois). Un chef algonquin meurt. Les Iroquois de Kahnawake n'oublieront pas l'aide de Johnson, qui leur avait envoyé des grains de maïs, sans lesquels ils auraient connu la famine l'hiver dernier. Les Indiens partent bientôt pour leur chasse d'hiver.

FROM DANIEL CAMPBELL

A. L. S.

Schnectady the 25<sup>th</sup> August 1769

DEAR SIR

I now Send you by the Bearer Albert Maybee your pipe of Wine which Cost £50 & youll find it good at that price. I hope it may Arrive Safe with you & not meet with the Same fate the other pipe did Coming from Albany —

I am Extraimly happy In hearing that your Leg mends So well & wish Sincerely that it may Continue So till quit Recovcred it has been Reported here for Some days past that you was Coming down here, & was going as far as Albany I hope it may be true as we long much to have the pleasure of Seeing you & I have been So much hurried Since You Came Home that I could not get So much as the Injoyment of two or three days to go up to pay my Respects to you

M<sup>rs</sup> Campbell begs her Compliments to You & am Dear sir with Great Respect

Your most hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

DANIEL CAMPBELL

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Baronet

INDORSED: Major D. Campbells

Letter August 1769

~ FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.

[La Chine, August 25, 1769]

I sincerely wish these may find you safe returned and in perfect health after your Tour to the Six Nation Country — During your Absence I wrote to Brother Guy giving him an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of my Arrival here and how I found Matters among the Indians here. Soon after I went to Quebec having been told by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Maxwell

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson's hand.

that Governour Carleton wanted to see me; on my Arrival there he rec<sup>d</sup> me very politely desiring I would accept of a Couvert at his Table while at Quebec when not better engaged, he then asked me some Questions ab<sup>t</sup>. the Interpreters employed under me & the Arm<sup>y</sup>. & Smiths Expences, and then came about to question me whether I desired the Aughquisasne Ind<sup>s</sup>. that if M<sup>r</sup>. Hartell insisted upon establishing himself in their Village to tie him hands & feet and send him to Montreal, and then drive away the St. Francis Ind<sup>s</sup>. living there; that such things if so would only cause ill blood between the Ind<sup>s</sup>. & cause a War; I told him I could not recollect any thing of the kind, that I relied entirely upon my public Transations with regard to M<sup>r</sup>/ Hartells Affair at Aughquisasne w<sup>ch</sup>. at any time I could produce in writing, & could not recollect of having given any hints of the kind to the Ind<sup>s</sup>. that on the Contrary when s<sup>d</sup>. Ind<sup>s</sup>. wanted the Abinaquis away last fall, I & the chiefs of Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>. prevailed upon them to let them remain that Winter. That at the same time I never knew Ind<sup>s</sup>. of different Nations live together, besides there always subsisted an Antipaty between the Iroquois & Riv<sup>r</sup>. Ind<sup>s</sup>. — He dwelt upon hinting that Indians should not be set u<sup>pon</sup> one another; I told him for my part I scornd it & never was guilty of it. He said the Iroquois of Aughquisasne must drop the Notions of appropriating any Lands or Spots of Gro<sup>und</sup> in Canada as they never had any in the french time, that the Aughquis had as good a Right to be at Aughquisasne as they had been as it were but a day or two there before them. I told the former had been several Years before them and pitched the Spot themselves as within the Limits of their & the 6 N<sup>orth</sup> hunting Ground. he said that if the Iroq<sup>s</sup>. persisted of the St. Francis Ind<sup>s</sup>. remove from thence he would be obliged to interpose, as he should not chuse to have [ ] Province, besides the Abinaq<sup>s</sup>. would soon get the better as [ ] would have all the Mikmacs<sup>1</sup> & River Ind<sup>s</sup>. ] I s<sup>aid</sup>

<sup>1</sup> An Algonquian nation below Quebec city and in the Maritime Provinces.

vol. 7.



and told him that as to that the others could [ ] formidable Alliance, but that I was persuaded the for [ ] not enter so rashly into a War with the Allies of the 6 [Nations. ] thus the Conversation broke off.

Now you will please to know sir, that last fall after my leaving Montreal, Hartell obtained a Letter from the Gov<sup>r</sup>. consent[ing to] his residing at Aughquisasne, the Iroquois on his Arrival un[ ] to a Man opposed & refused him to stay, telling him they could not live [in] peace & Harmony while he was among them, as he delighted [in] making Mischief & Divisions among them in order to secure [his] Stay that they would advise him to return to Montreal peaceably otherwise they should be obliged to use foul Means, repeating the [ex]pressions the Gov<sup>r</sup>. questiond me ab<sup>t</sup>. Hartell asked them by whose Authority they would do it, they in a passion replied by mine, whereupon he got his Mother an envenom'd piece to write to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. (himself being incapable) and to wind him up to that pitch as to send positive Orders to the Iroquois to receive Mr. Hartell without the least Opposition on their peril, & not to molest the Abinaquis in residing there, and they quietly submitted to it. (N. B. Hartell trades with the Abinaquis whose Interp<sup>r</sup>. he was formerly & now is reinstated.)

On my return from Quebec I heard the Aughquisasne Indians came in a Body to Caghnawagey & wanted to see and speak with me, and on finding I was arrived they beg'd to be heard, I met them at Caghnawagey when they delivered me the inclosed Speech directed to you. After they had finished I gave them the Conversation between me & the Gov<sup>r</sup>. asking them if ever I told them to tye Mr. Hartell & send him to Montr<sup>l</sup>. they said they did not doubt this was Mr. Hartells Story to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. in order to carry his point; it was true they told him in a passion when he persisted of establishing himself for good in their V[illage] that if he would not peaceably leave their Town they should be obliged to lay hands on him in the Manner I directed them [at the] Begin<sup>g</sup>. of my taking care of their Aff<sup>rs</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. was that when

[ ] Deserters or other Vagrants came to skrein them [selves among them not to har]bour them, but deliver them either [ ] or Military & in case of Resistance not to hurt them but secure them from escaping & bring them to Montreal. They said they were surprized the Gov<sup>r</sup>. would give Credit & dicieded upon a Frenchmans Story, before he heard that of an english Officers, that for their part they never could rely on any thing Mr. Hartell told them since they knew him, that it seemd the Gov<sup>r</sup> took pleasure in Disputes since he encouraged those that set them on foot, that he ought not meddle in their domestick Aff<sup>rs</sup>. being an entire Stranger to them & would only cause Disorder & Confusion among them; He lost his Cred<sup>t</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. the Caghnaw<sup>s</sup> & Aughquis<sup>s</sup>: by this Stroke of Arbitrarism, he is found fault w<sup>th</sup>. for the same thing among the English both civil & military & is popular only w<sup>th</sup>. those french that flatter him & recive favours from him. The Caghnaw<sup>s</sup> & <sup>ca</sup>. dislike his appointing and consulting with french People in their Aff<sup>rs</sup>. & say they will have nothing to say to them; he caused Jealousies by giving Medals of a coarse make to the Loretto & St. Francis Ind<sup>ns</sup>. by the hands of the Priests, and one to Otkwandagehte who has been deserted by the Swegachy Ind<sup>ns</sup>. & took up with those of St. Francis at Aughquis<sup>s</sup>. The Command<sup>r</sup>. Officer of Montreal was ordered to deliver the latter & the Indian was so dashd & conscious of not deserving it, that he would not wear it & gave it in care of M: Pillet. The Commiss<sup>n</sup>. he had from Gov<sup>r</sup>. Vaudreuil was exchanged or rather translated in English, of w<sup>ch</sup>. I have a Copy.

After I finished with the Aughquisasnes I went to Caneghsadagey, those 3 Nat<sup>s</sup>. expecting me impatiently and on my Arriv<sup>l</sup>. shewed me more Respect than ever, by saluting me with the Discharge of 3 Cannon & 3 rounds of small Arms, their young Men finely dressed & drawn up in 2 Ranks to receive me at my Landing the Major with his Sword drawn & the Officers saluting with their Spontoons; The chiefs followed me to my Lodging & then addressed me with expressing their Joy on my

coming to see them, while I was [ ] them my Thanks for their civility, a Messenger came in from an Arundax chief of S<sup>d</sup>. Village, who I was told lay on his Death Bed better than a fortnight [to let] me know that since my Return from Quebec he waited for my A[rival in ] Anxiety for fear he should die before he saw me & the [ ] I would not delay [

[ ] Cap<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>c</sup> Bean & Lady of the Artill<sup>y</sup> were in Comp<sup>y</sup>. on [ ] Room, found him in a deep Consumption a mere Skeleton [ ] he stretched out his hand to me with a wishfull Looock, and said [ ] he was satisfied & could die contented, all he wanted with me [before he] died, was to recommend his Nation to me, & to continue that R[egard for] them, w<sup>ch</sup>. I allways showed them since I had the Care of them, that [their affairs] never were so well conducted than since under the Eng<sup>l</sup>. Govern<sup>mt</sup>. [&] should he have lived to see his former father the french Gov<sup>r</sup>. he [would have] reproached with never having that care taken of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. then the [ ] Engl<sup>d</sup>.— This was interpr<sup>d</sup>. to me by the Priest & S<sup>t</sup>. John who is now employed by the Prov<sup>ce</sup>. they were obliged to interpret justly there being [ ] Arund<sup>x</sup>. pres<sup>t</sup>. that understood french. I returned him thanks for his [ ] told him was sorry to see him in y<sup>t</sup>. Condit<sup>n</sup>. and assured him that I sho[uld] not alter my Disposition & good Wishes for the Wellfare of his & all other Nations of Ind<sup>ns</sup>. while under my Care & they behaved well, that he might be assured that all good & faithfull Ind<sup>ns</sup>. to the English would [always] be taken Notice of & countenanced &<sup>ca</sup>. I then took leave of him And he expired a couple of hours after. I saw him decently buried & the Ceremony of Condolence performed by a Caghnaw<sup>x</sup>. chief [who] was w<sup>ch</sup>. me.

This Country after suffering under a famine since last fall till within a fortn<sup>th</sup>. passt, during the latter time Wheat rose to 5 Doll<sup>rs</sup> p<sup>r</sup> french Bush<sup>l</sup>. and several poor people died for want: — Now enjoys a time of Plenty having had a rich harvest of all kinds of Grain. The Caghnawageys will never forget your Care & Goodness in sending them Seed Corn, without w<sup>ch</sup>. they say they

must have starved this Winter, and are now almost sure of a plentiful corn harvest, & getting into the Seed of sweeter Corn [than] they ever had, & in short are quite happy.

Math<sup>w</sup>. Wade has failed & keeps close at home, his Bro<sup>r</sup>. Franc is here & has seized every thing he had, & there is a Writ out ag<sup>t</sup>. him for £300. Half<sup>n</sup>. Cu[ ] I sent him last fall a Draft of M<sup>r</sup>. Phyns for £139.N.Y. to pay off some Ind<sup>n</sup>. Acc<sup>ts</sup>. for me, and I find he left ab<sup>t</sup>. 25 or 26 pounds unpaid w<sup>ch</sup>. I shall be obliged to pay over ag<sup>n</sup>. I think it very hard. The inclosed Letter were delivered me from La Bay they contain I hear some Intelligence from that Quarter.

The Indians will in a few days be gone on their Winters hunt, when I shall return home, in the interim I remain with Respect & Duty and Complim<sup>ts</sup>. to all the family

Hon<sup>d</sup>. sir

Your Obedient Son

DAN. CLAUS

[SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON] Bar<sup>t</sup>. &<sup>ca</sup>

This letter was to go 8 days ago by

Cap<sup>t</sup> Gardner who went away

without it before the Time [ ]

\* TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 432, is listed a letter of August 26th to the Earl of Hillsborough, giving an account of proceedings with the Six Nations, causes of discontent and jealousy, Monsr. Verchere's inflammatory speech, Johnson's own relations with Indian commissaries, etc., frontier troubles and alarms and his policy of dividing the Indians. (printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 2:948-54; Q. 2:549-52 and *Doc. Rel to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:183-86).

---

Document n° 64

---

- Date :** 8 décembre 1769
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 294-296.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.
- Résumé :** Les Cherokees voudraient que les Six-Nations et les Iroquois de Kahnawake unissent leurs armes contre plusieurs nations de l'Ouest et du Sud. Il est finalement résolu que les chefs des Cherokees et des Six-Nations vont demander à Johnson cet hiver d'allumer le feu du conseil et de rassembler la Confédération des Indiens du Canada afin de leur donner son avis à ce sujet. Johnson est satisfait que les Indiens des Six-Nations désirent son intervention, mais il n'a pas les moyens de tenir une rencontre, à cause des dépenses que cela occasionnerait.



TO THOMAS GAGE

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Copy/

Johnson Hall December 8<sup>th</sup>. 1769.

DEAR SIR,

Since my last the Cherokees who attended the Treaty with the Six Nations<sup>2</sup> are all arrived at my House with several Chiefs of the latter, who have laid before me the whole of their late proceedings, the general purport of which was that the Cherokees came to renew and strengthen the late Treaty of Peace settled here with the Six Nations, and to earnestly desire that the Six Nations and Coghawageys should (in consequence thereof) unite their Arms against several of the Western and Southern Indian Enemys to both, they spoke on above Thirty Belts and Strings of Wampum, and in particular delivered them a Pipe resembling a Head, to signify that they put their Heads into their Hands, to be directed by them as they thought best. The Agents amongst the Six Nations whom I had previously instructed, as uncertain of the event of the Treaty, having had the Success to prevail in the Council of the Six Nations. The Three Elder Tribes of the latter replied to the Cherokees, after the usual Cermonies that they thanked them for renewing and strengthening the Treaty, and promised that on their parts it should be strictly observed, that the Nations most obnoxious to them were those towards the Illinois, particularly the Piankashaws and Wawiahtenoos, to which the younger Branches of the Confederacy added the Chactaws, and some others, and the whole Confederacy unanimously gave for Answer, that agreeable to their former Engagements entered into with me, they would take Care of their Pipes, Belts &c, and come to me to desire a Publick Meeting with me on the Occasion,

<sup>1</sup> In Public Record Office, C. O. 5.88. p. 59, London, England.

<sup>2</sup> Held March 4-12, 1768.

vol. 7

as they were determined to enter into no Publick Engagements without communicating them first to me, and relieving my Opinion and Approbation.

The Cherokees (after taking Notice in a very pritty Manner of the Obligations they owed to me for my Endeavors in effecting the late Peace between them) approved of what the Six Nations had resolved on, and the whole result was that the Chiefs of the Six Nations Accompanied by the Cherokees (the latter of whom are to remain here untill Spring) should come hither to request that I would light the Council Fire and call the Confederacy and Indians of Canada together this Winter, in Order to give them my Advice as to the Conduct of the War proposed, and to hear their Sentiments on the Proposals made to them, in consequence of which several are already here, and more on their way. This unavoidable and troublesome Circumstance altho' on many Accounts very agreeable is particularly distressing to me at present, from the scarcity of Provisions, and as there is a Necessity for my Meeting them in consequence of their late Resolutions, and that as soon as I can, I am entirely at a Loss how to Conduct myself on Account of the Expence which at any rate will be considerable, and particularly how I shall supply them with Provisions, the Scarsity and dearness of which renders it impossible for me to get it in the Country, on these Heads I must request to be favored with your Advice and Directions, after which there will I expect be Time before they can Assemble from Canada &c, for determining what Steps will be best to take at the Congress, which, as I look upon it to be of Consequence and Importance should be rendered by proper Management, of as much real use to the Publick as possible, for altho' a War amongst themselves may be thought to effect the Commerce in that Quarter, yet I have strong reasons to think that unless they are engaged in something of that kind, many may be drawn into Plots and Designs of a more dangerous Tendency, and indeed the Conduct of the Nations that way, has lately been such, as to obstruct the Trade and Com-

munication nearly or full as much as if a War had Actually Subsisted.

I am with the most Cordial Esteem.

Dear Sir,

&c.

(Signed) W. JOHNSON.

His Excellency GENERAL GAGE.

INDORSED: Copy of a Letter from  
Sir William Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>.  
to General Gage.

Dated

Johnson Hall Decem<sup>r</sup>: 8<sup>th</sup>: 1769

In Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage's (N<sup>o</sup>. 39)  
of Jany 6<sup>th</sup>. 1770.

FROM THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 440, is a letter of December 9th from the Earl of Hillsborough, at Whitehall, authorizing Johnson to declare the royal ratification of the treaty at Fort Stanwix, excepting private grants, commending Sir William's vigilance and expressing doubt as to French influence over the Indians (printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 2:960-61; Q. 2:556-57).

Below Johnson's indorsement is a certificate of John Van Ness Yates, secretary of state of New York, declaring that the paper is filed in his office. Dated July 18, 1823.

FROM WILLIAM ANDREWS

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 440, is a letter of December 10th from William Andrews, at Schenectady, informing that he will soon return to Ireland and proposing that vacant missions in this province be supplied by graduates of Trinity college, Dublin, in view of the want of clergy in England and the meager facilities for education in America (printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 4:41-22; Q. 4:264-65).

FROM WILLIAM NEWTON

A. L. S.

New York 11<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1769

SIR,

My last to you was of the 20 Ultimo, I have only now to Inform you that I have paid the Following drafts as al fact which are Carried to your New Account and that Mr. Mortier Arrived here in Perfect Health Twelve days Aga —

I am with great Regard

Sir,

Your most Obedient, and  
most Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. NEWTON

[ ]	draft to John Moffatt for	£80
[ ]	ditto to John Roach for	90 4 6
[ ]	ditto on Robert Adems to Phyn & Ellice for	400
[ ]	ditto to Daniel Campbell for	150
		<hr/> £720 4 6

[SIR] WILLIAM JOHNSON Baronet.

ADDRESSED: On His Majestys Service  
To Sir William Johnson Baronet  
Johnson Hall

INDORSED: New York 11<sup>th</sup> Decbr. 1769  
Mr. Newtons Letter  
w<sup>th</sup>. a list of some Drafts  
of mine.

Ansd.

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson's hand.







---

Document n° 65

---

- Date :** 9 avril 1770
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7: 532.
- Nature du document :** Lettre d'Anthony Gordon à Daniel Claus, de Lachine (document abîmé).
- Résumé :** Les Iroquois à Saint-Régis supportent de plus en plus mal la présence des Abénaquis et d'Hertel. Ils veulent entendre Johnson à ce sujet et préféreraient se passer de missionnaire plutôt que d'avoir des voisins avec lesquels ils ne peuvent vivre en paix. Ils comptent sur Johnson pour faire respecter le discours qu'il a fait au nom du roi à Kahnawake, après la prise du Canada (allusion à la rencontre de Kahnawake, des 15 et 16 septembre 1760). Les chefs se plaignent du capitaine Carleton qui, avec Clignancourt, tente de chasser le père Huguet de Kahnawake.

- ANTHONY GORDON TO DANIEL CLAUS

La Chiu Apr. 9

Translation of Pere Gordons Le[tter]<sup>1</sup>

SIR

[ ]  
[ ] Gen]eral ordered me to Settle or [ ] ables  
without w<sup>ch</sup>. he would not [allow me to] remain at St Regis but  
to come away [without] delay. The Iroquois who detest  
[more th]an ever the Neighborhood of the Abinaq<sup>t</sup>. [and  
Hert]el, say they will not proceed in the Affair [until] they hear  
from St. William Johnson or you that they would rather be  
without their Mission<sup>ry</sup>. a while than to be oblidged to have  
allways [neig]hbours ab<sup>t</sup>. them w<sup>th</sup>. whom they could never live  
in peace. They rely strongly on St. William's doing them more  
justice than the General, and that he [wi]ll enforce & fulfill the  
Speech he made in the [na]me of the King after the taking of  
Canada [at] Caghnawagey. The chiefs of Caghnawagey  
[com]plain and tell me they are much displeased [with] young  
Mr. Carleton<sup>2</sup>, who endeavours with Mr. [Cli]gnantcourt to drive  
Father Huguet from Cach[nawag]ey, they say he is a child that  
knows nothing [of] Ind<sup>a</sup> Matters but to put them in confusion,  
[he] expects to have a Commission of Commissary [ ]  
for Ind<sup>a</sup>. Aff<sup>rs</sup>. this Spring

I am respectfully

Sir

&c<sup>a</sup>ANTHONY GORDON Jes<sup>ic</sup>.

INDORSED:<sup>4</sup> [ ] letters  
[ ] Concerng  
[ ] Conduct  
[ ]

<sup>1</sup> This translation and the extract from Hugh Hency's letter are on one sheet forwarded by Claus to Johnson.

<sup>2</sup> Several lines burned off.

<sup>3</sup> Compare with other instances of Carleton's active interest in Indian management.

<sup>4</sup> In Johnson's hand.

FROM HENRY VAN SCHAACK ETC.

In the Johnson Calendar. p. 242, are listed the following letters and documents which were destroyed by fire: a letter of April 9, 1770, from Henry Van Schaack, Kinderhook regarding a charge against Captain Hogeboom, an aspersion on Van Schaack, a scheme of Justice Quackinboss and Isaac Goes to remove the place of town meeting, and fees for commissions; a letter from Jeremiah Hogeboom, Claverack, April 9, 1770, regarding a charge that he has incited Indians to make unjust claims and disturbances; a receipted bill of Ury Janner, Claverack, April 9, 1770; a receipted bill of Hugh Gain, New York City, April 10, 1770; and a bill of Dirk Polman, New York City, April 10, 1770, for shoes.

FROM GUY CARLETON

L. S.<sup>1</sup>

SIR

Quebec 10<sup>th</sup>. April 1770.

I herewith transmit You a Copy of the Bond and Licence granted to the Indian Traders that set out from this Province this Summer, in which all possible Precaution is taken, as far as in my Power lies, to guard against every Abuse that I have had any Information of, and specially that of delivering Belts or Messages, or holding Councils on any other Account than that of their private Trade; if any Thing else could be suggested more likely to produce the desired Effect, I should be always ready to attend to it, as I ever am to Cooperate with His Majesty's other Servants on this Side of the Water in every Point that tends to His Service.

I am with great Regard

Sir

Your most Obedient and  
most Humble Servant

GUY CARLETON

The Honorable SIR W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>.  
Superintendent of Indian  
Affairs in the Northern District.

<sup>1</sup> In the collection of Willis T. Hanson, jr. Schenectady, N. Y.

---

Document n° 66

---

**Date :** 5 juillet 1770

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 786-787.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Pownall, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Johnson se prépare à rencontrer les Six-Nations, les Indiens du Canada et des députés des Cherokees. Les Indiens ne croient plus que les Britanniques vont respecter leurs engagements. Plusieurs Indiens du Canada sont arrivés à Johnson Hall sur leur route vers l'endroit du Congrès.



TO THOMAS POWNALL

Df.<sup>1</sup>*Johnson hall July 5<sup>th</sup>. 1770.*

DEAR SIR,

I have had the pleasure of your Very friendly Letter of the 15<sup>th</sup>. April, & am very Glad to find that your health is so much improved Since your favor of Dec<sup>r</sup>. last.

Be assured that I shall always Esteem your Correspondence so much that it cannot fail of proving agreeable be the Subject what it will, more especially if it is at any time interesting to yourself. The Affair of the large Tract upon the Ohio on which you now write, I think I have before heard of. I could wish it was in my power to offer anything that might be conducive to its Advantage as a Government. There is no doubt that a Charter which affords the most freedom & encouragem<sup>t</sup>. to the Planters, will be most advantagious to the proprietors in draw<sup>s</sup> the greatest numbers to it. Whether his Majestys Ministers will approve of Charters of that nature after the Experience they daily have of their consequence is the Question. Such a Govt will without doubt have much Connection & Inter-course with the Indians, but it is pretty clear that they will not be able to go to any Expense adequate thereto nor could it be expected that if they were, a People living under a Charter of much Indulgence would agree to raise a proper fund for these purposes, at least they wont do it in any of the old Colonies In many of which it is much wanted, So that I don't See how it is to be done but by the Governor of such Colony with the Assistance of his Council regulating the Commerce with them on some principles that may as far as Circumstances will permit cooperate with the Regulations of the Neighbouring Colonies (when such are made). This being the only part of Indian affairs that does or can consistently [ ] under the direction of the Colonies, such power for its more Speedy [ ] be best Lodged in the Princip<sup>l</sup>. officers of the Colony, but to [ ]

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

of any Utility it will be necessary first to enquire Whether there is any, or What fund for defraying the [ ] Subordinate officers, because their Numbers & Office will [ ] entirely thereon, and for this I know of no provision so that I am at a Loss what to add on this Subject for these reasons. Indeed [my] Own Avocations, the Dutys of my Office & the State of my health as they totally engross my time & Attention so they of necessity Compell me to decline any private Concern in the proposed Colony or its Establishments, tho' I should gladly contribute any advice that might be serviceable, to those Friends who are interested therein particularly Yourself.

I am now preparing to set out for the Upper Settlements to Meet the 6 Nations, Ind<sup>s</sup>. of Canada & Dep<sup>ts</sup> from the Cherokees who are come on an Important Embassy. I shall have work enough upon my hands as the Indians almost universally Now think that it is not our intentions to perform any of those Engagem<sup>ts</sup>. which were promised them on our parts, and the discontents which these & other Matters equally Affecting to them daily produce are of an Alarming Tendency. A number of Ind<sup>s</sup>. from Canada are this Moment arrived here on their way to the place of Congress, which necessarily compells me to break of for this time with assuring you that I find great satisfaction in your agreeable Correspondence & that I am Unalterably D<sup>r</sup> Sir

&amp;c

INDORSED:

July 5<sup>th</sup>. 1770.To Tho<sup>s</sup>. Pownall Esq<sup>r</sup>.

vol. 7.

---

Document n° 67

---

**Date :** 6 juillet 1770

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 789-790.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** À propos du congrès avec les Indiens. Trente députés des Indiens du Canada sont en chemin en passant par Albany et seront à Johnson Hall dans une ou deux journées. Plusieurs autres arriveront par Oswego.

TO JOHN BRADSTREET

Df.<sup>1</sup>Johnson hall, July 5<sup>th</sup>. 1770.

SIR,

I have your favor of the 27<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>. and I am very sorry to find that Col Croghan did not so fully explain the Affair of the Land to you, because it was but reasonable to Suppose that I should chuse to avail myself of a Tract which from its Situation is Valuable, and on which I had Expended a large Sum of Money Many Years ago besides what it has Cost Me since — relying on Mr. Croghans assurance who knew my Intent<sup>ns</sup>. respecting the Tract I waited a Considerable time, [without doing anything in it but at Length I entered into Engagements with Mr. Wallace & Mr. Banyar who are about patenting the Lower part you Mention, the remainder I take a patent for, to my own use. Until Indeed from [a former] Letter of yours I really understood that you had declined patenting the Land at that place, on wch I gave up the Lower part to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Wallace & Banyar, & applied for a Pat<sup>t</sup> for the upper part for myself. Had I understood then that you were disposed to purchase it, I should have certainly given you a preference, but Judging the Case to be otherwise I disposed of all my Right to the Lower part of the purchase as far as Tienaderha on both Sides the River to the Gentlemen I have Mentioned, with whom probably you May agree for such part as you want. In this point I do assure you that I have been as much disappointed as yourself otherwise I should not have let the Lands lye Idle Since the time you Mention — I wish you may be able Still to do something in it that will Answer the design you had in View as I am with great regard, Sir

[COL<sup>o</sup>. BRAD]STREET

INDORSED:

July 5<sup>th</sup>. 1770

To Coll Bradstreet

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

TO THOMAS GAGE

Df.<sup>1</sup>Johnson hall July 6<sup>th</sup>. 1770.

DEAR SIR,

I have the favor of Yours of the 10<sup>th</sup>. ult<sup>o</sup>. and have procured the bills on London for £2000 Ster., & at the Same time sent for such Articles as will be most wanted & Acceptable to the Indians with directions that they be forwarded with all possible dispatch.—L<sup>t</sup>. Roberts Acc<sup>ts</sup> mentioned in my last for £112:5:0 was left in my hands wch I shall forward to you in case you cannot hear farther of it.

I have thro' hurry Mislaide Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stevensons acc<sup>ts</sup>., if I don't find it by Next post, I shall write to him for another in order to be Sent you.

I am making what preparations I can from the situation of things for the intended Congress, being in daily Expectation of a Messenger to inform me of the Arrival of the Indians, but considering the scarcity & difficulty of Supplying them, I shall not set out till I hear they are near the place Appointed, to prevent the additional Expense of many hangers on previous to the Congress. Thirty Dep<sup>ts</sup> from Canada are already on the Road by the Way of Albany & will be here in a day or two. Many More are Coming from thence by the way of Oswego, to attend the Congress & We have the prospect of so bad a Harvest this year upon the Mohock River, Worms destroying both Corn. Oats & Hay that it is almost impossible to procure anything even at the most Extravagant price.

The Rigour of the Spanish Gov<sup>t</sup>. after the late behavior of the French, and the disagreement between the Lower Class of these Nations may be of some use to us. The French may incline to Come to us to avoid the Spanish Authority, but the Misfortune is that they will never be quiet so long as it is in their power to be other wise

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.



As agreeable to your kind advice I long since represented to [ ] of State that It would be impossible to Spare the Expence of the ensuing Treaty out of the Limited Sum for the [ ] I have now a Letter wherein Lord Hillsborough tells me that under the Assurances I have given, [his] Majesty approves of my Applying to you, who will have orders to Defray what Expence shall be absolutely necessary on this occasion.

INDORSED:

July 6<sup>th</sup>. 1770.

To Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gage

FROM ALEXANDER BAXTER

A. L. S.

*Gloster in the River St. Marys July 6<sup>th</sup>. 1770*

SIR WILL<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bart:

SIR.

The inclosed letter came to my hands some days agoe by a Canoe from Montreal which I remit to you by Mr. Edward Chinn of that Place, in whose favour I have drawn upon you of this date for the £55 -- Sterl. therein marked, to him or his order, at Ten days Sight, which I hope you will duely honour, & shall be placed to your Credit, in the Mine adventure. I did propose to have done myself the honour of writing to you at this time (as is my Duty) with an Account of my proceedings & Success in the Lake, for it has not been in my power to do it Sooner; I left London in April last year, and before I could return from the Rivers Antonagan & Iron, on the South Side of the Lake whither I went last Autumn, it was too late for any conveyance (to wit the 14<sup>th</sup> Octbre) and I am now but latly returned from a trip to the North Side, so that I am under the necessity of drawing upon you by the first letter I have the honour to write to you, which I hope you'll excuse.

In my trip last Autumn to the South Side of the Lake, in Company with Lieut. Nordberg of the Royal Americans and Mr. Bostwick, I took Specimens of all the Mineral Matters that came under my inspection especially in the above said Two Rivers which with an Account of them & the places I viewed I have transmitted to the Committee for the Concerned, in order to get the Opinion of the Skillful, being in great hopes that the objects are considerable & the prospects good in more places than one.

But having no Miner nor Skill sufficient either myself or those with me to determine where or how to begin to Work, I settled myself at this place which is a small Bay in the River, Two Leagues from the falls of St. Maries and Two from the Lake, in order to build some Craft fitter for Navigation than the Canoes or Batteaux used here having brought with me a Carpenter for that purpose.

This place I honoured with the tittle of His Royal Highness, the Duke calling it Gloster; & it is very well situated for the purpose intended.

I had a flatt Bottomed Boat about 12 or 14 Tuns burthen ready to put into the Water by the Middle of May, & when the Lake was open made a Trip in her to the North Side of the Lake, visiting the Coast as far as the further side of Michipicoton Bay, the Island of that name & an other which lies further towards the Middle of the Lake, and has brought away Specimens as from the South Side, which I intend to send home Soon.

And here I have the pleasure to inform you that the prospects are still better than on the South Side, there are more Different places, the[y] lie close to the edge of the Water, they will be easier wrought, the matters seem as rich, they are nearer at hand, and there are either no Indians to lay any pretensions, to them, or if there be they will be more easy to deall with than those of the South, being the Land Indians whose Characters I need not truble you with who knows them better than I can. However, I found those of the South Side very friendly having received me very well, in consequence of the agreement with them by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Bostwick & Chinn, Cadotte & Henry last Summer a Copy of which they transmitted to you as I did to the Committee, but was

---

Document n° 68

---

**Date :** 31 juillet 1770

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 817-818.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Johnson revient du congrès de German Flats. La rencontre s'est mieux déroulée qu'il ne l'espérait ; 2 400 Indiens y ont pris part.

FROM WILLIAM MCADAM

A. L. S.

N. York July 30<sup>th</sup>. 70

SIR

The Inclosed 2 Bills Drawn on you by Major Gorham for £200 Sterling were Transmitted to me by Mr Ja<sup>s</sup> Syme, who desired me to Convey his respectfull Compliments to you — If it Should so Happen that you Cannot accept the Bill — He begs your assistance to have a protest taken by a Notary Publick or Some proper person That he may have recourse on the Indorser: for the money The Governor, L. Dunmore is Expected daily: With much Respect I am

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> & very hum<sup>l</sup> Servant

W MCADAM

ADDRESSED:

To  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup>.  
Sir William Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>.  
Johnson Hall

INDORSED:<sup>1</sup>July 30<sup>th</sup>. 1770

Mr McAdams Letter w<sup>th</sup>.  
2 Drafts of Major Gorhams  
for £200 Sterlg —  
Ans<sup>wd</sup>. & Paid August  
16<sup>th</sup>. 1770 —

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson's hand.

TO THOMAS GAGE

Df.<sup>2</sup>Johnson hall August [July] 31<sup>st</sup>. 1770.

DEAR SIR,

I arrived here two days ago from the Treaty attended by a large party of Indians who return home by this rout, & for that reason left Several matters unfinished which must be now attended to,— The Misisagaes & sev<sup>l</sup>. others are likewise on their way here & may be Expected this Night or tomorrow. The issue of the Congress has proved more favorable than I at first Expected, the proposed War is put off, till they take some farther Steps with the Wabache Indians, and the rest of the business Notwithstanding the dissatisfaction of so many Tribes on sev<sup>l</sup>. Subjects, wherein they Expect relief has been Satisfactorily concluded & will I believe prove so, if their representations are regarded — Tho' the Congress was a very troublesome one, near 2400 Indians attend<sup>d</sup> which was more than I met at one time for many Years Except at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix, this was owing to the Number of Senecas that came, with all their people & Connections from the Head of the Ohio & tho it added greatly to the Expence, I own I was pleased to send see<sup>2</sup> a Sett from that Quarter as few of them have attended at any late Treatys of which Circumstance they have been too ready to avail themselves as an Excuse for their irregularities.

I have had so much & such constant Trouble with those that returned with me who are to receive their presents here, & have a 1000 little Affairs to settle That I have not been able to attend to any thing but them since I came home, and as sev<sup>l</sup> are Still behind, It will not be in my power to prepare & Send you the Transactions for a few days, so that I have only been able

<sup>1</sup> In American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.; in handwriting of Guy Johnson.

<sup>2</sup> The writer plainly intended to substitute "see" for "send". A force Transcript of the letter signed has "send".

50.7.



to Snatch a Moment to acquaint you with my return & that I Expect to transmit you the particulars next Week being always with perfect regard Dear Sir, &c  
His Excell<sup>y</sup> GEN<sup>l</sup> GAGE.

## CHIEFS OF THE SEVEN NATIONS TO DANIEL CLAUS

D.

Tuesday 31<sup>st</sup> July 1770

The Chiefs of the 7 Nations of Canada [ ]  
Mons<sup>r</sup>. Hertel with 20 Abenauis [ ]  
way of Lake Ontario to S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson as [ ]  
their errand, but could not wait their Coming.<sup>1</sup> [ ]  
then on their way home addressed Col. Claus Dep[uty Indian  
agent for] Canada as follows  
Brother

Having heard that a party of Abenauis accomp[anied] by a Frenchman are coming to you, We immediately concluded [that] it must be M<sup>r</sup>. Hertel with those Abenauis who have so [often] disturbed the peace of our Village at S<sup>t</sup> Regis. We see plainly that according to their usual practise they want to take advantage of our not being present in order to misrepresent matters. We know that it is not so much their [ ], as the Words which M<sup>r</sup> Hertel puts in their Mouths, We heard sometime ago that he intended to come this way, and the Chiefs of S<sup>t</sup>. Regis When we passed that Village on the Way to the Treaty entreated us to caution you against listening to them.  
Brother,

<sup>1</sup> The chiefs of the Seven Nations were returning from the Congress of July 16-23 at German Flats. They had learned that the Abenauis were on their way to Johnson Hall to present a statement of their quarrel with the S<sup>t</sup> Regis Indians. See A Meeting with Aughquisasnes, August 21, 1769. The Abenauis met Johnson August 6-11. The proceedings are in the Canadian Archives, Loose Leaf Manuscripts, Ottawa, Canada.

You know from what we have already represented to you, how the Affair Stands, & how these people obtrude themselves upon us And [ ] on your favor & protection, as we are [ ] me & Cannot stay their coming we beg [ ] the Engagements you entered into with us [in Canada formerly] as well as since, and that agreeable [ ] you will not attend to their Misrepresentations, but [will pro]tect our rights, & give Security to our people at S<sup>t</sup>. Regis  
Brother,

As we cannot Wait for an Answer [or attend] their Coming We beg that it may be transmitted to us by Col. Claus, that we may be enabled to communicate it to the Chiefs at S<sup>t</sup> Regis

Gave 5 Strings.

To which Col: Claus Ans<sup>d</sup>.

Brothers

I have attended to your Speech and as I am well Acquainted with matter in dispute at S<sup>t</sup>. Regis, I now [ ] immediately to Sir W Johnson, who you may be Assured will allways be disposed to protect you, and from whom I make no doubt that you will shortly receive a very favorable Answer.

INDORSED: 31<sup>st</sup>. July 1770Speech of the Ind<sup>s</sup>.

at Caghnawaga to

[Col. Claus]

\* FROM DANIEL CAMPBELL

A. L. S.

Montreal the 3<sup>d</sup> August 1770

DEAR SIR

Meeting the Opportunity of the post I do my Self the pleasure of writing you this letter, altho there is no great news to be communicated. I will give what little there is—General Carelton is Saild from Quebec the first of this month for England Accompanied by Lady Susan Obrin & hir Husband, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Obrin & his

- Date :** 28 juillet-11 août 1770
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 837-847.
- Nature du document :** Compte rendu d'une conférence entre William Johnson et les Sept-Nations.
- Résumé :** Johnson les remercie pour leur action lors du congrès de German Flats et pour avoir accepté d'envoyer des messagers aux nations de l'ouest. Johnson leur recommande l'unanimité et un comportement convenable envers leurs «frères». L'orateur des Sept-Nations répond qu'ils se souviennent des bons conseils que Johnson leur a donné en 1760, lorsqu'il les a acceptés dans le «Covenant Chain». Johnson distribue ensuite des présents à l'ensemble des Sept-Nations, qui se chargeront de se les partager (p. 838-839).
- Discours des Abénaquis de Saint-Régis. Ils sont heureux de rencontrer le représentant de leur père, le roi d'Angleterre. Ils demeurent à Saint-Régis depuis 11 ans, où ils ont été reçus par les Iroquois. Ces derniers veulent maintenant les voir partir, mais le gouverneur Carleton les appuie. Carleton les assure qu'ils ont des droits sur les forêts des terres de la Couronne comme tous les autres Indiens. Les Abénaquis demandent l'aide de

Johnson pour que les Iroquois les laissent demeurer à Saint-Régis. Ils veulent également que Johnson approuve leurs deux nouveaux chefs.

Le 6 août, Johnson répond aux Abénaquis. Les Indiens de Saint-Régis leur ont offert une résidence temporaire il y a 11 ans, mais pas plus. Le désir des Abénaquis de demeurer à Saint-Régis provoque des troubles et pourrait avoir de mauvaises conséquences. Les Indiens de Kahnawake et de Saint-Régis se sont plaints à de nombreuses reprises de la situation et il est d'accord avec eux. Les Abénaquis ne peuvent prétendre à des droits sur des terres, sauf sur celles où ils sont nés. Les Six-Nations Iroquoises aussi sont mécontentes de la situation. Quant au gouverneur Carleton, Saint-Régis se trouve en-dehors de son gouvernement. Il les aidera à se trouver un autre lieu de résidence.

Le 10 août, les Abénaquis donnent leur réponse. Ils acquiescent à la requête de Johnson, mais demandent un délai de deux ans avant de quitter Saint-Régis. Les terres qu'ils avaient ont été envahies par les Anglais. Ils demandent qu'aucun Blanc ne soit autorisé à s'établir avec eux dans leur nouveau lieu de résidence (à cause de la vente d'alcool), sauf Hertel.

Le 11 août, Johnson répond aux Abénaquis. Il est heureux de leur décision. Si des Anglais se sont établis sur leurs terres, c'est avec la permission du roi, qui veut ainsi les remercier de leur service lors de la guerre en



Amérique. Johnson ne peut établir un monopole commercial (pour Hertel).

they requested me lately to write to you about, I do therefore beg the favour of You to expedite it all in y<sup>r</sup>. Power, & Send me the Patent with an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Fees which I shall immediately order to be paid, they have<sup>s</sup>. given me their Obligation for the Same. Mr. Adams & Tice Spoke to You about it lately when at York. Mr. Cockburn<sup>2</sup> made the Survey last Year, it is I think ab<sup>t</sup>. 16, or 17000 Acres.

I hope You have been able 'ere now to finish the Patent for 14000 Acres Joining to the Rear of Kingsborough. If You have pray Send it up, & the Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Fees wh<sup>h</sup>. shall also be immediately paid by an order on Mr. Mortier. You will also please to Send me the Bonds wh<sup>h</sup>. are in y<sup>r</sup>. Hands. — & beleive me Dear Banyar, Y<sup>n</sup>. Sincerely

& Affect<sup>ly</sup>. —  
W JOHNSON

GOLDS BORROW BANYAR Esq<sup>r</sup>. —

INDORSED:

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. 1770

From Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson

<sup>2</sup> Will Cockburn.

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

A.D.<sup>1</sup>

August 10<sup>th</sup>. 1770

Takawaron an Oneida Cheif in a private Conference w<sup>th</sup>. Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Told him that notwithstanding all the pains taken by this Village of Kanonwaroghare, (at [my]<sup>2</sup> His desire) to Unite those of that Nation living at Oneida on the Hill with theirs, that Ganaghquaissa opposed it, and declared that he would have nothing more to do with Sir W<sup>m</sup>. or y<sup>e</sup>. English but look entirely

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in manuscript.

to the Six Nat<sup>s</sup>. &c<sup>a</sup>., & so prevented y<sup>e</sup>. rest (who were disposed to Settle at Kanonwaroghare) from Joining them. wherefore He, [was] with y<sup>e</sup>. rest of his Castle were determined to have nothing farther to do with him, but would follow Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Advice in every thing and begged that he would on every occasion afford it to them, & that He might depend on their strictly observing it. —

He then Requested Sir W<sup>m</sup>. would appoint Sachems for their Village, of the best & Wisest Men amongst them, wh<sup>h</sup>. would enable them to transact business with more Spirit & Judgment, adding that if Sir W<sup>m</sup>. was at a loss who to appoint, he would let him know who were the best & properest Men [for] then named Skonondosse.

Lastly He told Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that the Minister slackened greatly in his care of the Indians under his Charge, that he never dare Say any thing to him on that head, not knowing but it might be disagreeable to Sir W<sup>m</sup>., therefore desired to know his Sentiments thereon.

thus ended —

AN INDIAN CONFERENCE

A. D.<sup>1</sup>

[July 28-August 11, 1770]

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup>. July 1770

Brothers of the 7 Nations of Canada attend to what I have to Say. —

At the General Congress<sup>2</sup> held a few days ago by me at y<sup>e</sup>. German Flats, The Number of Ind<sup>s</sup>. so far Exceeded my Expectations, that I found y<sup>r</sup>. Share of the present would be verry in-

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 9. The first part of the record is in Sir William's hand.

<sup>2</sup> From July 16 to 23, 1770, Johnson held a Congress at the German Flats with the Six Nations, Canadian Indians and Cherokees. *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N. Y.* 8:227-44.

considerable, where[upon] fore I invited You all, & y<sup>r</sup>. Brothers the Mississageys to my House, in order to give you also a Proof of his Majestys regard. I am now glad to See you all Safe arrived, & bid You heartily welcome. —

3 Strings —

Bretheren of Canada Confederacy, Mississageys &<sup>ca</sup>.

I am now to return You my hearty thanks for the part you acted at the Congress, in assisting me to bring Matters to so happy a Conclusion, as also for y<sup>r</sup>. readiness in offering to Send proper Messingers to these foolish Nat<sup>s</sup>. to y<sup>e</sup>. Westward, which I am in hopes if properly conducted will bring them to their Senses. The better to effect this End I now deliver you a Belt & Pipe w<sup>h</sup>. I desire y<sup>r</sup>. Messingers will deliver to them in my name, This, when Joined with Yours & that of the Six Nation Confederacy will I am in hopes bring them to reason. I have now only to recommend to Your Deputys who are to go to them Nations, a faithfull discharge of the Trust reposed in them, wish them Success, & a Safe return.

A Belt for y<sup>e</sup>. Western Nations

Another Belt to recommend Unanimity to the 7 Nat<sup>s</sup>. in Canada & a proper behav<sup>r</sup>. towards their Bretheren as y<sup>e</sup>. Surest means of their continuing a Happy People

Belt.

Bretheren of the Mississagey Nation —

As You attended at the General Congress & heard what passed there, I desire You will make it known to all Y<sup>r</sup>. People, and [as well as] also to those Nations in Alliance with You, and I expect You will make use of y<sup>r</sup>. Influence to bring [about] those foolish People to their Senses before it be too late. —

A Belt —

Their Speaker Sagtaghroana Stood up, and in behalf of the 7 Nat<sup>s</sup>. of Canada Expressed their great Joy at the good opinion I entertained of their fidelity &<sup>ca</sup>. And Assured Sir W<sup>m</sup>. that they would forever observe his directions, having buried in their Hearts the good Advice he gave them in y<sup>e</sup>. Year 1760 when he rec<sup>d</sup>. them into the Cov<sup>t</sup>. Chain, that they were determined to live in the

Strictest freindship w<sup>th</sup>. their Bretheren the English, & Should any Difference Arise between them, they will imediately endeavour to Settle it Amicably, — they farther promised to Send the most faithfull & Sinsible of their People as Deputys to the Westward, who Should deliver my Message faithfully to them Foolish Nations, as well as their own, and concluded w<sup>th</sup>. hoping that the Great Spirit would prosper the Undertaking.

They took the Belts with them —

Then Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Told them that as he had finished the Business of the Meeting to their Mutual Satisfaction, He would in the Afternoon Deliver them the Present w<sup>h</sup>. he Intended for them, & desired to know of them how they proposed Dividing it. —

They returned his Majesty many thanks for his Goodness to them, and told Sir W<sup>m</sup>. they would chuse to have it all together for the 7 Nations, and promised to make an equal Distribution of it.

After the Meeting was ended with all y<sup>e</sup>. other Nations Sir W<sup>m</sup>. took the Ottawa Cheif Ohayowess of Arbre Croche<sup>3</sup> who came to See him from y<sup>e</sup>. Illinois into his Room, and after getting a good deal of Information from him relative to Western Nat<sup>s</sup>. & the conduct of the Spaniards at New Orleans (where he Staid 3 Weeks) Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Gave him in charge Several Belts to be delivered by him to his Nation at Michilimacinac, with the result of the late Congress desiring they would imediately communicate it to the Sever<sup>l</sup>. Nat<sup>s</sup>. around them, and requireing them to [lend a hand] offer their Aid to y<sup>e</sup>. good Work now in hand. — All w<sup>h</sup>. he promised faithfully to do —

<sup>4</sup>Then the Abinaquis of St. Regis spoke as follows  
Father

We your new born children having heard that we had a kind father representing the great King of England, living at a great Distance from Us we determined to see him, and now being

<sup>3</sup> Near Michilimackinac.

<sup>4</sup> On the spot in the State of New York.



arrived at your dwelling place [of habitation] we agreeable to our Custom open your Ears & wash your Eyes that you may hear distinctly & see clear.

Gave 4 Strings

Father

By this String of Wampum we open our hearts to you, & hope you will open yours to Us.

4 Strings.

Father

By this Belt of Wampum [we] express our Joy & Satisfaction to meet you our kind father and are most sensibly happy of coming to your Council Fire & to shake hands with you; We your children were of late but small & hardly to be seen, but [when] hearing we had a father we at once became tall and conspicuous.

a White Belt of Wampum

Father

You know (speaking to Col<sup>o</sup>. Claus), that we have now lived above 11 years at St. Regis, Our Breth<sup>n</sup>. the Iroquois received us then well, but after we had cleared our fields, we heard bad News from our Brethern w<sup>ch</sup>. was that we could not remain there, we did not mind it till now, & We did not intend to trouble you abt<sup>l</sup> it, we therefore spoke to the Gover<sup>r</sup>. of Canada to settle these Aff<sup>rs</sup>. he settled them to our Satisfaction & we are going to show you his Speech to us. —

a String of 6 Rows

Children

You have a right to [the Woods] the Crown Lands as well as any other Nation of Ind<sup>ns</sup>., this is the Speech he gave us recommending in y<sup>e</sup>. mean time Peace & Tranquility to us; Every thing was quiet till now; [And] last Winter we employed workmen to [ma] build houses for us, our Breth<sup>n</sup>. opposed themselves to these workmen taking their Tools away and telling them that unless they obtained St. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson's permission to work or build houses for the Abinaq<sup>t</sup>. they should not do a Stroke, that when they returned with St. Will<sup>m</sup>. decision in s<sup>d</sup>. Aff<sup>r</sup>. they would

acquiesce & abide thereby. And this Father [is] the principal Errant that brought us here.

producing Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carletons String of Wamp<sup>m</sup>.

Father

We beg you will pity & hear us; Behold here these old people before you (pointing at 2 old Men of their Tribe) whether they will be capable of establishing themselves anew, And We beg you give our Bretheren the Iroquois to understand not to molest us, but let us live in peace at that Place for the future, and build the Necessary Dwelling places for our Shelter. We have taken Refuge to that place on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Drunkenness w<sup>ch</sup>. so much prevails in the other Ind<sup>n</sup>. Town in Canada, we dont complain to you of our Distress [to you], you will know how to act towards children you never saw before. [The much more] Considering Father that you have more Understand<sup>s</sup>. in your little finger than we in our whole Body, we beg you will give us leave to break of now being but indifferent Speakers And have not sufficiently considered upon some points w<sup>ch</sup>. we are going to reconsider & give the result thereof after dinner. —

A black & white Belt

Father;

It is several years ago since we intended to pay you a visit but for want of an Interpreter were obliged to postpone it, this year we have prevailed upon Mr. Hertell<sup>s</sup> to conduct us hither we dont doubt [that] but our Father will pay some Regard to the Journey he undertook for us. Father you was pleased to allow Interp<sup>rs</sup>. to any Nation of Indians that stand in Need of them, And we beg you will grant us Mr. Hertell to be ours as he understands our Language as well as that of the Iroquois & other Nations, we all hope You will grant us that favour to your new children who will never be troublesome to you, and you will never see us coming without a Call. —

Lastly father as we have no chiefs appointed Us by our Father we have appointed two ourselves whom we expect you will give

some Marks of Distinction as is customary on the like Occasions. —

This is all father we have to say at present being unwilling to tire your patience.

Whereupon the Speaker shook hands with Sr. W<sup>m</sup>.

Gave 5 strings of Wamp<sup>m</sup>.

Sir William then told the Abinaquis that [as *what they said required some Consideration as it was containing several material points, and when*] he would give them his Answer as soon as he [was, was ready] had considered of it. —

\*Monday August 6<sup>th</sup>. 1770

The Abanakees Being Met in the Council Room

Sir William addressed them in answer as follows —

Children —

I am Glad to See You here, & that you Continue to Observe y<sup>r</sup>. Antient Customs of opening my Ears, and Washing my Eyes, as I now do Yours, that You may attend to what I say. —

4 Strings —

Children —

I open Your hearts that You may speak the Sentiments of them, & nothing else; as You shall Always find, I shall do towards You. —

4 Strings —

Children —

I thank You for the Satisfaction You express at Seeing me, and do Assure You that I am equally pleased at Seeing You at my House, & shaking You by the Hand, but I ought to remind You that it is not lately, that You have discovered a Father in me, You have a long time known me, & the Office I bear, and You may rest Assured, that, as long as You behave like Dutifull Children, and I continue in that office I shall endeavour to promote Your Interest wherever I can with propriety. —

A Belt

\* From this point in Sir William's hand

Children —

As to the Speech You Address to Co<sup>l</sup>. Claus I shall answer it from his own report & representation to me. Co<sup>l</sup>. Claus has not been 11 Years in Canada, So that he cannot positively speak concerning y<sup>r</sup>. Situation at that time, but as far back as 10 Years ago he remembers You to have been rambling between Osswegatchy and St. Regis, and that the Cheifs of the last Village afforded You a Temporary Residence, but no more, and that Your desire to remain there was verry disagreeable to the Indians, occasioned much Trouble, & was likely to be attended with ill Consequences, and that it was beleived You were excited to this by Some Interested Individuals. —

Children —

The Coghawagages & Indians of St. Regis have more than once, and particularly at the last Treaty Complained to me of the Advantage You were about to take of their Temporary Indulgence, and requested that a Stop Should be put to your proceedings, (here shewed them y<sup>e</sup>. Speech made lately by the Coghawagages &<sup>ca</sup>.) which I wish to comply with, because I know You have no pretensions there, And I should be greatly concerned to See you Quarrel amongst Yourselves. The Indians of St. Regis are descended from the Original Proprietors, of course have a Right there, You who were born in another part of the Country can claim no Title to Land but where You were born, wherefore You should not intrude, or press Yourselves on them People against their Inclination, as in that case You could never live together amicably. —

A Belt —

Children —

It is not the Coghawagages & St. Regis Indians Alone that are dissatisfied with your Conduct, the Six Nations are extremely displeased with it, as they often declared to me So that your persisting must breed ill blood between You which I should not like to See, I am therefore fully persuaded that if this Matter

be truly G. Carl. Yo. old



recd. another Answer, especially as St. Regis is out of the Limits of his Government.

A Belt

Children —

I Consider the Hardship it must be for Old People to move about, & wish to See You Settled where you will be more agreeably received, & free from faction or Party Disputes. There are many places free from Drunkenness besides St. Regis, and the best way to avoid that Vice is to resolve firmly as becomes Men that You will not be seduced by Liquor. However I shall be glad to Assist in procuring You a Residence amongst the 6 Nat<sup>s</sup>. or others, As I cannot think y<sup>r</sup>. Stay at St. Regis Elligible

A Belt

Children —

Altho You had no Concern in the Affairs of the late Treaty, & consequently cannot be supposed to come on that Acc<sup>t</sup>., yet I am realy glad to See You, & I shall always be ready to Attend to anything You have to Say, as well as to Serve You as far as in my power, I am heartily Sorry that in the case of Interpreters I cannot do as much as I could wish, There are many Tribes much more numerous than You, that have none, and as it is not in my power to incurr any farther Expence on that head, I beleive upon Serious reflection You will not expect it.

4 Strings —

Children —

Having, after due deliberation, answered Your Speech, I have nothing farther at present to add, [but] than to recommend to y<sup>r</sup>. Serious Consideration what I have Said to You, and that you [will] do act agreeable thereto [which] will I am certain [will] be the best thing You can do. —

August 10<sup>th</sup>. —

Then their Speaker arose & after returning Sir William thanks for his Advice &c<sup>a</sup>., told him they would consider of it, and make him a Reply in the Afternoon. —

At 12 the Cheifs of the Mississageys & Abanakis came & condoled with Sir W<sup>m</sup>. on the loss of his Grand Child, a Daughter

of Col. Johnsons' who was buried Yesterday. — and at 4 P M The Abanakees being Assembled in the Council Room

Their Speaker Jean Babtest pourneut — addressed Sir William Father

We have thoroughly considered w<sup>t</sup>. You said to us in the Forenoon, and agree to what You advised, and beg as we cannot immediately quit the present place of our residence to remain 2 years there. In 2 years time we can find out another place, as we have land of our own but it is now Cut into peices by the English, except a Small peice. — We shall go as Soon as we have time to See whether the English have left us any, if they have we will move there & you shall never more hear of any dispute or trouble ab<sup>t</sup>. Us. In the Spring You will hear from Us how matters go, & that by Mr. Hartel, and we request that when Settled there we may be allowed a Preist. all w<sup>h</sup>. we look upon to be in y<sup>r</sup>. power —

Father —

When we Settle at this new Settlement proposed We earnestly request that no other White man than Our friend Mr. Hartel may be allowed to Settle amongst or trade with us, as others bring Rum among us, w<sup>ch</sup>. is our ruin and we beg that the Indians of Aughquissasne<sup>s</sup> may not molest us in building a House there the timber of w<sup>ch</sup>. lyes ready on the Spot and after the Expiration of two Years, If we cannot Dispose of Said House, we will lock it up. and we request that Mr. Hertel may remain unmolested as long as we Stay there, & trade with us. We Agree to the proposed Removal at y<sup>r</sup>. Desire, but should pay no regard to that of the Aughquissasnees.

A Belt —

August 11<sup>th</sup>. 1770

Children —

I am glad that You have thoroughly weighed what I said to You, and that You agree to remove to y<sup>r</sup>. own Lands, which is

<sup>1</sup> Guy Johnson.

<sup>a</sup> The Indian name of the village of St. Regis.



much better, than to remain where You are, in opposition to the Proprietors thereof, as You could never live freindly together, therefore I think y<sup>e</sup>. Sooner you move y<sup>e</sup>. better. If the English have cut, and taken y<sup>r</sup>. Land or former place of Residence as You say they have, It must be with the Kings permission, for He has given Land to His Warriors as a token of his approbation of their Services during the War in America, and that cheifly out of the Conquered Land, of which I beleive yours is a part, — As to allowing You a Preist, I doubt not, [w<sup>t</sup>.] but, that when you are Settled in a Body And make proper Application, [for one] You will be allowed One. As well as the other Tribes in Canada. —

A Belt —

Children —

[With regard to] Y<sup>r</sup>. Request concerning y<sup>r</sup>. Freind Mr. Hertel [it] at that [meeting] shews y<sup>r</sup>. great kindness for Him, at the same time that it [shews] evinces a great partiality to y<sup>e</sup>. rest [on y<sup>e</sup>. part] of y<sup>r</sup>. Bretheren. [for His Majesty Y<sup>r</sup>.] The Great King of England y<sup>r</sup>. Father in his proclamation of 1763 (now in my Hands) did not think proper to make any distinction between his English & Canadian Subjects, but allowed thereby that all [his subjects] should have an equal liberty to trade, which is as much indulgence as any reasonable People could expect. This being the Case, You cannot hinder any of the Kings Subjects who have the Governours Lycence to trade w<sup>th</sup>. those Indians who are thereunto inclined, but it is at y<sup>r</sup>. Option to Trade with whom you please. and when once Settled in y<sup>r</sup>. own Town, You can allow whom you [please] chuse to live amongst You or refuse them as You like. As to the House [you say] You want to build at Aughquissasne, I can only say that as I am unacquainted with y<sup>r</sup>. Motives for building such a House as I understand that is intended to be, and as Co<sup>l</sup>. Claus my Deputy is now going to Canada to Settle all Matters with the Ind<sup>s</sup>. there, I shall direct him to enquire into the true state of that Affair, & to Settle all Matters between You in the best manner possible

Then Sir W<sup>m</sup>. made him a Handsome Present, Gave him a Testimonial<sup>o</sup> of his faithfull Services, & provided Everrything for his long Journey. for all which he appeared verry thankfull & parted in the most freindly Manner. —

FROM HENRY VAN SCHAAK

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Kinderhook 16 August 1770.

SIR

It is a long time Since I had the Honor of Writing you last this Silence has in a great measure been owing to the uncertainty I have in as to the Place of your being at. I hope Sir You are before now returned home and that you accomplished a liappy conclusion of the important affairs that have called you abroad. The occasion of my writing you now is the Receipt of a Letter which was this moment handed to me from my Brother — I shall transcribe a Paragraph out of it which I hope will excuse for me with you for troubling you with it — briefly it is as follows — "New York 18 August I have a Secret to hint to you — Warm application is making to the L<sup>d</sup>. Governor & the Council for the Office of Sheriff in Your County. No less a Man than

<sup>2</sup> Mr. . . . you can guess who I mean. Had this Gentleman instead of acting the Part he did in the House sided with those whom he now solicits favors from, he would have Succeeded — At present he will not. In vain does he urge that he has always voted according to his conscience, this is but a poor Plea when he Sollicits People whose Conduct the very Argument Seems to impeach. He is rightly Served — he has forsaken his true friends and embarked with those on whom he can have no reliance, & who place no confidence in him as

<sup>1</sup> "NB this was y<sup>e</sup>. first y<sup>t</sup>. was given" — Footnote in the manuscript.

<sup>2</sup> In Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

---

Document n° 70

---

**Date :** 31 juillet 1770

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 818-819.

**Nature du document :** Discours des chefs des Sept-Nations à Daniel Claus, à Kahnawake (document abîmé).

**Résumé :** Mention de 20 Abénaquis et de Hertel qui vont voir William Johnson. Les chefs placent le blâme sur Hertel et enjoignent Johnson de respecter les engagements pris avec eux en 1760 et de protéger leurs droits.

Claus répond qu'il va transmettre le message à Johnson, et que celui-ci sera toujours prêt à les protéger. Il les assure qu'ils recevront une réponse favorable.

to Snatch a Moment to acquaint you with my return & that I Expect to transmit you the particulars next Week being always with perfect regard Dear Sir, &c  
His Excell<sup>y</sup> GEN<sup>l</sup> GAGE.

CHIEFS OF THE SEVEN NATIONS TO DANIEL CLAUS

D.

Tuesday 31<sup>st</sup> July 1770

The Chiefs of the 7 Nations of Canada [ ]  
Mons<sup>r</sup>. Hertel with 20 Abenakis [ ]  
way of Lake Ontario to S<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson as [ ]  
their errand, but could not wait their Coming.<sup>1</sup> [ ]  
then on their way home addressed Col. Claus Dep[uty Indian  
agent for] Canada as follows  
Brother

Having heard that a party of Abenakis accomp[anied] by a Frenchman are coming to you, We immediately concluded [that] it must be M<sup>r</sup>. Hertel with those Abenakis who have so [often] disturbed the peace of our Village at S<sup>t</sup> Regis. We see plainly that according to their usual practise they want to take advantage of our not being present in order to misrepresent matters. We know that it is not so much their [ ], as the Words which M<sup>r</sup> Hertel puts in their Mouths, We heard sometime ago that he intended to come this way, and the Chiefs of S<sup>t</sup>. Regis When we passed that Village on the Way to the Treaty entreated us to caution you against listening to them.  
Brother,

<sup>1</sup> The chiefs of the Seven Nations were returning from the Congress of July 16-23 at German Flats. They had learned that the Abenakis were on their way to Johnson Hall to present a statement of their quarrel with the St Regis Indians. See A Meeting with Aughquiasnes, August 21, 1769. The Abenakis met Johnson August 6-11. The proceedings are in the Canadian Archives, Loose Leaf Manuscripts, Ottawa, Canada.

You know from what we have already represented to you, how the Affair Stands, & how these people obtrude themselves upon us And [ ] on your favor & protection, as we are [ ] me & Cannot stay their coming we beg [ ] the Engagements you entered into with us [in Canada formerly] as well as since, and that agreeable [ ] you will not attend to their Misrepresentations, but [will pro]tect our rights, & give Security to our people at S<sup>t</sup>. Regis  
Brother,

As we cannot Wait for an Answer [or attend] their Coming We beg that it may be transmitted to us by Col. Claus, that we may be enabled to communicate it to the Chiefs at St Regis  
Gave 5 Strings.

To which Col: Claus Ans<sup>d</sup>.  
Brothers

I have attended to your Speech and as I am well Acquainted with matter in dispute at S<sup>t</sup>. Regis, I now [ ] inn]ediately to Sir W Johnson, who you may be Assured will allways be disposed to protect you, and from whom I make no doubt that you will shortly receive a very favorable Answer.

INDORSED: 31<sup>st</sup>. July 1770

Speech of the Ind<sup>s</sup>.  
at Caghnawaga to  
[Col. Claus]

FROM DANIEL CAMPBELL

A. L. S.

DEAR SIR

Montreal the 3<sup>d</sup> August 1770

Meeting the Opportunity of the post I do my Self the pleasure of writing you this letter, altho there is no great news to be communicated. I will give what little there is—General Carelton is Saild from Quebec the first of this month for England Accompanied by Lady Susan Obrin & hir Husband, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Obrin & his



---

Document n° 71

---

**Date :** 2 octobre 1770

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 922-923.

**Nature du document :** Rapport de Daniel Claus à William Johnson sur un conseil tenu au Sault-Saint-Louis.

**Résumé :** Les chefs ont décidé que les Abénaquis et Hertel devaient quitter le village sans délai pour deux raisons :

1° Que depuis leur installation à Saint-Régis, ils ne font que causer jalousie, troubles et disputes.

2° Les Iroquois de Saint-Régis, «come Propriétaires du d<sup>t</sup> Endroit s'appellent aux Conventions faits a la Prise du pays avec Sr W<sup>m</sup> Johnson de la part du Roy, aussi bien que a la Proclamation Royale du 3. d'Octob<sup>r</sup>. 1763 confirmé et publié par son Excell<sup>ce</sup>. Mon<sup>s</sup>. de General Carleton l'anné 1766».

## DANIEL CLAUS' REPORT OF A COUNCIL

A. D. S.

*Au Sault St. Louis le 2. 8<sup>bre</sup> 1770*

Conceil tenu a la Maison d' Asarunkaghta chef du Village de Sault St Louis en Presence de Daniel Claus Esq Dep<sup>e</sup> de Sir William Johnson Bar<sup>t</sup>. Surintendant de tous les Affaires Sauvages du District du Nord dans L'Amerique Septentrion<sup>le</sup>. pour Sa Majesté Brittanique; Si bien que les Rev<sup>ds</sup>. Peres Gordon et Huguet, Mons. Hertel, Beaubasin et tous les princepeaux Sauv<sup>s</sup> du d<sup>t</sup>. Village & Garegôhe chef de St. Regis Perthuis Interprete du Roy pour les Iroquois.

Après avoir bien considéré & digesté la Residence et Etablissement des Abinaquis & Mons. Hertell a St. Regis; Les chefs en general et Unanimement prirent la Resolution que les Abinaquis et en Consequence Mr. Hertell se retirassent sans delay du dit Village pour les Raisons suivantes

1<sup>me</sup> Que depuis la Residence de Mon<sup>sr</sup>. Hertell et les Abinaquis a St Regis ils causent de Disputes jalousies et troubles continuelles dans le Village ainsi qu'à la fin ils furent Perturbateurs de la Paix du dit Vill. menaserent des Violences & Meurtres memes.

2. Que les Iroquois de St. Regis come Proprietaires du d<sup>t</sup>. Endroit s'appellent aux Conventions faits a la Prise du pays avec Sr W<sup>m</sup> Johnson de la part du Roy, aussi bien que a la Proclamation Royale du 3.d' Octobr. 1763 (?) confirmé & publié par son Excell<sup>ce</sup>. Mon<sup>sr</sup>. de General Carleton l'anné 1766.

Je certifie que ceux sont les vraies Sentiments et determinations de tous les Iroquois du Sault et [St.] Regis Fait au Sault St Louis le 2<sup>d</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1770.

DAN. CLAUS

Translation

*At Sault St Louis 2d October 1770*

Council held at the house of Asarunkaghta, chief of the village of Sault St Louis in the presence of Daniel Claus, Esq., deputy of Sir William Johnson, Baronet, superintendent of all the Indian affairs of the northern district of North America for his Britannic Majesty, as well as the Reverend Fathers Gordon and Huguet, Messrs Hertel and Beaubasin and all the principal Indians of the said village and Garagôhe, chief of St Regis Perthuis, king's interpreter for the Iroquois.

Having well considered and weighed the residence and settlement of the Abenakis and Mr Hertel at St Regis, the chiefs in general and unanimously reached the conclusion that the Abenakis and consequently Mr Hertel should quit the village without delay, for the following reasons:

1st That from the beginning of the residence of Mr Hertel and the Abenakis at St Regis they have been the cause of continual disputes, jealousies and troubles in the village, with the result that they at last became disturbers of the peace of the said village, threatening acts of violence and even murders.

2d That the Iroquois of St Regis as proprietors of the place appeal to the agreements made at the conquest of the country with Sir William Johnson as representing the king,<sup>1</sup> as well as to the Royal Proclamation of October 3, 1763,<sup>2</sup> confirmed and published by his Excellency, General Carleton in the year 1766.

I certify that those are the true sentiments and conclusions of all the Iroquois of the Sault and St Regis.

Done at the Sault St Louis the 2d of October, 1770.

DAN. CLAUS

<sup>1</sup> See *supra* III:272-73, Johnson to Pitt, October 24, 1760.

<sup>2</sup> Should be October 7. The proclamation is printed in *American Archives*, 4th ser., I:172-75.

vol. 7.

---

Document n° 72

---

**Date :** 9 septembre-24 octobre 1770

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 7 : 947-961.

**Nature du document :** Journal de Daniel Claus (document abîmé).

**Résumé :**

9 septembre. Claus arrive à Kahnawake. Rencontre avec les chefs.

10 septembre. Plaintes des guerriers de Kahnawake contre Phillips, l'interprète.

11 septembre. Claus se rend à Lachine en compagnie d'Hertel «telling me of his misfortunes on His Return from the Hall & the Manner the Abinaquis settled w<sup>th</sup>. Sr. Wm. ab<sup>t</sup>. their leaving St. Regis viz<sup>t</sup>. in 2 Years & Liberty to erect their house».

12 septembre. Cérémonie de condoléances avec les Indiens de Kahnawake.

14 septembre. Arrivée à Kahnésatake. Cérémonie de condoléances pour leur chef Jacque.

16 septembre. Claus s'occupe de l'affaire des terres à Kahnawake.

17 septembre. Reçoit une députation des Indiens de Saint-François. Malgré l'assurance qu'ils ont reçue du gouverneur Carleton voulant qu'ils puissent posséder leurs terres en toute quiétude, le seigneur de Saint-



François leur a dit qu'il avait l'intention d'arpenter les terres et de les donner des habitants des deux côtés de la rivière. Claus se rend à Montréal pour y rencontrer Kneller, procureur du roi, qui écrira au seigneur de Saint-François, afin de le convaincre de ne plus troubler les Indiens.

18 septembre. Claus informe les Abénaquis de la démarche qu'entreprendra Kneller et leur donne un document enjoignant le seigneur de Saint-François à respecter les engagements de Carleton.

19 septembre. Claus s'occupe de la question des terres à Kahnawake ; il reçoit une visite des chefs de Kahnésatake.

25 septembre. Se rend à Kahnawake. Les Indiens sont troublés par la paix conclue entre les Six-Nations et les Cherokees sans qu'ils en aient été informés.

28 septembre. Claus s'occupe de la question des terres à Kahnawake et de l'affaire des Abénaquis à Saint-Régis.

1<sup>er</sup> octobre. Rencontre à Kahnawake avec les chefs de ce village et ceux d'Akwesasne. Ils veulent qu'Hertel s'en aille. Ils invoquent la Proclamation Royale de 1763 et la Proclamation du gouverneur de 1766.

The passangers with Lord Dunmore tell us that our Ministry, from intelligence of the French designs to fall on the Russians in the Mediterranean, have ordered the Edgar Augusta and Dorsetshire with the utmost Expedition to that part and others to follow, and they add that a War is now Verry likely to happen, for the Dances are determined to embark in the quarrel against France.

Benzell<sup>1</sup>, of the Royal, has sold his Licut<sup>y</sup> and is promoted to a Surveyorship of the Woods in America.

The Ministry is in a very tottering Situation and it is thought every one, excepting Lord Hillsborough, who does not agree well with them will relinquish their posts.

The News of our agreement to import Goods was received with uncommon Satisfaction by all sorts of people in London, the Citizens went to work with vast alacrity and London Streets never were known to appear so full of busy bustle before the intelligence arrived.

I am with humble Respect to Sir John the Colonels & Cap<sup>t</sup> McLeod,

Your most obedient servant  
JA RIVINGTON

We expect Vessells with fresh Goods from London in a Week when I shall Get better Pens & better paper than these I now am forced to make use of

INDORSED:<sup>2</sup>

8<sup>br</sup>, 22<sup>d</sup>, 1770

Mr. Rivington's letter

<sup>1</sup> Adolphus Benzell.

<sup>2</sup> In Johnson's hand.

## JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAUS

A. D.

Journal to & during  
[ ] Canada in 1770

Caghnawagey 9<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1770

4 p. m.

[ ] Arrived at this place after a journey of 14 days from my house, called the principals together and shook hands with them giving them the Reason of my Delay, they were glad to see me as they almost despaired seeing me this Year. After discoursing a while w<sup>th</sup> them I crossed the River to my Lodging at Mr. Haney's.

[Sep]<sup>r</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>. The Warriors that pretend to maintain Sobriety & good Order in the Town came to make their Complaint ag<sup>t</sup>. Philip Assaregoa &c. Vide my Letter to St. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson.—Went to Montreal to see my Acquaintance, Okeawess the Ottawa came to me w<sup>th</sup> a joyfull countenance to see me; St. Luc & St. Jeans Compl<sup>ts</sup>. ag<sup>t</sup>. him

11<sup>th</sup>. heard his Compl<sup>ts</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. differed wide from the others took him with me to my Lodging. Mr. Hertell came with me to la Chine telling me of his misfortunes on his Return from the Hall & the Manner the Abinaquis settled w<sup>th</sup>. St. W<sup>m</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. their leaving St. Regis viz<sup>t</sup> in 2 Years & Liberty to erect their house.

12. This Morning all the Chiefs & Warr<sup>rs</sup>. of Caghnaw<sup>g</sup>. came to condole with me. Ordered them a Meal of Vict<sup>rs</sup>. pipes & Tobacco & Dram.

Wrote to St. Will<sup>m</sup>. Johnson by Thom Wileman.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See supra VII: 896-900.

ed. 7.

13. Set out in Comp<sup>y</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. Major & M<sup>rs</sup>. Whar-  
ton, Mr. Kneller, [ ] Mess. Price Fits-  
gerald, Rochat, St. Scot Art<sup>y</sup>. & Ens<sup>n</sup>. Hosser  
for the Lake of 2 M<sup>hs</sup>. at Caneghsad<sup>y</sup>. got as  
far as Pilons the Tavern.

14. A heavy fog could not cross the Lake before  
it cleared away had the Musick of 1<sup>st</sup> Batt<sup>n</sup>.  
R. A. w<sup>th</sup>. us, arrived at the Village abt. 11.  
all the Indians went in Procession to the  
† [ ] } Calvary† so that the place was empty, about  
today } Noon returnd & after Dinner Saluted us, I  
condoled w<sup>th</sup>. them for their chief, Jacque who  
was near 100 year old [ ] last Spring, &  
ordered their Feast to be dressed this [ ]  
[ ] after Matins they returned me  
the Condolence then [ ] Arundas &  
Nipisins St. W<sup>m</sup> Belt & pipe w<sup>ch</sup>. they had  
not Understood [ ]  
ded to them to have it will cause [ ]  
Set off w<sup>th</sup>. a strong head Wind reached [ ]  
[ ] w<sup>th</sup>. difficulty.

Sep<sup>r</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>. Abt. 10 a. m. got to my Lodging settled. Mr.  
[ ] Mr. Kneller abt. the Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>:  
Rent Aff<sup>r</sup>. [ ] naquis of St. Francis  
left a Message [ ] Lod<sup>y</sup>:  
yesterday that they arrived at Montreal [ ]

[ ] Thursday & the Messengers were  
now at Caghnawagey waiting for me there, I  
sent them word to come over & in the After-  
noon 2 of them came & I expect them to be  
w<sup>th</sup>. me early in the Morn<sup>g</sup>. This Evening Mr.  
Gillion arrived here from [ ] & Solo-  
mon the Jew from Michilic. The former gave  
me the follow<sup>g</sup> Intelligence; That the English  
and Spaniards lived in very good Harmony

together & frequently came to see each other,  
that this was not the case w<sup>th</sup>. the french &  
the Latter who could not agree & were allways  
at Variance—

That the Chipway chief called grand Sau-  
teux from the great Island near Michilic.  
had settled himself [ ] with his party of  
abt. 15 or 20 Warr<sup>rs</sup>. and threatned Ven-  
geance to the English, that there were frequent  
Murders & Scalping between the Cherakees &  
the Nations in that Neighborhood the former  
being very active & troublesome, that an Eng-  
lish Trade house not far from the Fort was  
robbed & four Eng<sup>sh</sup>. Men killed & Scalped  
not known by what [ ] That at the same  
time the Chikasaws & Cherokees were making  
continual Incursions upon the [ ] & Ind<sup>ns</sup>.  
on the East Side of the Misisipy having killed  
several french, & was reported were encour-  
aged in it by Mr. Stuard Superint<sup>d</sup>. in the  
Southe<sup>n</sup>. Distr<sup>t</sup>.

Ains & other french men being concerned  
[ ] the Ind<sup>n</sup>. at Michilic.  
makes the Canadian [ ] liked  
by the Ind<sup>ns</sup>.

Lachine 17. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1770.—

The Indians of St. Francis having sent me a  
Deputation acquainting me that notwithstand-  
ing my assuring them in behalf of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carle-  
ton that they should possess their lands at that  
place peaceably & that the Seign<sup>r</sup>. of St. Fran-  
cois was not to molest them for the future; He  
the said Seigneur of St. Fr. in a full Meeting  
of all their people then present told them that  
within a few days time he intended to lay out



the Land they had in possion into Lots on both Sides of the River and grant it away to the Inhabitants.—

Whereupon the chiefs sent these Deputies to inform me of what passt & to have my Answer sent them in writing that they might show it to the people that threatened to dispossess them.—

I told them in Answer that I should write to the L<sup>d</sup>. Gov<sup>t</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. their Complaint by this days post and therefore intended going to Montreal for that purpose desiring them to wait my Return Till to Morrow. On my coming to Town I found Mr. Kneller (acting as Kings Attorney in the Absence of Mr. Messeres<sup>1</sup> who went to England;) not gone to Quebec yet, whom I waited upon about some Bus<sup>s</sup>. of the Caghnaw<sup>s</sup>. concerning the Line of their Seigneurie & the Rents and then mentioned the Abinaquis Complaint to him. He was perfectly acquainted with the Manner Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carleton had settled Matters with the Seign<sup>r</sup>. of St. Fran<sup>s</sup>. & was surprised of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. being molested by him on that Acc<sup>t</sup>. desiring me to tell the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. to make themselves [ ] on that head that he would write the Seign<sup>r</sup> of St. Fr<sup>s</sup>. such a Letter as would soon [ ] desist from giving them any Trouble [ ] that they took the Advantage of the [ ] but he would soon convince them that [ ] charged to act in these Matters by his Author[ity]

<sup>1</sup> Francis Masères, appointed attorney general of Quebec, March 6, 1766; went to England with the intention of not returning to Canada, in October 1769. Kingsford, William, *The History of Canada*, v:165-66.

Sep<sup>r</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup>. I then gave the Abinaq<sup>s</sup>. Dep<sup>t</sup>. my answer mentioning to them what Mr. Kneller told me to & gave them the following Writing.

Complaint having been made me by the Indians of St. Francis. that the Seigneur of said Place intended to lay out the Lands near the Indian Village on both Sides of the River St. Francis into Lotts in order to rent them out to Tenants as soon as such would Offer themselves.—

And whereas His Excell<sup>cy</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carleton ordered me 2 y<sup>rs</sup>. ago to acquaint the Abinaquis of St. Francis of his having settled Matters with the Seigneurs of St. Francis shire in such a Manner as not to Molest the Abinaquis of St. Fran<sup>s</sup>. in the quiet & peaceful Possession of the Lands they occupied in the Seign<sup>rie</sup>. these many Years past It is hoped & expected that His Excellencys promise to the said Indians will by no Means be violated by the Seign<sup>rs</sup>. of St. Fran<sup>s</sup>. or any one whatsoever as it could not fail of being productive of such dangerous Consequences as disturbing the peace. the Inhabitants in s<sup>d</sup>. Neighborhood & the Indians.

& perhaps the Colony in General.

Given under my hand at La Chine the 18<sup>th</sup>. day of Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1770.

DAN. CLAUS

Dep<sup>t</sup> to St. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson

Then they took their Leave after my [ ] to their Interp<sup>t</sup>. some Cash to [ ] they parted very well satisfied [ ]

N. B. They begg<sup>d</sup> me & chiefs of Caghn<sup>s</sup>. to [ ] Death of their Chief till their [ ]

Went to Montr<sup>l</sup>. to settle Matters w<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Panet Rec<sup>r</sup>. of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Rent agreeable to Mr. Knellers direction how to proceed at the Court of Comm<sup>a</sup>. pleas w<sup>th</sup>. regard to the Lines in Dispute betw<sup>n</sup>. the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. & Cartie viz<sup>l</sup>. to give in a protest if y<sup>e</sup> latter receiv<sup>d</sup>. any more Rent before Mr. Colins Sr. Cl. & Remonts Line were examined & adjusted, & if the Judges of that Court would not do any thing in it to appeal to Chief Justice Shay at Quebec. Mr. Panet (who is a french Lawyer) promised me to do the Necessary; On my Return found the chiefs of Caneghsadagey at my Lodging to pay me a Visit; one of the Nipisin chiefs that was at the Congress gave me an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of their Distress for want of Prov<sup>t</sup>. on Their Return that he gave a shirt to an Oneida for a Dog to eat & in Short disposed of all he had for Prov<sup>t</sup>. before he got home,

St. W<sup>m</sup>. Intep<sup>r</sup>. Mineas alias Towehesseax going over a Log for the Arund<sup>t</sup> & about Canaj<sup>re</sup> Slipt & fell upon his Rump so Nipisins [ ] Jquis that he broke something in his hip of wh<sup>ch</sup> he is & [ ] lame ever since & likely will be so all his Life.

20<sup>th</sup>. I dismissed said chiefs after making all their begging complaints as well as I could & seemingly Satisfied; then crossed over to Caghawagey to return my Answ<sup>r</sup>. upon their Con-  
doling w<sup>th</sup>. me the other day, Maj<sup>r</sup>. & Mr. Wharton & Mr. Price came w<sup>th</sup>. me was disappointed in giving them a Treat the Man I bought a fat Ox of having not brought it they said any other time would do, ordered them some Pork bread &c.

21<sup>st</sup>. Went to Montreal to see Mr. Colins Sr. Cl. ab<sup>t</sup>. the Cagha<sup>r</sup>. Aff<sup>r</sup>. but he was not returned

from St. Johns where he was busy ab<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>r</sup>. Christies and dispt<sup>r</sup>.—Saw Mr. J<sup>r</sup>. Finley who last Year was so great a Distance to the Westward viz<sup>l</sup>. Ft. prairie where he was met by five of the Hudson Bay Comp<sup>ys</sup>. Servants who were collecting the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. with<sup>n</sup>. 2 or 300 Leagues of the Bay Christine & Assinibol Nat<sup>s</sup>. to come to trade w<sup>th</sup>. the Comp<sup>y</sup>. he says there assembled within 2 or 3 days ab<sup>t</sup>. 350 Canoes at his Fort he could compare them to nothing better than a parcell of Cattle being driven to Market people in their primitive Innocence without any harm & undebauched by Liquor; & altho they by permission of s<sup>d</sup> Drovers traded [ ] for a few things he made 80 packs of [very] valuable Furrs during their Stay. We [could] carry nothing but a few Medicines & kn[ ] bleed; all the hudson bay Trade being [ ] the Forts thro' Grates, they hav<sup>e</sup>. not the Convenience of large Birch Canoes, notwithstand<sup>s</sup>. this the Company has such an immense Trade that [very] often great Quantities of Peltry is burnd to keep up the price. Mr. Finley lay upon a River falling into Hd<sup>t</sup>. [Bay] ab<sup>t</sup>. 200 Leagues from it. These Runners carry printed prohibitions directed to any of the Canada Traders not to encroach upon the Comp<sup>y</sup>. District by severe penalties. Mr. Finley carried his Furrs to England last Fall, says he was questioned by L<sup>d</sup>. Hillsb<sup>h</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. that Country, but as he was an illiterate person entirely unacquainted w<sup>th</sup>. Geography or perhaps the common points of y<sup>e</sup> Compass could give but little light to his Lordship of y<sup>e</sup> Country he was in, he had a



- Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>. Ind<sup>n</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. him a sober good natured fellow whom he p[ ]
22. Returnd to my Lodging from Town; rained most [ ]
23. Was plagued by a Set of the Caghnaw<sup>y</sup>. peace Officers to give them Rum. I had a good Opport<sup>y</sup>. to give them their [ ] being out of humor for their coming on a Sunday began with their profaning the day & from that to their unreasonable party disputes among them<sup>s</sup>. & in short frightened them so that they crossed the River & alarmed the whole Village<sup>t</sup> who sent immedi<sup>y</sup>. a Deput<sup>n</sup>. of upwards of [ ] old & Young begging by a large Belt of Wamp<sup>m</sup>. to [bury] all Animosity under ground so as never to appear [ ] & not to listen to Reports propagated by evil Spirits w<sup>th</sup>. delighted in creating Mischief &c<sup>a</sup>. I replied that I heard what they said And would give them an Answer by Tuesday next this being Sunday dismissed them with pipes tobacco & a dram.
24. Aghtaghquesere a head Man came to acquaint me [that] he had the Misfortune to have his sugar house burnt [with] every thing in it all his kettles & every Article of [ ] asking for a kettle to dress his Victuals. After which the Ind<sup>n</sup>. that was taken [ ] when hunting w<sup>th</sup>. a party of Cherokees [ ] [ ] fellows. One day going out w<sup>th</sup>. the Cher<sup>s</sup>. from their hunt<sup>g</sup>. house<sup>t</sup> ab<sup>t</sup>. 8 days march from Shoty he seperated himself from his party & on his Return to their fire he espyed two Ind<sup>n</sup>s. skulking ab<sup>t</sup>. whom [he] thought to be Cherakees he challenged them they smiled & coming up to him w<sup>th</sup>. their pieces

levelled at him he doing the same till they came close he asked [ ] language (w<sup>th</sup>. has a resemblance w<sup>th</sup> the Abinaq Lang<sup>e</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. he underst<sup>d</sup>.) who they were. they replied Piankishas & in return asked him he rep<sup>d</sup>. Natoway [ ] Nat<sup>s</sup>. they then shook hands & asked him where the Cherokees were he was in [ ] w<sup>th</sup>. he put them off and when they were seemingly going away one reached [out] his hand to take leave & he giving his he took a Grip & held him fast [un]till the other took hold of him likewise & notwithstanding all his Efforts to get at his knife they masterd & tyed him & brought him to their party a little ways off consisting of 7 more where he was fully secured w<sup>th</sup>. draw cords ab<sup>t</sup>. his Neck, Arms & Body, he desired them to Kill & Scalp him on the Spot, but they replied y<sup>t</sup> his Meat was too sweet to loose that they longed to taste the flesh of their new Enemys the C. Nat<sup>s</sup>. who they heard by a Belt of Wamp<sup>m</sup> from the Hurons at Detroit had made a Treaty of peace & Alliance w<sup>th</sup>. the Cherakees ag<sup>t</sup>. them, & they in that Manner took him along securing him in the most extra<sup>y</sup>. way at Night. After 30 days March ab<sup>t</sup>. the Middle of Febr<sup>y</sup>. they arrived at the Kayenighsa Village they did not beat him but shook him & made him [da]nce but telling him they<sup>d</sup> make soon a roasting piece of him, but some french [tra]ders in the Village know<sup>d</sup>. him to be a Caghnaw<sup>y</sup> with the Assistance of an English Trader residing there purchased his freedom w<sup>th</sup>. they obtained the easier as the Ind<sup>n</sup>. he lived w<sup>th</sup>. wanted to replace him for a Son he lost the fall before by the Chikasaws & he was untied & given to that house. [ ] he afterwards understood that the Piank<sup>s</sup>. of another Village some of whom were w<sup>th</sup>. the party [that] took him were not satisfied & wanted him to be burned, wherefore he endeavoured to make his Escape & accord<sup>y</sup>. one day going to look for horses w<sup>th</sup>. his adopted Bro<sup>r</sup>. he took the Opport<sup>y</sup>. of making off as fast as possible for Detroit w<sup>th</sup>. a little powd<sup>r</sup>. and 11 Balls [&] arrived in 20 days hard march at that place. Upon Enquiring ab<sup>t</sup>. the Belt & Message the Piank<sup>s</sup>. told him off of the Detroit



Ind<sup>a</sup>. he could not find out who sent it. He says [the] Piank<sup>a</sup>. are a proud Nat<sup>n</sup>. & would never make peace with the Cherak<sup>a</sup>. & their Allies [the] Chickasaws who made continual Incursions kill<sup>s</sup>. & tak<sup>e</sup>. both French & Ind<sup>ns</sup>.

25<sup>th</sup>. Went to Caghnawagey to give them their Answer upon last Sundays Speech being met I told them by my Speaker Aquirandongwas that I gave Attention to what they said Last Sunday and that they were misinformed of my being angry or displeased w<sup>th</sup>. them that what I mentioned to those that Misrepresented w<sup>t</sup>. I said to them was intended as an Advice for their own Good ppeace among themselves that I could heartily wish they harboured no more hatred & Envy to any Body and in particular to one another; [ ] that as long as they did not drop that Spirit of party [jealou]sy they must be miserable in this & the other world since all their Going to church & pray[ing] [ ] as long as they harboured any ill Will to [ ] that if any of their Breth<sup>n</sup>. was guilty of [ ] Pride Boasting &c<sup>a</sup>. not to condemn immediately [ ] them gently w<sup>ch</sup>. was the only means of preserving [ ] & Tranquility in their Village, and finally strongly [ ] ding Friendship & unanimity to them &c<sup>a</sup>. offering the hand [ ] After which Tyoheroche chief & Tehanoghsonkoght at the head of the Rum Seizers spoke promising to drop & forget all that was past & live in peace & Harmony for the future; I then told them that if they were Sincere in their promises I would bury all that was past in [ob]livion whereupon they heartily thanked & shook hands w<sup>th</sup>. me. They then said they would acquaint me w<sup>th</sup>. what News they had by their people that returned from the Illinois & beyond Michil haw<sup>s</sup>. been 2 or 3 years past in the Traders employ in y<sup>t</sup> Country; that the Nations about these places were not at all peaceably inclined towards Whites as well as the Six Nations; that the Murder of the Ind<sup>n</sup>. near Michil<sup>e</sup>. this Summer & former ill [ ] ab<sup>t</sup>. that place was not forgot or made up as we imagined they being continually murmuring among themselves ab<sup>t</sup>. it & even desired the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in the white

peoples Employ not to engage themselves for the future to come w<sup>th</sup>. them as they might comit a Mistake one time [or] other & hurt them in striking the later giving them to understand that this should be the last time of their coming among them w<sup>th</sup>. the Traders. On the other hand they are much dist[urbed] w<sup>th</sup>. the 6 Nat<sup>s</sup>. mak<sup>e</sup>. peace w<sup>th</sup>. the Cherakees w<sup>th</sup>. out acquainting them of it, & sent Belts to some Nat<sup>s</sup>. last fall to join them in striking the Enemies of the Cherak<sup>a</sup>. among w<sup>th</sup>. they said they mu[st] be [ ] included as they were not made acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. that [ ] that therefore they would stop up the road between the Nat<sup>ns</sup>. to prevent their join<sup>g</sup>. one another, that the chief of the [ ] killed by the Senecas at Niagara was unsettled & unre[ ] And that the Beginning of their Operations would be [ ] Revenge for Pondiacs Death by the Illinois Ind<sup>ns</sup>. &c<sup>a</sup>.

They then acquainted me that they had forwarded S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. [ ] of last treaty by 3 of their principal y<sup>s</sup>. Men to the Ind<sup>n</sup>. [ ] Sandlusky alias Yeanlusne. And then concluded a News spread by a Western Ind<sup>n</sup>. At Aughquis 2 or 3 [ ] Canada w<sup>ch</sup>. they immediately buried under [ ] of News, tho accompanied w<sup>th</sup>. some [ ] the River late.

25<sup>th</sup>. Went to Montr<sup>l</sup>. to meet M<sup>r</sup>. Colins found him at Fergusons the Coffee house where we discoursed & dined together, got a Copy of my Order to Raymont ab<sup>t</sup>. making a Rent Roll for the Caghnawageys. After Dinner came in a Man [from] that part of New hampshire now in the Prov<sup>ce</sup>. of New York to [announce the] Discovery of a New & Short Road from that [ ] to Lake Champlain he reckoned it ab<sup>t</sup>. 45 miles from his house to said Lake ab<sup>t</sup>. 40 of w<sup>ch</sup>. he came by water on a River emptying itself in Lake Champl<sup>n</sup>. opposite the South End of Long Island in s<sup>d</sup>. Lake, he has a Subscription from some People in York towards carrying on s<sup>d</sup>. Scheme. The College M<sup>r</sup>. Banyar & other[s] contributed genteely & several People here are very Sanguine ab<sup>t</sup>. it he was much encouraged by Jas. Robertson. M<sup>r</sup>. Colins judge Marteihle the Livingst<sup>n</sup>. Brothers & is sure of

carrying it he says he will engage to deliver the Mail from York or Boston (both being pretty near the same Distance from his house:) in Ten days at Quebec it being abt. 50 Miles nearer than the present post road. I got the Caghnawageys to give me a Sketch of that part of the Country between Lake Champl<sup>n</sup>. & Conect<sup>t</sup>. Riv<sup>r</sup>. he calls himself Judge Sleeper a night since Mr Collins & I settled abt. going to Judge Marteilhs in the Morning concer<sup>d</sup>. the Injunction to be laid upon the Tenants living upon disputed Land betw<sup>n</sup>. one Cartier & the Caghnaw<sup>s</sup>

27. Went to the Judges abt. s<sup>d</sup>. Aff<sup>r</sup>. he directed me to apply to the Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Cramahe & Council & sent it by Mr. Collins who was the properest Person to lay it before the Council. return<sup>d</sup>. home to prepare said Letter to Mr. Cramahe & one to Mr. Kneller.

28. Some Chiefs of Caglin<sup>y</sup> & Aughquis<sup>ns</sup>. came to me to acquaint me of the latters being come to Know from me when I would be at Leasure to meet them abt. Mr. Hertells Aff<sup>r</sup>. I told them I must first finish abt. their Land Aff<sup>r</sup>. Mr. Colins being [ ] to return to Quebec & that I must meet the judge & him to Morrow abt. s<sup>d</sup>. Bus<sup>s</sup>. They s<sup>d</sup>. it was well and beg<sup>d</sup>. I would not let Mr. Hertell be present at the Meeting but [ ] Mr. Beaubasin who would hear Reason and [ ] o]ther is along I told them I would give them Prov<sup>s</sup>. Pipes & Tobacco got them to [ ]

Country this new Road is to [ ]

29<sup>th</sup>. Went to Town & Mr. Colins [ ]

30<sup>th</sup>. Dined at Maj<sup>r</sup>. Hughs (N B his Wife [ ]

Mr. Colins was there & told me he was not [ ]

this Town before next Week therefore had time [ ]

the Aughquis<sup>t</sup>. sent for Perthuis and told him [ ] to [bring]

Mr. Beaubasin along. Mr. Todd told me that [ ] house

being out of [ ] grand Sauteurs [ ]

Mr. Hertell (?) thought to encourage them to [ ]

Oct<sup>r</sup>. I Returnd to la Chine found Mr. Beaubasin & Perthuis & Ind<sup>ns</sup>. waiting for me crossed the River in a very bad Snow Storm dined w<sup>th</sup>. the Jesuits Huguet & Gordon after dinner the

[ ] word they were met; I went with the Comp<sup>y</sup>  
[ ] & being seated I begn to repeat what  
was done at [ ] w<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Hertell & the  
Abenakis, then Mr. Beaubasin in behalf of his nephew requested  
his passing through only & then to remove the Cagnawagey who  
were Arbiters by the Aughquis<sup>t</sup>. to decide for them p[ ]  
the Gov<sup>r</sup>. Proclam<sup>n</sup>. of Dec<sup>r</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup> 1766 Strictly [ ]  
any traders & others to deal friendly & fairly w<sup>th</sup>. [ ] by  
Virtue of the Kings Proclam<sup>n</sup>. 1763 & if any had established  
themselves among any Nat<sup>n</sup>. to withdraw immediately & in case  
of disobedience to be considered as Disturbers of the Peace of the  
Prov<sup>ce</sup>. & to be proceeded ag<sup>t</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. the utmost Rigour of y<sup>r</sup> Law.  
They likewise produced an Agree[ment] of Mr. Hertell by w<sup>ch</sup>.  
he condemns himself to [ ] Place & lastly insinuating that  
since his & the Aben[aquis] Residence at St. Regis they did not  
enjoy a peaceable [ ] the Latter had the Assurance  
lately to there [ ]

Wherefore they the Caghnaw<sup>s</sup> had unanimously [ ] that  
they should leave the place with Mr. Hertell without Loss of Time  
or any Excuse or pretext. Mr. Beaubasin then left the Council  
abruptly [ ] were surprised at Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carletons hav<sup>g</sup>.  
encouraged [ ] to stay at St. Regis after reading his own  
Proe[lamation] [ ] left the Council & the weather being so [ ]  
2<sup>nd</sup>. Lodged at the priests [ ]

[ ]  
Take the best Care of their Estate  
during their lives & keep it in as  
good Ord<sup>r</sup> as Gen<sup>l</sup>. Amh<sup>t</sup>. possible  
could.

Crossed after Breakfast, Mr. Beaubasin mentioned the Remon-  
strance of the Canad<sup>ns</sup>. to the King concerning the Lands granted  
to the Jesuits in this Country w<sup>ch</sup>. were granted towards the  
Education of Youth & therefore could not be considered as  
belong<sup>g</sup>. to the Society in General.

<sup>1</sup> One line cut off.



3<sup>d</sup>. Snowd all day better than 4 Inch<sup>s</sup>. deep & lay for 2 days Denny of the Cedars told me how Mr. Hertell wanted to monopolize all the trade from the Cedars to Swegachy & prevailed upon Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carleton to order one Patterson that traded at the last Place since the Reduction w<sup>th</sup>. out Compl<sup>t</sup>. but was convinced of his Error & let him return.

4<sup>th</sup>. Went to Town to finish my Bus<sup>s</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. the Surv<sup>r</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. delivered him my Letter to the Presid<sup>t</sup>. & Mr. Kneller.

Mr. Hertell met me in the Streets telling me the Judge had send for him & spoke to him appealing to a Discourse I had w<sup>th</sup>. him concern<sup>d</sup>. his Going to St. Regis giving him to consider the Consequences & Risque he ran in case the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. opposed him Advising him to desist, when he laid before him the distressfull circumstances he laboured under of not having a Place to retire to ab<sup>t</sup>. Town where as at St. Regis he had his house & prepared himself w<sup>th</sup>. his Winters Necessaries, besides Ind<sup>ns</sup>. debts due him this Winter to the Am<sup>t</sup>. of 7000<sup>l</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. he must loose if not pres<sup>t</sup>. & a jail must be his Doom, begging of me for Gods sake to prevail upon the Judge to intercede for him w<sup>th</sup>. the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. to let him pass the [ ] & early in the Spring he would leave the Place w<sup>th</sup>. out any Excuse or Pretext Whatsoever; Told him I was sensible of his Dilemma but he Should have guarded ag<sup>st</sup>. it before going there; however I put the Judge & Mr. Colins in a way to give him a recommendation to y<sup>e</sup>. Ind<sup>s</sup>. by assuring them on their Parts of Seeing Mr. Hertells Engagem<sup>ts</sup>. & promises fullfilled & I would write to the Priest to explain it to the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. to w<sup>th</sup>. they agreed.<sup>1</sup>

5<sup>th</sup>. Settled with Mr. Panet ab<sup>t</sup>. receiving the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Rent and wrote Mr. Livingstone to direct himself accord<sup>ly</sup>.

6. Left the Town askd Maj<sup>r</sup>. Wharton & Hughs & Col<sup>o</sup>. M<sup>c</sup>. bean to dine w<sup>th</sup>. me, after dinner the chiefs & c<sup>a</sup>. came ab<sup>t</sup>. their plantation aff<sup>r</sup>. parted in a huff.

<sup>1</sup> For Count de Frontenac's view of the Jesuits policy toward the Indians see Report of the Archivist of Quebec, 1926-1927, p. 34-35.

7. Prepared for my return, gave Mr. Hertell my Letter to the Priest for w<sup>ch</sup>. he was very thankfull.

[8.]. [ ] the chiefs & principal Women of Caghnawagey [ ] r]ectify Matters of last Saturday spoke very penitent & Loyall in particular the Women w<sup>th</sup>. a [ ] made a very eloquent & pathetic Speech to the effect that no white Peo- ple should be allowed to [come &] settle upon their Plantations or Domains [ ] They being very apprehensive that if once they got a footing it would be difficult to dispossess them. I approved of their Resolves & gave them a pa[ ] setting forth they agreed & determined upon [for] w<sup>ch</sup>. they all thanked me most heartily & said that my approving of their proposal would be remembered most gratefully by them & their Posterity and I [never] heard them express more Loyalty & Affection than [upon] my taking leave of them delivering me a Belt [to] remember them most kindly & Affectionately to [S<sup>r</sup>.] William (Rocksteaghoa Songwakowanoh) wishing me a safe & agre- able Return home & that might [see] me in health next spring.

Gave an Order for some provis<sup>ns</sup>. to Tawanniawe on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of his being a Cripple.

October 9<sup>th</sup>. Left my Lodging & passt Caghnawagey in my [ ] Shook hands w<sup>th</sup>. those I saw, Mr. Dumusseau and Daughter beg to be remembered to S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. [&] their poverty considered.

Assaregoe to be recommended by S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. as he [ ] the Bear Tribe.

10. Left la prairie for St. Jeans; wrote to Ch. [ ] & Mr. Goddard who goes for England; Got Robins [ ] give an Order for a half Joh<sup>s</sup>. for Tawanniawe.

got on Board the Maskinonshe ab<sup>t</sup>. 4 p. m. was a ground disembarked & was Win[ ] till the

14<sup>th</sup>. Ab<sup>t</sup>. 3 p. m. got as far as the 2<sup>d</sup>. I [ ] ab<sup>t</sup>. 5 miles

15. To the Isle aux Noix & c<sup>a</sup>. [ ]

24. Arrived at my house in the [ ]





---

Document n° 73

---

**Date :** 11 juillet 1771

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 8 : 188-189.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Hector Theodore Cramahe, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Pendant un congrès, Johnson a reçu la visite de 22 députés de Kahnawake. Deux familles indiennes voudraient amener et installer des familles françaises sur les terres réservées à l'usage des Indiens. Johnson demande à Cramahe d'intervenir et de d'interdire aux Blancs de s'établir sur des terres indiennes.

our Church, as I am fully persuaded from your former publications that the perusal of this would have yielded me new Satisfaction, and proved a fresh Testimony of your Zeal & Capacity for Vindicating its Conduct.

As I hear Mr Wetherhead left N York sometime ago tho' he has not been as yet here I will not despair of getting your present as possibly it may be in his hands and that he chuses to deliver it in person

It is impossible to avoid some degree of personal altercation in Controversies that have subsisted for anytime, I am under no apprehension of finding you to have given in too much to what you Justly Stile an Epidemical Evil, your former productions are proofs that you Stand in little need of such resources.—As for the little part which I take in these matters I think it the duty of every good Man to contribute all in his power to promote the Interests of a Church, that has such Strong pretensions to protection and I only wish that my endeavors were of consequence enough to Intitle more to the Compliment you pay me.—I am fully persuaded that by perseverance we shall at last attain the Object of our reasonable Wishes, but this Subject I shall not at present enlarge upon, as I am in hopes of recovering the Pamphlet, & paying the Tribute due to its Merit in another Letter.—In the mean time allow me to assure you of the true friendship with which I am &c

D<sup>a</sup>. CHANDLER

TO HECTOR THEODORE CRAMAHE

*Df.*<sup>1</sup>

[*Johnson hall, July 11<sup>th</sup> 1771*]

[ ]  
During a Congress with the [ ]  
at this place I have been visited by 22 Indians Dep<sup>ys</sup> from the  
Village of Caghnawaga in your Government who represent that

<sup>1</sup> In handwriting of Guy Johnson.

two Indian Families there have expressed an Intention to bring some French Families & Settle them on the Lands reserved for their common use, the ill consequences of which and the bad tendency of such a precedent they have fully enlarged upon, & particularly intreated my interposition to prevent it—Sensible of the propriety of their objections to such Settlements but at a loss how to prevent them effectually, I Judged it best to mention it to you In whose power I apprehend it is to restrict White Men from Ind<sup>a</sup> Lands so circumstanced.

It would be no difficult matter for me to point out to you the many just reasons for Gratifying the request of the Indians and for preventing Settlements, that will be the cause of much Trouble, & disturbance, but as I am now in the midst of a Treaty I have scarcely a Moments Time to Spare, & as Coll Claus who goes forthwith to Canada, can lay them fully before you I take the Liberty of referring you to his Information concerning these particulars, persuaded that You will take any Step in your power that is necessary for preserving the Quiet of that part of your Province, and restoring Tranquillity to the Indians.

I am with much Esteem

Sir  
&c

The Honble HECT<sup>a</sup>.  
THO<sup>a</sup>. CRAMAHE Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Comd<sup>r</sup>. in Chief  
of y<sup>e</sup>. Province of Quebec<sup>1</sup>

INDORSED:

July 16<sup>th</sup> 1771 —

To the Honble. Hect<sup>r</sup>. Theo<sup>a</sup>.  
Cramahe Esq<sup>r</sup> L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>.  
of the Prov<sup>ce</sup>. of Quebec.

<sup>1</sup> This addition in Johnson's hand in place of "Lt. Govr. of Quebec" which is crossed out in the manuscript.

ms. B.



---

Document n° 74

---

- Date :** 15 juillet 1771
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 13 : 503-505.
- Nature du document :** Discours de William Johnson aux Iroquois de Kahnawake, à Johnson Hall.
- Résumé :** Johnson est d'accord avec les Indiens pour qu'aucun Blanc ne soit autorisé à s'établir sur leurs terres. Il a écrit au gouverneur de Québec à ce sujet. Il y a un *Nota bene* : [qui ne fait probablement pas partie du discours] ; les Indiens peuvent bénéficier de ces terres tant qu'ils y demeurent ; elles reviennent à la Couronne s'ils les quittent.

## A PETITION FROM SCHENECTADY

D.<sup>1</sup>

[Schenectady, Jan. 20, 1771]

\* \* \* \* \*

]	JOHN [ ]
] JUN <sup>R</sup> .	NICHOLAS F. VAN PETTEN
] TRUEX	JOHN WEMPLE
] IDER	TAKEL MARSELIUS
CORNELIUS [ ] N SLYCK	JOHN IS[AAC] WEMPLE
PETRUS VANDER VOLGEN	BARENT WEMPLE
ANTHONY D. BRATT	ARENT S. BRATT
WILLIAM HALL	FRANCES OSBURN
[ ] M. WEMPLE	MYNDERT R. WEMPLE
JOHN QUACKENBOUS	JACOBUS VAN EPS JUN <sup>R</sup> .
JOHN JACOB VROMAN	DAVID RUSS
SIMON VROMAN	JELLES BROWER
JOHN VAN SICE	CORNELIUS ROMKEL
JOHN CLUTE	AND <sup>W</sup> . RYNEX
NICHOLAS VAN D. BOGERT	ISSAC JACOB SWETS
JOHN W. HALL	GERRET VAN SCHAICK
GERRET J. LANSING	CORNELIUS GROOT
WESSEL WESSELS	SEGER V. SANDFORDT
AHASWERUS CHRISTEYANSE	JELLES VAN VORST
JELLES CLUTE	SAMUEL STEERS
CORNELIUS D. GRAFE	ALEXANDER MARSELIUS
JOHN CORRY	AND <sup>W</sup> . VAN PETTEN
ANDREW MITCHELL	FRANCES VEIDER
AND <sup>W</sup> . MCFARLIN	JOHANNES FORT
BENJ <sup>N</sup> . YOUNG	JELLES D. VAN VORST
JOHN HEIGHAN	HARMANUS VAN SLYCK
JOHN VEIDER	ELIAS POST

<sup>1</sup> An additional sheet partly mutilated with a list of signers; should be appended to the document printed in *Johnson Papers*, 7:1105-07.

WM. MCENTIRE  
JAMES WILSON  
BYNEAR MYNDERSE  
JOHN KNOX  
JACOBUS VROMAN  
HENRY V. DRESEN  
JAMES SHULER  
RICHARD SMITH  
DAVID PEAK

WILLIAM PETUS  
JOHN R. MYNDERS  
PETER PETERSON  
SIMON GROOT  
ABRAHAM GROOT  
HUGH MITCHELL  
JOHN A. BRADTT  
JACOB A. VROMAN  
JACOB BRADTT  
ABR<sup>M</sup>. G. LANSING  
ABR<sup>M</sup>. BRADTT. —

## INDORSED:

Copy of the Petition of the  
Freeholders & Inhabitants of the  
Township of Schenectady  
ag<sup>t</sup>. Ryer Schermerhorn & Ors.

X SPEECH TO CAGHNAWAGEYS

D.<sup>1</sup>

[Johnson Hall, July 15, 1771]

Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. Johnsons Speech to the Caghna<sup>w</sup>. D<sup>y</sup>. Speech of 15<sup>th</sup>.  
July 1771.<sup>2</sup> after Condoling for Onughragehte their chief a<sup>b</sup>.  
100 y<sup>r</sup>. old who died this Spring.

## Brothers

I have heard your Compl<sup>t</sup>. and I agree with you in Opinion  
that it will be most conven<sup>t</sup>. for you to hold y<sup>r</sup>. Lands in the  
manner you desire that no white people should be permitted to

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Diary 5. In handwriting of Daniel Claus.

<sup>2</sup> See Proceedings of a Congress in July, 1771. *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.* N.Y., 8:282-83.

settle there upon. I have therefore wrote a Letter to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. of Quebec abt. it w<sup>th</sup>. a View that the french People may be prevented from Settling thereupon; w<sup>ch</sup>. I think the best Measure to be taken for answering your Desires, and in the mean time I hope you will demean yourselves Soberly and discretely, without entring into any Quarrels concern<sup>d</sup>. it.

a Belt.

NB To mention to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. of Quebec that the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. of Caghn<sup>r</sup>. have the Enjoym<sup>t</sup>. of their Lands while they remain there otherways to revert to y<sup>e</sup>. Crown.

Bro<sup>rs</sup>.

The Story you tell me of the Interp<sup>r</sup>. is not of Consequence enough to give you any Concern, when he spoke in the idle Manner that you represent, /: for w<sup>ch</sup>. he is justly blameable, I suppose he must have been in Liquor or over come with Passion, as you must all well know that the English have promised you Protection & favour, and will afford it to you so long as you deserve it; Continue therefore to act like sincere Good Men, faithful to your Engagem<sup>ts</sup>. And you may be assured that you have nothing to fear but that you may confidently rely on the favour of the King, and be assured of my Friendship.

a Belt.

Bro<sup>rs</sup>.

Your Bro<sup>r</sup>. Col<sup>o</sup>. Claus my Dep<sup>r</sup>. who has the Care of your Concerns in Canada, being abt. to proceed thither is instructed by me to enquire into your Aff<sup>rs</sup>. & to use all his Endeav<sup>rs</sup>. for procuring every reason<sup>ble</sup>. Demand to w<sup>ch</sup>. you can made Pretens<sup>s</sup>.

a Belt

Bro<sup>rs</sup>.

I am sorry to find the Consequences of Philips s Conduct have extended so far & that a chief Woman sh<sup>d</sup>. suffer on his Acc<sup>t</sup>. Nothing in my Power shall be wanting to apply proper Remedies to these Disorders. And I dare say that Col<sup>o</sup>. Claus

will be able now to settle all Matters amicably for if they will not pay due Regard to his Admonition, w<sup>ch</sup>. they may be assured will always be for their Good they cant expect my Good Will. —

a Belt

RECEIPT

Copy<sup>1</sup>

Johnson Hall September 28<sup>th</sup>. 1771.

Received of Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Bartholomew and Peter Vroman of Schohare the Sum of four Hundred Pounds Which they passed a Bond for in my prescence, and that for a Tract of Low Land bought by them of the Schohare Indians which Sum I am to deliver to the Indians when all Assembled in Council.

W JOHNSON

<sup>1</sup> In New York State Library. Facsimile copy by Rufus A. Grider from original owned by A. G. Richmond of Canajoharie. April 1888. In Grider Scrapbook, Vol. 8. p. 18.



---

Document n° 75

---

- Date :** 3 août 1771
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 8 : 209-217.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine.
- Résumé :** Les chefs ont rencontré Claus à Kahnawake. Ils ont montré les ceintures reçues des Six-Nations pour couvrir les tombes des chefs morts récemment. Ils ont aussi montré une lettre des députés envoyés l'automne dernier chez les Miamis avec les messages de Johnson. Ils écrivent qu'ils ont exécuté leur mission. Sa lettre ne pouvant être envoyée immédiatement, Claus inclut dans la lettre son journal du 4 au 10 août.
- 4 août. Les Abénaquis et Hertel rencontrent Claus.
- 6 août. Hertel et les Abénaquis demandent des provisions. Ils quittent Akwesasne cet automne. Hertel ira sur la rivière des Outaouais et les Abénaquis, sur une île en aval d'Akwesasne.
- 7 août. Les chefs d'Akwesasne viennent à Kahnawake pour nommer de nouveaux chefs.
- 8 août. Les Iroquois de Kahnawake approuvent le choix des nouveaux chefs d'Akwes-

sasne. Le prêtre à Akwesasne envoie un message disant qu'il a encouru une dette de 200 livres pour la construction d'un moulin à scie. Les Indiens, en tant que crédateurs de la somme, demande à Claus un paiement pour la même somme, qu'ils rembourseront avec les revenus du moulin à raison de 40 livres par année. Claus n'a malheureusement pas les fonds pour leur avancer cette somme, ce qui déçoit énormément les Indiens.

9 août. Les Indiens de Kahnésatake veulent savoir s'il est vrai que les Six-Nations ont vendu des terres autour d'Akwesasne et près de leur village. Claus répond qu'il n'en a pas entendu parler.

I propose procuring the indulgence of remaining the remainder of this Sumer & Winter in these parts I have received Some hopes upon that Subject; however if Major Skeene whom I Saw in York succeeds in procuring me to be appointed to do his duty in Canada, then indeed I Shall loose no time in repairing to that Country, as there is Some litle thing to be made by that, which I cannot neglect

Mr. H. Wallace & Lady where gone to the Jerseys therefore did not See them when in New York, the new Governor Seems to gain greatly in the Affection of the poeple, he is worthy of your acquaintance

I leave this to return home [ ] Mr. Prevost Requests her most Sincere Respects and I have the honor to be with the utmost Regard & Gratitude

Very Honord Sir

Your most Obed &

most Humb Servant

AUG PREVOST

P. S. I have received no Acc<sup>t</sup>. from Mr. Croghan, Since I was at the Hall, but I was luky in meeting with the Barrack Master of Pittsburgh returning express, by whom I wrote fully to him & hope for an Answer in five Weeks at most the exigencies of Some of his affairs requiring his Sending me an Answer Speedily

INDORSED:<sup>1</sup>

August 2<sup>d</sup>. 1771 —

Augustine Prevosts  
Letter—

Ans<sup>d</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. August

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson's hand.

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>

*La chine 3<sup>d</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1771.—*

HONORED SIR

After a journey of 9 days and very sultry weather all the while I arrived at this place the 1<sup>st</sup>. Inst.—Capt<sup>n</sup>. Coghran<sup>2</sup> who commands at Crownpoint has every time I past his post showed me all the civilities imaginable particularly in forwarding me, this being now the second time he ordered the Sloop to cross with me, he desires his sincere Compliments to you and talks of going to England this Summer or Fall, he has been for some years the eldest Capt<sup>n</sup>. in the Regim<sup>t</sup>. and the younger ones purchasing Majorities over his head is rather discouraging I believe he intends to trye to go out on Capt<sup>n</sup>. full pay w<sup>ch</sup>. is often granted to old Officers. Benzell<sup>3</sup> & he cant well agree the former being so elated w<sup>th</sup>. his new Appointm<sup>t</sup>. & sometimes attempts to encroach upon the Comd<sup>r</sup>. Officers prerogatives w<sup>ch</sup>. the other justly is very tenacious off, it seems they are so lavish at home in making new Appointments & Offices here, that they are very much put too in finding out new Names for s<sup>d</sup>. Employm<sup>t</sup>s. Mr. Benzells Commission makes him Inspector of His Maj<sup>t</sup>. Forrests, Woods & unimpropriated Lands on Lake Champlain & Canada, w<sup>ch</sup> I find he got by Recommendation of the late Sr. Harry Moore,<sup>4</sup> Lord Dunmore and the Swedish Ambassador in London; Some body ought to be ready to succeed him as he wont enjoy it long, having adopted my Friend Wethersbrooms method of draming it Morning Noon & Night, & he is already far gone, he has £300 Here <sup>7</sup> Ann<sup>m</sup>. besides

<sup>1</sup> In New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Captain Gavin Cochrane of the 62d (60th) regiment.

<sup>3</sup> Lieutenant Adolphus Benzell, appointed Inspector General of His Majesty's Forests etc. in 1771.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Henry Moore, famous British general; Colonial Royal Governor of New York, 1764-69.

vol. B.



travells, Exp<sup>s</sup>: & Deputies as many he thinks necessary @ 5/  
Ster<sup>s</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>. diem.

On my Arrival at Caghnawagey<sup>1</sup> the chiefs &c. came to bid me well come at the house I put up there, one John Stacey who was taken pris<sup>r</sup>. in Cap<sup>t</sup>. Parkers<sup>2</sup> Affair & married that little white Squaw that was at your house the other day & complained of Philip's Wifes ill usage to her, w<sup>ch</sup>. I find to be a quite differ<sup>t</sup>. Story here. Thom Wileman<sup>3</sup> at this Meeting of the chiefs & in my presence showed some Belts from the 6 Nations for cover<sup>s</sup>. the graves of the chiefs that lately died here, but did not touch upon the Aff<sup>r</sup>. that brought him down to you & I soon after found to be an exaggerated party Complain w<sup>ch</sup>. I intend to make him sensible of the first public Meeting, at the same time prevail upon the Minority to be quiet & give up their point, w<sup>ch</sup>. I think they will comply with. I have forwarded your Letter to Mr. Cramahe<sup>4</sup> & expect an answer by next Saturday & whether he'll want me at Quebec. The Caghnawagey chiefs showed me also a Letter from the Dep<sup>t</sup>. they sent last Fall to the Miamees w<sup>th</sup>. your Messages; they write that they have executed their Ambassy agreeable to your Desire & that they should leave other particulars to their Arrival w<sup>ch</sup>. is hourly expected. There has been no Nations as yet from the upper Country and by y<sup>e</sup>. Acco<sup>ts</sup>. from there all is quiet.—

I intend going to Montreal to day & have Mr. Perthuis<sup>5</sup> & St. Johns<sup>6</sup> News who I am told await my Arrival impatiently what

<sup>1</sup> Caghnawaga or Sault St Louis near Montreal, Canada, occupied by Mohawk Indians from New York who had been converted to Catholicism and persuaded by the French to go to Canada,

<sup>2</sup> Apparently Colonel Parker's disaster near Sabbath Day Point, Lake George, on July 26, 1757.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Wildman.

<sup>4</sup> Hector Theo's Cramahé, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Quebec; commander in chief.

<sup>5</sup> L. Perthuis, Indian interpreter.

<sup>6</sup> St John Russeau, Indian interpreter employed by Claus.

for I cant imagine; St. Luke le Corne<sup>1</sup> I learn has nothing to do in Ind<sup>a</sup>. Matters since Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carleton<sup>2</sup> left this, his having chang<sup>d</sup>. Religion is a Burlesk, he rec<sup>d</sup>. a letter from his Son in Law La Nodiere<sup>3</sup> (:who went home with the Gov<sup>r</sup>. to be Maj<sup>r</sup>. in the intended Canadian Batt<sup>n</sup>. he is now an Offic<sup>r</sup>. in the french Service:) in w<sup>ch</sup>. Letter he says that he could converse as intimately w<sup>th</sup>. the King as he would w<sup>th</sup>. his horse, a great Credit to Mr. Carleton for introducing such Coxcombs to the King of England and get them Knighted as they will have it here, there is no certain Acco<sup>ts</sup>. when or whether at all the Gov<sup>r</sup>. will be out, but the french have it among themselves, that he is not to return and Col<sup>o</sup>. Robinson is to be Gov<sup>r</sup>. in his Room.—

Since my Arrival in Town I saw Mr. Goddard<sup>4</sup> who left Lond<sup>n</sup>. the 25<sup>th</sup> of Apr<sup>l</sup>. last, he tells me Rodgers<sup>5</sup> is in jail again & at last found out & despised by his former Patrons.— Roberts<sup>6</sup> driving in his Charriot & keeping a house & Lady in the Country, & twas thought he could not be long without sharing Rodgers fate; At the same he frequents Lord Hillsboroughs Levy, & talks away, in particular he heard him express himself very oddly & ungratefully towards you & Departm<sup>t</sup>. before Gen<sup>l</sup>. Carleton, w<sup>ch</sup>. I suppose is what Mr. Blackburn hints upon ab<sup>t</sup>. his going on in Lond<sup>n</sup>. I intend having a tete a tete Conversation w<sup>th</sup>. Goddard to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup>. what I can farther learn; in the interim I must conclude the post closing at 6 p. m. And remain with Duty & Respect

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Your Obedient Son

DAN. CLAUS

<sup>1</sup> St Luc de la Corne or La Corne St Luc.

<sup>2</sup> Guy Carleton, Governor General of Canada; Earl of Dorchester after the American Revolution.

<sup>3</sup> La Naudière.

<sup>4</sup> Captain Henry Goddard.

<sup>5</sup> Major Robert Rogers, formerly commandant at Michilimackinac; a noted Indian fighter.

<sup>6</sup> Lieutenant Benjamin Roberts who had trouble with Major Roberts and was confined by his orders.

After sending this Letter to the Post Office the postmaster acquainted me that thro some Mistake of Majr. Skenes' the Mail could not be sent before Saturday next w<sup>ch</sup>. chagreed me, & I open'd it again and added by way of Journal what I thought worth notice.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 4 Perthuis paid me a Visit and acquainted me that nothing material occurred since my leaving this, he seemed to be some how discontented in his present Situation having too harsh a Master in Cap<sup>t</sup>. Maxwell,<sup>2</sup> he asked me whether De Cuagne was still continued at Niagara.<sup>3</sup>—

d<sup>o</sup>. Mr. Hertell & his Abinaquis paid me a Visit without touching upon their Aff<sup>r</sup>.

5<sup>th</sup>. St. John came also to see me & told me that he left everything peaceable & quiet among the Misisageys, that they were always talking of St. William Johnson & the kind Reception they on every Occasion met with from him, that they say they must renew his Friendship & receive his salutary Advice which they propose doing next Spring & insist upon St. Johns going with them as they say they were most every time at a Loss for a good Interpr<sup>r</sup>.

d<sup>o</sup>. Mr. St. Luke leCorn brought a party of 17 Chippeways to me who came from Shagwamikon in Lake Super<sup>r</sup>., abt. 4 year ago & kept ever since abt Caneghsad<sup>r</sup>.: & Lake Champlain and having lost 3 Men & 2 Women last Winter by the Smallpox they intend returning to their own Country & begd my Assistance in a little Provision &c<sup>a</sup>: I ordered them some Bread pipes and Tobacco and desired

<sup>1</sup> Major Philip Skene, a great landowner who was ruined by the Revolution.

<sup>2</sup> Captain James Maxwell, an esteemed friend of Johnson who commanded at Green Bay.

<sup>3</sup> As interpreter.

them to call on me at my Lodging at la chine where I could answer them upon their Request; they were very thankfull & parted.

Mr. St. Luke then gave me his particulars how the Grand Sauteux alias Ninakon came to be killed at the Illinois, that one Makateokwet a Chippeway now at Caneghsadagey went with a party ag<sup>t</sup>. the Foxes & took Scalps that the Foxes then sent a party ag<sup>t</sup>. the Chippeways headed by one Bruce a white man married in that Nation who knocked the Grand Sauteux (or great Chippeway) in the head w<sup>ch</sup> alarmed the Foxes & Sakis so much that they did not venture to go hunting last Winter w<sup>ch</sup>. Mr. St. Luke says affected the Furtrade greatly; he seemed to be concerned for the chief and plainly told me he gave Makateokwet a Reprimand for causing that Disturbance; I think his being out of the way avails us as much as the Death of Pondiac or Akaasdarax<sup>1</sup> as many Machinations among the Illinois Ind<sup>ns</sup>. will thereby be quashed & the white people live undisturbed; We hear that the Eng<sup>sh</sup>. & Spanish Comm<sup>ds</sup>. Officers there live very sociably together visiting each other & giving Entertainments.

Mr. Collins the Survr. Gen<sup>l</sup>. of this Province & Mr. Benzell in behalf of New York (:the latter however sends his Dep<sup>y</sup>. a young lad, himself not being well enough:) are to open the Line 45 Lat<sup>e</sup>. betw<sup>n</sup>. N. York<sup>2</sup> & this prov<sup>ce</sup>. from where it strikes Lake

<sup>1</sup> Akaasdarax or Gaustaras, a Seneca chief.

<sup>2</sup> In 1818-19 the line was run again, and the old line of 1774 was found to diverge from the parallel of 45° east from St Regis until at Lake Champlain it was 4200 feet too far north. Before 1818 the United States had begun to build a fortress ("Fort Blunder") at Rouses Point, and this was shown to be in British territory. By the treaty of 1842 the old line was restored, and the strip of territory lost by the United States came again under its jurisdiction.



champlain, as far as Newhampshire Line to the Eastward, and the Rivr. St. Lawrence to the Westward, to erect on each side of the Lake Monuments of Stone w<sup>th</sup> proper Inscriptions, & thro the Woods Mile or League posts of Cedar, Mr. Collins takes 20 Canad<sup>s</sup>. and 2 Caghn<sup>t</sup>. Ind<sup>m</sup>. to open s<sup>d</sup>. Line 20 feet wide, he reckons it abt. 60 or 70 Miles on each Side. The heat here is so excessive that thermometers are in y<sup>e</sup>. 90<sup>th</sup>. Deg<sup>s</sup>. and Grasshoppers very destructfull to Gardens & Grass.

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 6<sup>th</sup>. Returnd to la chine, where I found Mr. Hertells Abinaquis to ask for Provis<sup>t</sup>. they are to leave Aughquisasne<sup>1</sup> this Fall and Mr. Hertell likewise, he goes wintering in the Ottawa Rivr. and they on an Island below Aughquisasne.— This Evening I saw 15 or 16 Canoes arrived at Caghnaw<sup>r</sup>. being the 3 Nat<sup>s</sup>.<sup>2</sup> from Caneghsadagey who were expected before my arrival on Bus<sup>t</sup>. of their own.

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. Early a Canoe was sent for me to ask my Attendance at the Meeting on my coming near Shore 3 chambers were discharged & all the Chiefs & Warriors received me at the Rivers side and conducted me to the Council Room.—

The ceremonies of Condolance having been mutually passt by both Villages before my Arrival And they Caghnaw<sup>t</sup>. told me they included Sr. William & me then. The Caneghsadageys now came to appoint new Chiefs at the Council fire of Caghnaw<sup>r</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. was most all their Bus<sup>t</sup>. & then to accommodate some Murders that were committed

<sup>1</sup> Aughquisasne or St Regis, N. Y.

<sup>2</sup> The three nations were Canasadagas, Arundacs and Algonkins, living at the mouth of the Ottawa river.

betw<sup>n</sup>. the Caghnaw<sup>t</sup>. & Cancgh<sup>t</sup>. in Drunkenness during these 2 or 3 years passt, by covering the Graves & burying the Instruments of Death.

8<sup>th</sup>. The Caghnaw<sup>t</sup>. gave their Answer of Approbation to the new Chiefs and then I gave them my Answer upon the Usual Compliments they paid me at the opening of the Meeting and what News I had to communicate to them (:they having none as they said:) And then the Meeting broke up, & the young people passt the afternoon in playing at Ball & racing for wagers.

As I was going to cross the River several Canoes of Aughquisasne Ind<sup>m</sup>. arrived, the chiefs of them delivered me a Letter from their Priest acquaint<sup>s</sup>. me that he could not have the pleas<sup>re</sup>. to see me, being obliged to keep close for fear of being arrested for abt. £200: York Cr. due upon the Sawmill he erected for the use of Ind<sup>m</sup>.: to build up their village at Aughquisasne. That the Ind<sup>m</sup>. would acquaint me in what Manner he could extricate himself out of this Trouble. They then spoke to me and said that as the Creditor for the above Sum insisted upon immediate payment of at least £200. They requested me to advance s<sup>d</sup>. Money and that they would be answerable to repay me with Interest in yearly payments of abt. £40 from the Income of the Saw Mill it hav<sup>e</sup>. been built on their Acco<sup>t</sup>. & Desire. I told them was sorry I could not comply with their Request having no more Money by me than what I wanted for the Journey, they offered to get it upon my Security I told them if I had the money by me & could spare it I would sooner advance it than become Security as it might put me some Inconveniency, that I could say no more abt. it, but would answer the Priests Letter; One of



the chiefs spoke with Tears in his Eyes, & I was glad to get out of their way.—

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. All the Caneghsadageys after leaving Caghnawagey came over to my Lodging and wanted to be heard in private, I called them into my Room when one their old Men stood up asked with much Concern whether it was true that the 6 Nat<sup>s</sup>. had sold the lands ab<sup>t</sup>. Aughquisasne and even some this Side St. Lawrence near their Village. I told them I should know ab<sup>t</sup>. such a thing if it had been done, as no Lands could be purchased without St. Williams knowledge, and that they might rest easy ab<sup>t</sup>. it, being persuaded their Intelligence was groundless. They were very glad to hear it, and they presented to me the principal of their Newmade Chiefs named Onderight<sup>ha</sup> an Onondaga with a Belt of Wamp<sup>m</sup>. I thanked them for the Complim<sup>t</sup>. and told them I would answer them farther upon it when I came to their Village then ordered them some Victuals & they left my Lodging but proceeded no farther than La Forces or Towanniawes Interp<sup>r</sup>., whose Orchard suffered greatly, there being ab<sup>t</sup>. 150 men & Women plundering it.—

After w<sup>ch</sup>. the Aughquisasnes came for Prov<sup>s</sup>. &c. and the Answer upon the Priests Letter renewing their yesterdays Request. I gave them the Letter & told them what I mentioned to the Priest was all I could say ab<sup>t</sup>. the Matter, & they went away dejected.—

The Chippways then came for their Answer & I told them as well I could, that I would send for St. Jean y<sup>e</sup>. Interp<sup>r</sup>.: gave them some Prov<sup>s</sup>.—

10<sup>th</sup>. St. Jean not being found in Town I put them off till Monday when I told them they might proceed on their Journey. Then got ready to go to Town to be ready for the Post.

Having thus given you the Occurrences of this Week I conclude and remain with Compliments to the families most respectfully

Your obedient Son

DAN. CLAU

The Honble.  
SIR W<sup>m</sup> JOHNSON Bart.  
&c &c &c

INDORSED:<sup>1</sup>

August 3<sup>d</sup>. 1771 —

Co<sup>l</sup>. Clau's letter

FROM HUGH WALLACE

A. I. S.

New York 5 August 1771

DEAR SIR

I have been for these three Weeks past in Pensilv<sup>a</sup>. & Jersey, & have not had the favour of a letter from you during my absence. I am sorry I was not here to have attended Lord Dunmore, but he had not determined on the time of his Departure, when I left Town so have missed the pleasure of seeing you & attending him—I can say little about our new Governor as yet, when I know more of him shall advise you—You'll see by the Stile of his Answer to the Addresses presented him, that he is very sensible, clever & polite—that is his generall Charecter—I received by the Bearer Mr Byrne a very kind Letter from my Friend & old Acquaintance Major Warren Johnson—who I find is a Country Squire at Danas Town near [ ] he recommends Mr Byrne to me to assist him in getting up to

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson's hand.



---

Document n° 76

---

**Date :** 3 juillet 1772

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 8 : 524-527

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine (document abîmé).

**Résumé :** À Kahnawake, Claus a rencontré les chefs du village. Tout était tranquille. Certains officiers voudraient que les affaires des Indiens du Canada soient confiées à quelqu'un sur place et non à Johnson, qui est trop éloigné. Claus ne peut éviter de se rendre à Québec visiter les Hurons. Il n'y est pas allé depuis le départ de Carleton.

Un Indien de Kahnawake a montré à Claus une ceinture de wampum selon laquelle Johnson aurait accepté de verser 500 dollars aux Indiens d'Akwesasne pour le moulin à scie. Les messagers de Kahnawake partis chez les Miamis ne sont pas encore revenus ; ils sont partis depuis presque 12 mois.



INDORSED:<sup>1</sup>

June 25<sup>th</sup> 1772

To Beverly Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
at the Highlands.

TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH

In the Johnson Calendar, p. 506, are listed two letters written at Johnson Hall by Sir William Johnson to the Earl of Hillsborough. The first dated June 29, 1770 mentions the second Indian congress at Scioto and recites the crimes of Ramsay against the Indians and the means pursued to avert their vengeance (printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, 2:994-96; Q. 2:576-77 and *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:300-1). The second dated July 1, 1772 considers the futility of conferences with Indians, the folly of accepting cessions from the Six Nations not sanctioned by other tribes and the wisdom of his plan for regulating trade (printed in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.* 2:996-97; Q. 2:577-78 and *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 8:302)

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.

Lachine 3<sup>d</sup> July 1772

[DEAR] & HONORED SIR

After being 15 days by the way I got here the 27<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>. At my passing Cagnawagey I called the principals together acquainting them with my Arrival & saluting them on your part, they thankd me & were rejoiced to see me, enquiring after your health. I found all was quiet among them and told them of Ramseys Affair, w<sup>ch</sup>. they heard of before, but imperfectly, making 10 Indians killed; then left them and told them I was going to Montreal to Morrow, and after my Return would appoint a day for meeting them in public. I waited on Lt. Col<sup>o</sup>. Templar of 26<sup>th</sup>. Regiment who commands the District of Montreal & Depend<sup>t</sup>. who met me with all the politeness imaginable introducing me to his Lady (formerly Lady

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson's hand.



Beverly Robinson

From Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*

Sinclair) and next day returned my visit & proposed going to Caghnawagey when I held the Meeting with some of the officers of 26<sup>th</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. was last Wednesday when he, Major Clarke your former Acquaintance, & several of the Officers & others attended. I happened to have a Discourse with Cap<sup>t</sup> Carden Roy<sup>l</sup>. Am<sup>as</sup>. who acts here as Dep<sup>y</sup>. Q<sup>r</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. of the Carleton side<sup>th</sup> and very intimate with L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Cramahe, by whom I could find that that party are jealous & ignorant enough as to think the Canada Indians ought not to be under your Direction, intimating that they lived so near the Inhabitants, as to want a Person continually upon the Spot to transact their Affairs. I replied that as to their commercial & other private Bus<sup>s</sup>. I allowed they required some Interpreter on the Spot to hear them [ ] the Governmt left that Branch of Ind<sup>n</sup>. Bus<sup>s</sup>. to the Respe[ctive] [ ] laying upon them the Expence of Ind<sup>n</sup>. Inter<sup>rs</sup>. & Smiths But as to the public or political Branch of Ind<sup>n</sup>. Affairs [I am con] vinced the Indians would not trouble this Governmt with [ ] too well they could do nothing in it, they having been these [ ] incorporated with the Confederacy under your Care, and [ ] whose conjunction & Advice, & applying to you or Deputy they [ ] presume to proceed in any Bus<sup>s</sup>. if the kind, & w<sup>ch</sup> was the Intention of your sending once a year your Dep<sup>y</sup>. to visit their respective [ ] and in a public Meeting to enquire into those Matters and settle those which in this present Time of peace was thought full sufficient [ ] And in case of any thing extra<sup>ry</sup> Directions were left to dispatch an Express to you immediately; Besides the scanty Allowance from home for transacting Ind<sup>n</sup>. Aff<sup>rs</sup>. would not permit your Dep<sup>y</sup>. to remain longer than he usually did.— I find that I cant avoid going to Quebec this time to visit the Hurons not having been there since Gen<sup>l</sup> Carleton left it, when I shall take an Opport<sup>y</sup> of talking over these Matters with Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramahe who is a discrete reasonable Man, showing him the Incompatibility of this Governmt<sup>s</sup> meddling in those



Matters, & if I receive the Extract of your Instruct<sup>s</sup>. before I go shall show it him, if not shall send him a Copy after I return.

There has been lately a french Trader killed named Outlas by a Chippway at Nipikon in Lake Superior thro his own Folly in getting drunk with the Indian, and holding down his head & daring him to kill him, which the Ind<sup>n</sup>. readily complied with. The Indians in the upper Countries, are pretty crusty & insolent and I believe the Traders here will soon mistrust sending their Goods to their [ ] ing grounds.

The Caghnawagey Indian that came to you last Winter from the Western Nations, and whom you charged with Messages to the Florida Ind<sup>ns</sup>. showed a String of Wamp<sup>m</sup>. by which he said you agree to the Aughquisasnes Request in Sending them 500 Dollars to pay the [ ] of their Sawmill, and that I was to bring the Money with me, accordingly I was attacked on my Arrival, but could give them no satisfactory Answer, And their Priest I suppose will be prosecuted anew, his Creditor having only been silenced by this Report. The Chiefs of Caghnawagey dont approve of such a Loan.—

I suppose you have before this been informd of Peters' Removal from Mr Landries. Col<sup>o</sup>. Prevost whom I saw at Tiyyondar<sup>o</sup>. giving me the Reason & which he said he mentioned to you in a Letter.

On my Arrival at Montreal I met Doct<sup>r</sup>. Huntley to whom I had a Letter from Doct<sup>r</sup>. Dease, and on his seeing I had a Letter from you to Mr Landries he said he had settled everything with him as to Peters Board &c<sup>a</sup>. and hoped he would never be put there again, and therefore thought it improper to deliver him the Letter. I told him I believed there was an Inclosure & on examining & finding the Inclosures were seald he advised the opening of the Cover, when I delivered him Peters Letter to forward him; And Landries I have by me and shall keep it to deliver it you on my Return to save postage.

<sup>1</sup> Peter Johnson, oldest child of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant.

Mr. Huntley said Landries was a very unfit place for Peter on several Accounts, and everyone thinks he is much better where he is w<sup>ch</sup>. being 33 Miles from Montreal I shall take a Tour there on my Way to Quebec and see & hear how things go on there. Mr. Lanodiére told me he saw Peter last [ ] he was well, & impatient to see me. Doctor Dease [ ] please to remember me kindly mentioned to Dr. Huntley [ ] him some Matter for Innoculation by me, but he must have for[warded] it me with his letter, as I never received it, or Patrick [ ] the Letters must have lost or broke it.

On my Return from Quebec shall write again, & if Matters are as they are at present among the Indians, I shall soon have finished my Bus<sup>s</sup>. here. The Caghnawagey Messengers are not returned yet from the Miami Country hav<sup>g</sup>. been near a 12 Month gone. I must beg the favour of your desiring Thom Adams to make all the hay he possibly can at the place as I shall make but little this year at the River.

I hope this may find you in health & Prosperity and remain with Respect & duty & Compliments to all the family

Dear & honored Sir

Your Obedient Son

DANIEL CLAUS

#He therefore (?) had £1000 Sterl. added to his Salary & a Regiment given him [ ] antly of his coming out.

To the Honorable

S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON, B<sup>t</sup>. &c. &c. &c.

INDORSED:<sup>1</sup>

July 3<sup>d</sup>. 1772 —

Col. Claus letter —

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson's hand.



---

Document n° 77

---

**Date :** 8 juillet 1772

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 12 : 971-973.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Montréal.

**Résumé :** Il y a des tensions entre les marchands de Montréal et les Indiens de la mission du Lac-des-Deux-Montagnes. Les Indiens ont tenté depuis plusieurs années d'empêcher les marchands d'aller sur leurs terres de chasse, qu'ils ont toujours occupées et réclamées «from the Long Sault or fall in Outawa or Grand River, to Lake Nipisin». Les trois nations de Kanehsatake ont décidé d'envoyer trois canots et 25 hommes pour capturer deux ou trois de ces marchands avec leurs marchandises. Les Indiens n'aiment pas que ces marchands aillent sur leurs terres parce qu'ils apportent de l'alcool, ce qui provoque de nombreux problèmes (mauvaise chasse, empiètements sur les terres de chasse de leurs voisins, meurtres, etc.). Tout cela pourrait avoir de graves conséquences sur le commerce, car les Algonquins et les Népisingues de Kanehsatake ont des liens avec les nations des pays d'en-haut et leur exaspération pourrait mener à la guerre.

came here Some time ago, as far as in my power, that I expect they will not Seek any revenge after w<sup>t</sup>. they promised, & that I desire they will Send this Belt to all their Villages & acquaint them with what has been done in the Affair, and that they will not look upon what one Man does as a Sufficient reason to break with a People who disapprove of that Action as much as they do, & on whom they depend for every necessary of life. concluded with desiring them to keep in mind what engagements their Cheifs have from time to time entered into with me.

A Belt —

After I had finished <sup>a</sup> rose up & returned many thanks for the friendly Advice I had given them, promised to do every thing I required faithfully, & Said he was certain My Words would afford y<sup>e</sup>. greatest Satisfaction, & the Steps I had before taken when y<sup>e</sup>. other Deputys were here, would be a healing Balsam to y<sup>e</sup>. wounds they rec<sup>d</sup>. —

He then with 3 Strings of Wampum requested I would provide properly for their return, such as Cloathing them their Wives & Children, [finding] Supplying them w<sup>th</sup>. provision for their long Journey, paying for riding their Boats &c<sup>a</sup>. over the Carrying places, and above all to let them have plenty of Rum for their Journey, and some to drink w<sup>th</sup>. their Cheifs on their return. —

All which I promised Should be done & that every thing Should be ready next Morning, also a p<sup>r</sup>. of Colours. — for w<sup>h</sup>. they returned many thanks.

Paupinnash the Cheif of y<sup>e</sup>. Messissagaes w<sup>h</sup>.

Tes, capuech, y<sup>e</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup>. Cheif who came here.

<sup>a</sup> Blank in the manuscript.

Land Development, 1769-74

971

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. Df.<sup>1</sup>

Montreal 8<sup>th</sup>. July 1772

DEAR & HONORED SIR

The bearer [— my last]<sup>2</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson having been unlucky enough as to burn his Leg last Winter in such a Manner & very near to loose it and oblidged to be brought to this Place by Sr. John who he says has saved his & several Traders lives in the Neighbourhood where they wintered, and is just now able to walk a little & on his way to where he lives. I embrace the Opportunity of writing by him and to acquaint you that I was in my way hither to go to Quebec but the night before my leaving this was seized with a slight fit in my left Foot, w<sup>ch</sup>. stopd me & for w<sup>ch</sup>. I am sorry there being [a] great Doings here between some Traders of this Place (Mr. Chin being at the head) and the Indians of the Lake or Caneghsadagey. The latter after several Years Application to prevent Traders from coming among s<sup>d</sup>. Indians (them) to their hunting Grounds<sup>3</sup> w<sup>ch</sup>. they have always occupied & claimed from the Long Sault or fall in Outawa or grand River, to Lake Nipisin where no Traders ever resorted to in the time of the french and seeing their Ruin drawing near and no Prospect of Redress the 3 Nat<sup>s</sup>. agreed in Council to send 3 Canoes manned to the Number of 25 Men and bring down 2 or 3 of those Traders with their Merchandise and w<sup>ch</sup>. was executed & the Frontiers safely & quickly conducted to the End of the [ ] Montreal. The Reasons the Indians give of their disliking Traders on their hunting Grounds are, Their bringing Liquor with them by which they prevent them to follow their hunting and their [young] people knowing [where] Liquor [is to be had] being so near to be had whenever they have a Beaver Skin &c<sup>a</sup>. they go and drink it & thereby their families are left destitute of

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. I.

<sup>2</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in manuscript.

<sup>3</sup> On the margin at this point is written: "for me as well as for the Govr. of the Prov<sup>t</sup>. himself."



4 Governor Guy Carleton.

Hector Theophilus Cramahé, appointed in 1771, lieutenant governor of the Province of Quebec.

• "I have cautioned them and they have promised not to do it, but the FBI is aware of the situation."

D. CLAUS

**A.L.S.¹**

HONR<sup>BLE</sup>. SR.

I am desired to write to you by one Mr. Shepard and others who are concerned in procuring a patent of a Tract of Land lying in the Colony of New-York lying about Sixteen miles east of what is Called the New City, containing, I am informed by the plat of the Survey about 4000 acres: This Tract of Land This Mr. Shepard and other partners have been along Time in persuit of obtaining a title from the Governor and council of New York. Those people who are endeavouring to obtain a patent of the Said Tract, say it lies unpatented and is certainly crown Land and Their only obstacle is about the Indian title. Your Honor may remember, some, Six or eight years ago I waited on you at Johnsons Hall in order to ascertain the different claims of the Mohock and M'hhekun Tribes, and afterward you procured a Settlement and division between the Two Nations under your Own Seal and the Seals of the said Tribes which compact or agreement came to my hands but I am not able to find it without

1. New York State Library, Taylor-Cole Collection, General  
William C. Taylor Papers, 1860-1900, Box 1, Folder 10





---

Document n° 78

---

- Date :** 3 juillet 1773
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 8 : 839-842.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Daniel Claus à William Johnson, de Lachine (document abîmé).
- Résumé :** Les Indiens de Kahnawake ont perdu tout leur maïs à cause du gel.
- Les Abénaquis de Missiquoi ont envoyé une députation mardi dernier. Un certain Matcaffs [Metcalf] aurait pris possession de leurs terres. Ceci est contraire aux promesses faites en 1760 selon lesquelles les Indiens pourraient jouir de leurs terres sans être dérangés. Claus répond qu'il n'est pas au courant des détails de cette affaire, mais que les gouverneurs du Canada et de New York, en 1766, avaient déterminé les frontières de ces provinces respectives et, en présence des Iroquois de Kahnawake représentant les nations indiennes, avaient décidé que les Indiens auraient le droit de chasser et de pêcher aux environs du lac Champlain, mais que les terres appartenaient au roi, qui pourrait les donner à ses soldats.
- Il y a du grabuge à Akwesasne entre les Iroquois et les Abénaquis, à l'instigation d'Hertel.

Des députés des Six-Nations ont demandé des provisions pour les Iroquois de Kahnawake, ce que Claus a refusé.



called to an Acc<sup>t</sup>. for their many Acts of Hostility & breach of engagements with us: & also concerning some bad Belts formerly sent under the Auspices of the French to the Southward, & which of late, have been made a bad use of.

As my declining health, & repeated attacks of a dangerous disorder compels me to use every means for relief, & that the Sea side is recommended to me as verry salutary, I purpose to set out in a few Days for New England, where I passed some time with Success in 1768, & shall remain about two Months. I have many Inducements for going by New York, but I dare not undertake it at present, for the many friends, there, and the Number of Visits that must be unavoidable, are by no means calculated for me now; You will therefore please in my Absence to communicate any matter you think fitting, respecting my Department &c. to Col. Guy Johnson Dep<sup>y</sup> Agent for Indian Affairs, who will execute your Commands, or lay before you any thing necessary for your Information.

Be assured it would give me infinite pleasure to see you after so long an absence, and that I am verry happy to hear You purpose to make an excursion this way, which I earnestly wish You may have leisure to do at my return. I flatter myself that You will find the Country vastly improved, and a very Cordial Welcome here, as I am with true Regard, Dear Sir

Your Sincere Wellwisher

& verry Humble Servant

W JOHNSON

His Excellen<sup>y</sup>.

MAJOR GEN<sup>l</sup>. HALDIMAND

INDORSED: 73

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnsons letter

of June 30<sup>th</sup>

Rec<sup>d</sup> July 7<sup>th</sup>.

Answ'd Dec. 9<sup>th</sup>.

FROM GEORGE CUCK [KOCH?] AND JACOB MIRES [MEYER]

A. L. S.

[New York July 1<sup>st</sup>. 1773]

[ ]

[As] for my [part] I George Cuck heave [one hundred] And fifty Ecks of land and I think that I heave No mare land that I Can youse then Seventy Ecers and I think Every hard to pay nine pound And for my part I Jacob mires heave one Hundred Eackrs and about fifty of that I Can youse Honred Sir all that we would Desire of Sir william honnour is this if your honour would be plect to let us heave our Enprovement for tow years free with out rent tell we mead a begining on a other pleace we would give your honour our pleaces which Cost us a good Som of money. Sir we hope no offence Honred Sir our meaining in tow years From this last march

GORGE CUCK

JACOB MIRES

ADDRESSED:

To Honred

Sir william Johnson Barnt

INDORSED:

George Kough &

Jacob Myars letter

^ FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. L. S.

[La Chine, July 3, 1773]

[ ]

[benefit of the Sea Air & [ ]

[ ] tary to you as finally to [ ]

I arrived at this Place to [ ]

Champlain in an old Sloops B [ ]

] Lake

] arived and then she

was to wait for [ ] fortnight, we had brisk Gales for & ag<sup>d</sup>. us [ ] Caghnawagey the Indians enquired anxiously [ ] were sorry for Mr. Johnsons Loss, and then acqu[aint]ed me in a Sorrowfull Strain of having lost all their [ ] by the frost (?) on the 11. June last, and are very apprehensive [ ] I told them that the Mohawk Ind<sup>ns</sup>. & every Bo[dy] of the Country suffered more or less by the same [ ] There was Ice here near an Inch thick<sup>1</sup> & the Ground f[ro]zen.]

The Abinaquis of Misisqui<sup>2</sup> sent me a Dep[utation] on Tuesday ab<sup>t</sup>. Mr. Matcass taking Possession of their Land<sup>3</sup> which they said was contrary to our Promise in 1760 to let them [ ] their Lands unmolested, I told them as Mr. Matcalf was not present I could not say any thing ab<sup>t</sup>. the Matter, but all I could tell [them] then was that the Governors of N. York & Canada in 1766 [ ] it with the Caghnawageys in behalf of the rest of the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Nat<sup>s</sup>. when they were determining the Boundaries of their respect<sup>ve</sup>. Provi[n]ces that the Indians should have free hunting & fishing in Lake [Champlain] but the Ground belong'd to the King who might grant it to his [soldiers]

[ ]  
[ ] Mr. Hertell which I sh[ ]  
[ ] the 6 Nat<sup>ns</sup>. Dep<sup>s</sup>. have been at the [ ]  
[ ] Prov<sup>s</sup>. to the Caghnaw<sup>s</sup>. who want to [ ]  
[ ] ed to me for some And I put them off [ ]  
[ ] sent them a Message to proceed without [ ]  
[ ] Messengers if they could not come on to [ ]  
[ ] couple of Sheep among the Inhabitants  
[ ] deferred my Meeting with the Caghnawageys  
until [ ] when they may partake of the Meat

<sup>1</sup> For the opposite extreme of weather see Claus to Johnson, December 27, 1760, III:291.

<sup>2</sup> Missisquoi Bay.

<sup>3</sup> See *Calendar of Land Papers*, p. 531.

[ ] w<sup>ch</sup>. will save the latter something—I had [ ] Caghnaw]agey parties on my Neck.—St. Luke le Corne is [gone since] Spring to Michilimakinac under pretence of collect<sup>ns</sup>. [ ] a Debt that were owing him among the French there [ ] in law de la Nodiere tells me there is much Mischief Com[mitt]ed by the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in the upper Country I cant hear of any but [ ] Eng<sup>sh</sup>. Lad who was an Interp<sup>r</sup>. was killed in a drunken frolick, [ ] the Spaniards Seized one Du Charm<sup>1</sup> & his Effects consisting of upwards 100 packs for trading with the Missouri Ind<sup>s</sup>. [ ] who killed some Spaniards and had therefore Trade stopd from them [by the] Gov<sup>r</sup>: of N. Orleans, and were ready to deliver up the Delinquents [ ] had not Ducharm supplied them but he was watchd & ta[ken.] This is the same fellow whose Effects I seized in 1765 by order [ ] Gen<sup>l</sup> Burton for supplying the Enemy Ind<sup>ns</sup>. besieging Detroit [with] Amunition &ca w<sup>ch</sup>. he stole up the Grand Riv<sup>r</sup>. in spite of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Gages [proclamation]

[ ]  
[ ] lake huron [ ]  
[ ] at Toronto and would [ ]  
[ ] get no farther than Temiscamink [ ]  
[ ] acquainted with the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Mr [Kreuser]  
[ ] merch<sup>t</sup>. here who supplied those Traders [ ]  
[ ] to bring down his Furrs, informs me that he [ ]  
[ ] Person who was beyond the others and made it [ ]  
[ ] well as a Stranger owing as he hears to his [ ]  
so well and had particular way to deal with [ ] and  
that the others made hardly any thing, And [ ] wont  
come down this Summer, but Kreuser told him [ ] as  
soon as he had traded with a party he expected [ ] woud  
pay off what he could. Ferrall Wade told me [ ]  
that Kreuser made 30 paks to his 8.

<sup>1</sup> See affidavit from Daniel Claus, V:377-80.



Doct<sup>r</sup>. Huntley with his Respects informs you that [Peter]<sup>1</sup> cant make any more Improvements at Montreal ([where] he now lives) than what he has already [ ] his remaining any longer would perhaps be [ ] disadvantageous & expensive, he dined with me [yesterday(?)] and longs to go down, and desires his dutyfull Respects [ ] I have no time to write to any body but beg you will [ ] me affectionately to them all and believe me to remain with unfeigned Duty & Respect

My dear sir

Your Obedient son

DAN. CLAUS

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. S<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Bar<sup>t</sup>. }  
&c &c &c }

FROM ALEXANDER MCKEE

A. L. S.

Pittsburgh the 3<sup>d</sup>: July 1773

[ ]  
Wabash Indians, and a [ ]  
down the Ohio, from Virginia & [ ]  
Lands & make Settlements below the [ ]  
Those Shawanese likewise inform's me, that [ ]  
they left Scioto a Party of their Nation h[ ]  
from the Illinois Country, & brought with them [ ]  
Hatchet from the Chickasaws, Kuskuskies, and [ ]  
to acquaint the Shawanese, Delawares, & Six Nations [ ]  
they were going to Strike the Wabash Confederacy [ ]  
required their Assistance.— They say several large [ ]  
of Chickaswas ware out at War against those Indians [ ]  
when their people left the Illinois. They also tell me [ ]

<sup>1</sup> Peter Johnson, oldest child of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant.

<sup>2</sup> Line burned off.

they have Received advice from the Cherokees, by a Party [ ] lately arrived at Scioto, that they were likewise determined to Strike the Wabash Indians, for their bad Conduct towards the Reconciliation talk'd of between all Nations, for [ ] whilst Wise people ware doing every thing in their power to Conclude a General Peace; those Wabash Indians ware [ ]  
[ ] has been lately Kill'd by the Ososees  
[ ] sent the Shawanese a Message leting  
[ ] th[at it has not been done in Mistake but  
[ ] ary, and that they might be assured that they  
[ ] Strike them again. I understand that upon  
[ ] the above account a Party of Shawanese set off to  
[ ] revenge upon the Ososees; as they seem now Convinced [of] the bad Intention of this Nation against them, as well [fro]m the Contempt shewn their Chiefs last Year, when they went to Council with them, as the Stroke they have received at this time. I am informed that a Party of Creeks with some Shawanese have lately brought a Number of Scalps to Scioto taken from the Chocktaws, & that the Lake Indians ware going to War against some of the Nations Inhabiting the Mississipi. From this Intelligence there seems Some probability of the Western Nations of Indians being embroild in War, which may not turn out detrimental  
[ ]  
respect,

Your Hon[ ]  
Most [ ]  
very Humble [ ]  
ALEXANDER MCKEE

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>.  
SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Baronet

<sup>1</sup> Line burned off.



## INDORSED:

Tryon County Com: pleas  
 Gilbert Tice —  
     ad.  
 Sir William Johnson } plea  
 Baronet  
     Butler Att'y. —  
 fil'd June 10<sup>th</sup>. 1773

FROM DANIEL CLAUS

A. Df. S.<sup>1</sup>La Chine 3<sup>d</sup>. July 1773.DEAR & HON<sup>D</sup>. SIR

I heartily wish this may find you in a better State of health than [you]<sup>2</sup> were in at the time I left you, [and] besides the sad Accident of Mr. Johnsons house & his Loss<sup>3</sup> happn<sup>d</sup>. at the same time could not but increase your Indisposition, but I hope this will be delivered to you at the place where you intend taking the Benefit of the Sea Air & Water and that you may daily feel its Effects [to] prove so salutary to you as finally to remove all your Complaints.

I arrived at this place last Monday after crossing Lake Champlain in an old Sloops Boat the Sloop not being yet arrived; & pretty high winds in crossing. On my Arrival the Caghnawageys [asked] after your & the families health acquainted me [with] in an sorrowfull Strain of having lost all their Corn &c<sup>a</sup>., by the frost on the [begin<sup>d</sup>.] Eleventh of last Month dreading the Consequences, I told them that the Mohawks & every Body in that

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. 1. This letter in mutilated form was printed in *Johnson Papers*, 8:839-42.

<sup>2</sup> Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in the manuscript.

<sup>3</sup> Guy Johnson's home, Guy Park was struck by lightning and burned in June, 1773, with the loss of his collection of books, manuscripts and maps. See *Johnson Papers*, 8:823.

[part of] y. Country suffered more or less by the same frost, there was Ice here [as thick as to bear a large Dog] near an Inch thick.

The Abinaquis of Misisqui<sup>4</sup> sent me a Deputation since my Arrival ab<sup>l</sup>. Mr. Matcafes taking Possession of their Lands<sup>5</sup> at Misisqui [and] w<sup>ch</sup>. was contrary to our promise in 1760 of letting them keep their Lands unmolested I told them as Mr. Matcass was not here I could not say [no] anything ab<sup>l</sup>. this Matter but all I could tell them now was that the Gov<sup>rs</sup>. of N York & Canada had settled it with the Caghnaw<sup>a</sup>. when in Lake Champlain in 1766 ab<sup>l</sup>. setting the 45 Deg<sup>e</sup>. that the [King] Ind<sup>ns</sup>. should have free hunting & fishing in Lake Champla<sup>a</sup>. but that the Ground belong<sup>d</sup>. to the King & his Subjects to w<sup>ch</sup>. the Caghnaw<sup>a</sup>. in behalf of the rest agreed. I believe they are set on by some People in this prov<sup>ce</sup>. Who [don't like] claim that Land by purchase from the french. And I hear there is Mischief to pay at Aughquisasne between the Iroquois & Abi[naqui] chiefly occasioned by Mr. Hertells<sup>6</sup> Instigation w<sup>ch</sup>., I shall acqu[aint] Gov<sup>r</sup>. Cramahe w<sup>th</sup>. The 6 Nat<sup>ns</sup>. Dep<sup>s</sup>. 54 in N. are at the Cedars and h[ave] sent for Prov<sup>ce</sup>. to the Caghnaw<sup>a</sup>. who have none and applied to me and I put them off likewise When they sent them a Message to proceed with[out] however I told the Messengers if they could not proceed to get a Hog among the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup>. on my Acco<sup>t</sup>. I have deferred my Meeting the Caghnaw<sup>a</sup>. till they arrive when they may partake of the Meal the Caghnawageys are to get w<sup>ch</sup>. will save the latter something. I have likewise two Missisagey partys on my Neck. —

S<sup>t</sup>. Luke Le Corne is gone this Spring to Michilim<sup>c</sup>. under pretence of collecting his Debts his Son in Law de la Nodiere tells me there is much Mischief committed in the upper Countries. I cant hear of any but that the Spaniards seized one Du Charm<sup>r</sup> & his Effects consisting of 90 packs for trading w<sup>th</sup>. the Missouri

<sup>4</sup> Missisque Bay.

<sup>5</sup> See *Calendar of Land Papers*, p. 531, for survey for Simon and George Metcalfe.

<sup>6</sup> John Jacob Hertel.

June, 1773, with the loss of his collection of books, manuscripts and maps.  
See *Johnson Papers*, 8:823.

See *Calendar of Land Papers*, p. 531, for survey for Sir William Johnson.  
George Metcalfe.  
John Jacob Hertel.  
Major John Cl...

1028

*Sir William Johnson Papers*

Ind<sup>as</sup>. who killed some Spaniards and were denied Trade by the Spanish Gov<sup>r</sup>. on y<sup>t</sup>. acco<sup>t</sup>. and ready to deliver the Delinquents were it not for the Supplies they rec<sup>d</sup>. from Ducharm. This is the same fellow whose Effects I seized in 1765, by ord<sup>r</sup>. of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Burton<sup>s</sup> for Supplying the Enemy Ind<sup>as</sup>. besieging Detroit w<sup>th</sup>. Amunition &c<sup>a</sup>. and whom Gen<sup>l</sup>. Murray<sup>s</sup> as civil Gover<sup>r</sup>. Skreend, & released the Seizure, w<sup>ch</sup>. was at least 1000 [ ] out of my Way, but it seems the Spanish Gov<sup>r</sup>. acts upon different principles w<sup>th</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Ducharm for when he attempted his Escape he was shot thro the Thigh & its not known whether he is dead or alive. —

You will have heard of W<sup>m</sup>. Hares Death by Sickness that Company missed their Aim in getting to Matchidas in Lake Huron last fall W[ ] They were invited to at Toronto, and would made a fine hand of it but [and] could get no farther than Temiscamink a place full of Canada Traders & acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. the Ind<sup>as</sup>. [but] M<sup>r</sup>. Ira Grant (Bro<sup>r</sup>. to the rich W<sup>m</sup>. Grant) [and] who supplies those Traders, went there this Spring to bring down his Furrs informs me that he saw & spoke with Kreuser who was by himself & made it out surprizingly well as a Stranger at that post owing as he thinks of his talking the Language so well & had a particular way to deal w<sup>th</sup>. the Ind<sup>as</sup>. and the others he believes made not a pack, & thinks they wont come down this Summer but Kreuser told him he intended coming as soon he had finishd trading w<sup>th</sup>. a party he expected in shortly, and pay off what he could. Ferral<sup>10</sup> told me last Summer that Kreuser made ab<sup>t</sup>. 30 packs to his 8.

D<sup>r</sup>. Huntly with his Respects desires me to inform you that Peter<sup>11</sup> cant make any farther Improvements n[ow] [where he] and that his Staying Any longer might rather prove disadvan-

<sup>8</sup> Major General Ralph Burtoa, formerly governor of Canada.

<sup>9</sup> General James Murray.

<sup>10</sup> Ferral Wade, partner of C. Kreuser.

<sup>11</sup> Peter Johnson, oldest child of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant. See letters of Dr. R. Huntley regarding Peter, Jan. 2 and March 6, 1773, ante pp. 1010-11; 1013-14.

*Land Development, 1769-74*

1029

tageous & expensive he lives now in Montreal and has [been] dined with me here yesterday he longs much to go down & desires his dutyfull Respects to you. I have not time to write any body and beg youll remember me most Affect<sup>ly</sup>. to them all, and believe me with unfeigned Duty & Respect

D<sup>r</sup>. Sir Your &c.

DC:

GUY JOHNSON TO FREDERIC HALDIMAND

Copy<sup>1</sup>

*Guy Park Sept<sup>r</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1773.*

SIR,

I have Just received an Acco[un]t, that, a small hunting party of Senecas have attacked and killed four french Men who were in a Birch Canoe coming through Lake Ontario from Niagara; the Indians robbed the Canoe of Thirty Packs, which they buried and afterwards returned to their Village; I am likewise informed that the Seneca Chief Serrihoana ordered the Packs to be taken up and secured that they might be restored to the Owners, and that the Indians in general are very much concerned at the murder.

I communicated this Affair according to custom to the Mohocks, who readily agree that the Murderers should be immediately delivered up, but I think it best to wait untill I have a more particular & certain Account of the whole Transaction

I have the honor to be,  
Sir, Your Excellency's  
Most Obedient and  
most humble Servant

G. JOHNSON

His Excellency  
MAJOR GEN<sup>L</sup>. HALDIMAND —

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Haldimand Papers, B 10, p. 115. See reference to this letter in Haldimand to Sir William Johnson, Sept. 15, 1773, *J. Papers*, 8:885-86.



---

Document n° 79

---

**Date :** 28 juillet- 10 août 1773

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 13 : 628-633.

**Nature du document :** Journal de Daniel Claus, de Québec.

**Résumé :** Le 28 juillet, Daniel Claus répond aux Hurons de Lorette à propos de leur discours du lundi précédent. Les Hurons disent que ce sont les jésuites qui les ont fait déménager du lac Huron jusqu'à Québec. Claus ne se prononce pas là-dessus, mais dit que lorsqu'une nation quitte son pays natal pour un autre, on s'attend à ce qu'elle se soumette aux lois et coutumes de ce pays. Le gouverneur a convoqué le missionnaire jésuite du village qui a nié qu'un quelconque arrangement ait été pris au sujet des limites du village. De plus, les recherches du secrétaire de la province ont montré que les Hurons vivent sur des terres cédées par un Français, Chiffary du Chêne, aux jésuites, qui en sont donc les propriétaires légaux. Toutefois, par générosité, le gouverneur va demander aux jésuites de céder aux Hurons «the Spot your Village is built upon as well as your Plantation Ground of 40. Acres» ; les limites de cette concession seront établies par l'arpenteur général.



Ensuite, Claus approuve le choix du nouveau chef et leur donne des provisions et des munitions.

Le 30 juillet, deux Hurons viennent voir Claus avec une lettre des jésuites. Ils supplient à nouveau Claus d'intervenir pour les aider. Un chef veut adresser une pétition au roi d'Angleterre et laisse finalement à Claus la pétition à l'intention de William Johnson.

Le 10 août, à Montréal, Claus rencontre les Iroquois de Kahnawake et ceux d'Akwesasne à propos de leurs prêtres. De plus, Claus leur donne la ceinture que les Mohawks ont envoyé à William Johnson disant que les Indiens du Canada empiétaient sur leurs territoires de chasse depuis la Conquête. Les Indiens demandent du temps pour s'assembler en Confédération et se consulter avant de répondre.

S <sup>t</sup> . Johns Bill & Cartage .....	2..16..—
D <sup>o</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . Serv <sup>t</sup> . & Ind <sup>as</sup> . 12/.	} .. 8..—
by the way d <sup>o</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> . Jacobs 6/.	
At La prairie .....	} 12/.
My Cart & horse	

£17..12..2

Passage over Lake Champl<sup>n</sup>.

2.. 8

£20.. 0.. 2

Pd. Ind<sup>as</sup>. 2 Doll<sup>rs</sup>. a pieceOne third of the Exp<sup>t</sup>. £ 6..13..4.

## JOURNAL OF DANIEL CLAUS

A. D.<sup>1</sup>

[Quebec, July 28 – August 10, 1773]

Quebec 28<sup>th</sup>. July 1773. —

Answer to the Hurons of Lorette upon their Speech of Monday last.

Bretheren

I have considered upon your Speech you made me last Monday at your Town, and with Regard to your being prevailed upon by your Fathers the Jesuits to leave your original place of Abode in Lake Huron and follow him to live among the Whites in Canada. I cant say any thing ab<sup>t</sup>. whether your change of habitation proved for the better or the worse you must look for that to Yourselves & the Priest. All I have to observe upon the Subject is that whenever a Nation or people quit their Native Country in order to settle & abide in any other Nation or Government they [ ] it is

<sup>1</sup> In Canadian Archives, Claus Papers, Vol. I. These sheets are evidently a portion of the diary kept by Daniel Claus for report to Sir William Johnson. The diary is mentioned in one of Claus's letters to Sir William.

reasonably supposed & expected that they are to submit & conform themselves to the Laws Forms & Customs of that Nation or Governm<sup>t</sup>., w<sup>th</sup>. I dare say you have experienced while this Country was Governd by the French. Now as Providence would have it that by the Success of the British Army this Country became Subject to the Crown of England you have seen that the English Laws have taken place with the French Inhabitants of this Country and they are ruled & Governd by them its therefore supposed you cannot have the least Objection of conforming to these Laws as you have done to the french and submit to the Opinion & Decision of those that are the Rulers & Lawgivers & have a better Insight & Knowledge in Matters of property &<sup>a</sup>. than you can have. And therefore with Regard to your Complaint of your Village being hemm<sup>d</sup> in by Tenants of the Jesuit your Father, I have been with the Governor this Morn<sup>g</sup>. who had summoned the Jesuit of y<sup>r</sup>. Village before him in order to examine him ab<sup>t</sup>. this Matter of your Dispute and who entirely [denies] and flatly denies that ever any Agreem<sup>t</sup>. was Made by his Predecessor with regard to any certain Boundry of your Village as he never could find the least Note or Memorand<sup>m</sup>. among his Papers concern<sup>g</sup>. it, and that your Village was full large at present for the few surviving Descendants of the Hurons and as to the White people intermarried w<sup>th</sup>. you it never was the Intention of the Missionaries to allow them equal Priviledges w<sup>th</sup>. [you] the Ind<sup>as</sup>. — The Secretary of the Province was likewise sent for w<sup>th</sup>. the Records to examine into the Title of your Mission whereby it appears that the Land you live on was to all intents & purposes a Deed of Gift from a french Gentleman M<sup>r</sup>. Chiffary afterwards du Chêne to the Jesuits at this Place for spiritual Services, so that they are the sole and lawfull proprietors of said Seigneurie, without the least hint or Clause of Your having the least Right or Claim to a Foot of Ground in it, and therefore what you are in Possession of now is entirely at the Will & Disposal of the Jesuits and no One can with Justice or Equity take their Right from them. However the Gov<sup>t</sup>. ready & willing to serve you as far as in him Lies will prevail upon the Jesuits to re-

lease you the Spot your Village is built upon as well as your Plantation Ground of 40. Acres and have it surveyed by the Surv<sup>r</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. and the Lease and Plan thereof deposited in the Secretaries Office & a Copy thereof furnished you w<sup>th</sup>. for y<sup>e</sup>. Use & Behoof of the Indians of your Town only exclusive in every Respect of the Whites intermarried w<sup>th</sup>. you they being not able to shake of the Duties of Subjects by Intermarrying w<sup>th</sup>. Ind<sup>ns</sup>. And now having finished my Answer to your Land Complaint I confirm it with this

Belt

Breth<sup>ns</sup>.

Your choice of the chief you proposed to me to assist Onhaghtidario I have no Objection ag<sup>t</sup>. being sensible of his being capable to supply that place [*of him he is to replace*] well & I by this Belt confirm him as such

A Belt

As to your other Requests & Cravings I shall comply with as far as in my Power. Procured them 2 Barr<sup>ls</sup>. of Pork & 3 of Flowr 50<sup>lb</sup>. of Powdr. & 100<sup>lb</sup>. Shot, half a Joh<sup>t</sup>. to the Women and d<sup>o</sup>. d<sup>o</sup>. for fresh Meat and some Bread Pipes Tobacco & a Dram. —

They then thanked me for my Answer & what I gave them and departed. I went to Gov<sup>r</sup>. Cramahes<sup>2</sup> and told him of my proceedings he had an Acco<sup>t</sup>. by the post from Gov<sup>r</sup>. Tryon<sup>3</sup> of his being to leave Montreal as yesterday with Mr. Watts,<sup>4</sup> Col<sup>o</sup>. Robinson,<sup>5</sup> Lord Drummond and Mr. Twitchy he had also a Letter from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wattas of 10 Reg<sup>t</sup>. com<sup>d</sup>. at Michilim<sup>c</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. St. Luc<sup>6</sup> being wrongfully suspected of having sent Belts among the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. of a bad Import the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. who told it being drunk when he reported it, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wattas Opinion is that all the Murders &

<sup>2</sup> Hector Theophilus Cramahé, lieutenant governor of Quebec.

<sup>3</sup> Governor William Tryon.

<sup>4</sup> John Watts.

<sup>5</sup> Beverly Robinson.

<sup>6</sup> St. Luc La Corne.

[Inconveniences] Nuesances in the upper Countr<sup>y</sup>. proceed from the Traders being allowed to go Wintering Says he demanded the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. who killed 2 Traders they being out on a Scalping party ag<sup>t</sup>. the Sauteur. That the Traders complained of little Trade but he thought they had no reason. I Dined this day at Mr. Cramahes. [*aud*]

July 29<sup>th</sup>. This Evening Col<sup>o</sup>. Robinson & Lord Drum<sup>d</sup>. arrived post having left the Govern<sup>r</sup>. & c<sup>a</sup>. at Batiscan 18 Leag<sup>s</sup>. from hence & they were to proceed by water accord<sup>g</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. dark they arrived when I waited on them & Col<sup>o</sup>. Rob<sup>n</sup>. introduced me, the Gov<sup>r</sup>. had a touch of the Gout in his Elbow, w<sup>th</sup>. proceeded from rowing, went home

30<sup>th</sup>. Two Chiefs Linanet & Athanas with their Interp<sup>t</sup>. a french Metiss came to me & told me the Gov<sup>r</sup>. had sent for them & they had a Letter from the Jesuit & desired me to go w<sup>th</sup>. them. I told them if the Gov<sup>r</sup>. wanted me he could send when they came to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. he kicked the Interp<sup>t</sup>. out adoo<sup>r</sup>s & then sent for me & told me that he could not bear these half breed Ind<sup>ns</sup>. & never would let them come near them. he said [he] had sent for these Chiefs ab<sup>t</sup>. the removal of the house that if the owner would have removed quietly he'd pay for the Exp<sup>ce</sup>. of doing it otherwise he'd order it to be done at the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. Expence w<sup>th</sup>. he Desired I would tell these chiefs and they departed he then showed me the Condition upon w<sup>ch</sup>. the Jesuits granted the 40 Acres w<sup>ch</sup>. were as above related. The chiefs told me would wait at my Lodging when I met them. They in a pitifull manner repeated to me their Situation concern<sup>g</sup>. their Lands & said they intended if I approved to pe[ti]tion the King in person ab<sup>t</sup>. it. I told them that the King left these Matters to St. W<sup>m</sup>. to whom I should report the whole & they should have an decisive Answ<sup>r</sup>. either this Winter or on my Return next Spring w<sup>th</sup>. satisfied them. Athanas delivered me his petition to St. W<sup>m</sup>.

I walked with Gov<sup>r</sup>. Tryon in the Garden told them of the hurons intend<sup>g</sup>. him a Visit, he s<sup>d</sup>. it was well, then told me would be glad if I could put off my Journey to Montreal till he went being now incapable to travel & some of his party were going off



in a day or two. I told him w<sup>th</sup>. pleasure as I had finished w<sup>th</sup>. the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. at Montreal.

31. Went with Gov<sup>r</sup>. Tryon &<sup>ca</sup>. to Mount Morency falls & viewed the french Lines<sup>r</sup> & Gen<sup>l</sup>. Wolfs Plan of Attack upon them where he was repulsed, the Gov<sup>r</sup>. in great pain in his Arm w<sup>th</sup>. Kellers horse Smoaker run of with him going home stoped him w<sup>th</sup>. Difficulty, dined all at Mr. Drummonds. Miss gave a tune on the harpiscord. After w<sup>ch</sup>. all hands went to Mr. Hays Country Seat of a very elegant Taste the Band being there playing before Supper and it being served up out of doors being a very calm Moonlight Night it made a fine show for Canada. Col<sup>o</sup>. Prescott very entertain<sup>d</sup>. in Sing<sup>r</sup>. &<sup>ca</sup>. went home w<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Drum<sup>d</sup>. ab<sup>l</sup>. one pm. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Tryon in very great pain. —

1<sup>st</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. His Arm much inflamed confined to his Room showed me his Arm. —

2<sup>d</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. The Caghnaw<sup>r</sup>. & wife that lost their Canoe plagued me gave him something for their Loss. dined with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Godwin 3<sup>d</sup>. Introduced to the Gentlem<sup>n</sup>. of [ ] or Roy<sup>l</sup>. Eng<sup>th</sup>. Fusiliers Mr. Leard plays Violon<sup>lo</sup>. well, had a touch at his Lodging & mine 4<sup>th</sup>. 5<sup>th</sup>. Prepared to set off. dined at Gov<sup>r</sup>. Cramahes, had the promise of some Ronunculers from the Jesuits. —

6. After breakfast at the Chateau & all the great folks being assembled, Gov<sup>r</sup>. Tryon sat off after 9 am. in a Calesh of Mr. Cram<sup>s</sup>. & I accomp<sup>d</sup>. him his right Arm being still painfull he sat on my left; got to St. Anns

7<sup>th</sup>. To Riv<sup>r</sup>. [ ] house Gov<sup>r</sup>. bought a horse — stung by Bugs fleas &<sup>ca</sup>.

8<sup>th</sup>. Arriv<sup>d</sup>. at M[ ] ab<sup>l</sup>. 7 Coll<sup>o</sup>. [ ]

9<sup>th</sup>. Went to my Quarters to get ready to set off to Morrow.

10. Calld the Caghnawageys<sup>s</sup> & Aughquissanes<sup>s</sup> who waited for me ab<sup>l</sup>. what I gave the Priest in french Writing. I told them they must either send the Priest ab<sup>l</sup>. his Bus<sup>s</sup>. or allow Him to

<sup>1</sup> At this point is inserted the following: "NB. The Hurons pd. a Visit to Gov<sup>r</sup>. Tryon who recd. them kindly & gave them something for a Treat."

<sup>2</sup> Canadian Indians near Montreal.

<sup>3</sup> St. Regis Indians.

manage their Village w<sup>th</sup>. regard to private party disputes among themselves as well as their spiritual Matters as both were in a manner so connected that the one could not prosper without the other being conformable to it. Then delivered them the Belt the Mohawks spoke to Sr. W<sup>m</sup>. ab<sup>l</sup>. touching their hunting Grounds being encroached upon by the Canada Ind<sup>ns</sup>. since the Conquest & that they desire them most earnestly to desist for y<sup>e</sup>. future.

Aquirandonquas then replied that the Belt was of too much Import to give an Answer upon w<sup>th</sup>. out the concurrence of the whole Confederacy w<sup>ch</sup>. by the first Opport<sup>y</sup>. they would assemble & consider upon. In the mean time they must entreat the Mohawks to leave off selling any more of their hunting Grounds or at least acquaint them how far they had sold that [they] might know their Bounds. As they believed the real Reason of the Scarcity of Game proceeded from that illegal practice of theirs & that perhaps they might soon sell their planting Grounds & Village, meaning the Canada Ind<sup>ns</sup>.

They observed among one another that they believed the Mohawks wanted to pick a Quarrel by their Belt

## GILBERT TICE ACCOUNT BOOK

D.<sup>1</sup>

[Jan. 1772 – Feb. 3, 1774]

Sir. William Johnson	Dr. —
to Clob <sup>2</sup> .....	£ 0..10.. 0
to hors hay & Grain .....	0.. 3.. 6
th <sup>e</sup> 1 J <sup>a</sup> . 1772 to Clob .....	0..15.. 6
to hors hay & Grain .....	0.. 3.. 6
th <sup>e</sup> . 20 to Clob .....	1..16.. 0

<sup>1</sup> In Johnson Hall, property of the Johnstown Historical Society. Gilbert Tice's tavern account book has separate pages devoted to Sir William and Guy Johnson. Cf. Earlier account of Tice in *Johnson Papers*, 7:699-701.

<sup>2</sup> "Club" and "Lodge" refer to St. Patrick's Lodge, F. & A.M., organized in 1766.

---

Document n° 80

---

**Date :** 7 octobre 1773

**Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 8 : 901.

**Nature du document :** Lettre de William Johnson à Frederick Haldimand, de Johnson Hall.

**Résumé :** Johnson a été très occupé par une députation de chefs du Canada «on some disputes amongst themselves».



FROM BARNARD GRATZ

A. L. S.

[Philadelphia Oct. 1, 1773]

[ ]  
 [ ]  
 [ ] p<sup>c</sup>. post where [ ] Inclosed a Letter  
 Rec<sup>d</sup> from [ ] McKee of fort Pitt for your, as also  
 a Copy<sup>y</sup>. of an [ ] from S<sup>d</sup>. Mr. McKee in my fav<sup>r</sup>. on  
 y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>. for £413..9..4 [New] York Curr<sup>y</sup>. Which no  
 Doubt Come Safe to y<sup>r</sup>. hands, [ ] have advanced  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> McKee the Greatest part of that Draft [ ] Should  
 be much obliged if y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>. Would be kind enough to Send me  
 an Order on the paymaster Generall at New York for the above  
 amount, and I will Either Send Mr. McKees Draft to y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>.  
 or Deliver it to the paymaster or anybody Else, as you Please  
 to Direct me, for so Doing y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>. Will Much Oblige  
 Y<sup>r</sup>. Most Obed<sup>t</sup>. & Most Hum<sup>l</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

BARNARD GRATZ

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>.SIR WILL<sup>m</sup>. JOHNSON Baronett

ADDRESSED:

To  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

Sir William Johnson Baronett  
 His Majestys Sole agent & Superintendent of  
 Indian affairs in the Northern District of  
 North America

Johnson Hall

INDORSED:<sup>2</sup>

[ ] 1773

[ ] ratz's letter

<sup>1</sup> Several lines burned off.<sup>2</sup> In Johnson's hand.

TO FREDERICK HALDIMAND

A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>Johnson Hall, Octbr. 7<sup>th</sup>. 1773

DEAR SIR

Since my last, my time has been entirely Occupied with a  
 Deputation of Indian Cheifs from Canada on some disputes  
 amongst themselves, and other Matters, which, I shall hereafter  
 probably have occasion to lay before You; this prevented me  
 from transmitting sooner my Half Years Acc<sup>ts</sup>. of Disbursements  
 for my Department to the 24<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>., which I now herewith  
 inclose You, and for the Amount of which, I beg to be favored  
 with your Warrant as Usual, so soon as is convenient to You,  
 being generally in advance to Several persons on this Acc<sup>t</sup>.

At present I have only to add that I am with true Esteem &  
 Regard,

Dear Sir,

Your Sincere friend,

&amp; verry Humble Servant

W JOHNSON

His Excellency

MAJOR GENR<sup>l</sup>. HALDIMAND —

INDORSED: 73

Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Johnson'sOct<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>.Rec<sup>d</sup> D<sup>o</sup>. 11<sup>th</sup>.Ans<sup>w</sup>'d D<sup>o</sup>. 20<sup>th</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> In British Museum. Additional Manuscripts 21670. fo. 85, London,  
 England.





---

Document n° 82

---

- Date :** 18 septembre 1774
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 13 : 679-680.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Thomas Gage à Guy Johnson, de Boston.
- Résumé :** En réponse à la lettre de Guy Johnson, du 26 août 1774, Thomas Gage croit qu'il y probablement une erreur d'interprétation en ce qui concerne l'application des lois britanniques aux Indiens du Canada : «Indians are commonly left to their own Usages and Customs in most Things» (p. 679). Peut-être les a-t-on informé qu'en cas de meurtre ou de vol ils seraient soumis aux lois anglaises. Les lois françaises vont de nouveau avoir force de loi au Canada (Acte de Québec), mais il ne pense pas que les Indiens soient très intéressés par cette question.

Council so that they cannot return for some time, but I have this Moment Intelligence that the Chief and Warriors who are on their way to me Exceed two Hundred; a very unacceptable Number at this time, but it is really unavoidable, and what is worse as I can give them no Certainty respecting my own Appointment. It prevents me from strengthening my proceedings with the Indians at a distance according to usual forms, renders Many of the Friendly Indians uneasy and irresolute, and restricts me in other particulars that might be more advantageously conducted. Which I should not repeat but that I think it a matter of duty, as I persuade myself I could satisfy your Excellency that I do not merely consult my own Interest in this representation. —

I have the Honor to be, with Infinite respect and

Obligation Sir,

Your Excellency's most Obedient  
and most faithful Servant

His Excellency the Honble.

G JOHNSON

GENERAL GAGE

I have rec<sup>d</sup>. from L<sup>d</sup>. Dartmouth M<sup>r</sup>. Jos. Chews Commiss<sup>r</sup>. as Sec<sup>y</sup>. of Ind<sup>n</sup>. Affairs<sup>3</sup> V. Dr. Shuckburgh<sup>4</sup> dec<sup>d</sup>. on Sir Wm Johnsons recommendat<sup>n</sup>.

INDORSED:

Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Guy Park Sept. 8<sup>th</sup>. 1774.  
Transmitting  
Extracts of Letters from  
L<sup>t</sup>. Hay of Detroit  
Rec<sup>d</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 21<sup>st</sup>.  
Ans<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N.Y.*, 8:469. Joseph Chew arrived at Johnson Hall with his family in June 1772, when Sir William sought to do something for him. *Johnson Papers*, 8:523.

<sup>4</sup> Dr. Richard Shuckburgh became Secretary of Indian Affairs, after the death of Witham Marsh in 1765, and died Aug. 16, 1773.

THOMAS GAGE TO GUY JOHNSON

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

Boston September 18<sup>th</sup>. 1774. —

Copy

SIR,

I have recieved your several Letters of the 10<sup>th</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>. and 26<sup>th</sup>. August,<sup>2</sup> with the Inclosures therein transmitted; I thank you for the Information you have therein communicated to me of what's going forward amongst the Indians, their general Disposition and the Hopes you form of being able in some Measure to counteract the Desigus of the ill inclined, and retain a directing Interest over the greater Part of the Six Nations; I am sorry for what has happened at the German Flatts, for tho' but a Trifle in itself, it may have had Consequences in their present wavering Disposition, which I am certain you will take Pains to prevent. The slightest Review of what has happened for many Years past, must prevent the Indians giving Credit to the Report you mention to be propagated amongst them, that the Conduct of the Virginians is but a Prelude to a more extensive Design against the other Indian Nations, who are to be attacked when the Shawanese are subdued, as you may easily call to their Mind too many recent Instances of the ungovernable Behavior of the frontier People, which never cou'd be supposed to be guided by any fixed Principle, and from which followed no Consequences of the kind they apprehend.

I imagine there must be some Mistake in what you mention respecting the Indians of Canada being Subject for the future in all Things to the Laws of England, Indians are commonly left to their own Usages and Customs in most Things; perhaps they may have been informed that in Cases of Murder, or Robbery, they wou'd be tried agreeable to English Law. You will know before this reaches you, that the French Laws in most Instances

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library.

<sup>2</sup> *Ante* pp. 666, 669, 673. The first was dated August 11.



are to have Force in Canada,<sup>1</sup> but I don't imagine the Indians are much interested in this Matter.

It's impossible for me to give you other than general Orders and Directions upon the Subject of this or your former Letters, especially in the uncertain State Indian Affairs are in at present. I am persuaded you will exert your utmost Influence, to keep the Six Nations, at least the greater part of them, steady to our Interests, to defeat every Artifice that may be used to disturb their Minds and alienate their Affections from us, as their pacifick Disposition will have great influence in the present critical Period against any general League being formed against us.

I am

Sir,

GUY JOHNSON Esq<sup>r</sup>.

&c.

INDORSED:

Copy/.

Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Johnson hall

Boston September 18<sup>th</sup>. 1774.

<sup>1</sup> The Quebec Act, passed in June 1774, established French civil law for the inhabitants of Canada.

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Guy Park Sept<sup>r</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. 1774.

SIR,

Since my last of the 8th Inst<sup>2</sup> I have been so occupied with the Indians that I could not write any thing satisfactory 'till now; The Chiefs and Warriors then mentioned to be on the road As-

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library.

<sup>2</sup> Ante p. 676.

sembled at Johnstown on the 11th of this inst to the ammount of 235 and their business continued until the 21<sup>st</sup>. —<sup>3</sup>

I have now the Honor to inclose to your Excellency, a Copy of the Proceedings at the Congress, from which it will appear that the Six Nations seem heartily disposed to contribute their endeavors for checking the disorders to the southward, and that the Management of the Department is very agreeable to them. Amongst those who attended were the first people in the whole Confederacy for Influence and fidelity, some of whom had not attended for some time; several of them were Sir Wm Johnsons firm Friends, of singular service to him and the Public, and in whom he reposed entire confidence; These Condolled in a particular manner for his death, repeated what had passed between him & them respecting myself, gave me several particulars of intelligence with their opinion on the state of Affairs, and the strongest assurances of Affection for me, and fidelity to the English; After the public business was ended I settled with the Chiefs in private matters on such a footing as I am confident (unless some unforeseen Accident sho<sup>d</sup>. happen) will prove the means of accomodating those unhappy differences which have proved so very alarming to the frontiers.

Since the Congress the Ohio Chief Kayashota, arrived here with an Interpreter from Fort Pitt having been desirous as he says, to lay before me the issue of his Proceedings during the summer, and to conferr on what should be done farther; His endeavors for restoring Tranquillity have met with a favorable reception amongst some of the Nations, and therefore as he is in a great hurry to return he is to deliver over his Belts &c to the Mohock Chiefs who are to attend the Onondaga Congress, and to go back in a few days. — He has rendered himself obnoxious to the Shawanese and their friends, whose endeavors I find are to prepossess

<sup>3</sup> Proceedings of this meeting, Sept. 11-18, are printed in *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N.Y.*, 8:496-506. The brief records of the 19th, 20th, and 21st are in the manuscript in the Gage Papers.

---

Document n° 81

---

- Date :** 26 août 1774
- Référence :** *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vol. 13 : 673-675.
- Nature du document :** Lettre de Guy Johnson à Thomas Gage, de Guy Park.
- Résumé :** Les Indiens du Canada se disent troublés d'avoir entendu le gouverneur leur dire, lors d'une conférence tenue avec lui l'année précédente, «that they must in future be subject in all things to the Laws of England». Les Indiens ont répliqué que sous l'administration des Français «they were permitted to follow their own Customs and that by the Capitulation they thought themselves intitled to the enjoyment of all their Civil & Religious Rights and usages [...]» (p. 675).

be relied on, must have considerable Influence, and may avert the present Storm.

When you hear from Kayasota, and those since employed to go to the Southward, I shall be glad of your Opinion how Matters are likely to terminate, as you will be then more able to determine with some Certainty thereupon, and we may be better able to Judge, should Hostilities continue, what Part it will be adviseable the Six Nations should take.

I am  
Sir,  
&ca.

GUY JOHNSON Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Acting Superintend<sup>t</sup>. N. Indians  
Fort Johnson

INDORSED:

Copy. /  
To  
Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Acting Superintend<sup>t</sup>. N. Indians  
At  
Fort Johnson —  
21<sup>st</sup>. August 1774. —

THOMAS GAGE TO DANIEL CLAUS

Contemporary Copy<sup>1</sup>

August 21<sup>st</sup>. 1774. —

SIR,

I have received your Letter of the 28<sup>th</sup>. July,<sup>2</sup> and did not know, till now, the private Arrangements the late Sir William Johnson had made in his Family, respecting his Department, previous to his Application to me for Mr. Guy Johnson to succeed him; His Letter to me, as you know, has been transmitted Home,

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library, Gage Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Ante p. 643.

and shou'd Sir William's Intentions take Effect, I shou'd hope every Thing will be carried on agreeable to your mutual Engagements; You must well know that Nothing of this Kind shou'd appear, and I don't see any way of fixing you independent in the Department with a Certainty for Life, but by dividing the Department for which there cou'd be assigned no good or sufficient Reason. The best Advise I can give you is to keep the whole of this Matter betwixt yourselves, and faithfully to adhere to the settlement made by your late Father in Law. —

I am  
Sir

DANIEL CLAUS Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Deputy Agent for the N: Indians  
at Montreal

INDORSED:

Copy ./. To  
Daniel Claus, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Deputy Agent, for  
the N. Indians  
Montreal —  
August 21<sup>st</sup>. 1774

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.<sup>1</sup>

Guy Park Aug<sup>t</sup>. 26. 1774. —

SIR,

In the last Letter which I had the Honor to address to your Excellency which was on the 19<sup>th</sup>. Inst.<sup>2</sup> I mentioned (amongst other matters) my Expectation of hearing shortly from the Chiefs who were sent thro' the Six Nations in consequence of the resolutions entered into at the late Congress here; they are how-

<sup>1</sup> In William L. Clements Library.

<sup>2</sup> Ante p. 669.



ever not as yet returned, 'tho' I hear that the Three Shawanese who came to Solicit the aid of the Six Nations are returned back, without obtaining any satisfaction, a Congress is however to take place within 3 Weeks at Onondaga, but I have so much confidence in the Zeal, Influence and Fidelity of the persons I lately sent to Watch their motions, and fortify them against the Artifices of the Shawanese, that I am not apprehensive of any bad Issue from their Deliberations. —

Some Villages of the Senecas may be strongly relied on, but there are others where the minds of the People have been long since poisoned; who have for a series of years given many proofs of their insincerity, and who are united by Consanguinity to the Shawanese and their Neighbours; This has occasioned some fears amongst the frontier People even in this Province, and the late behavior of a Man at the German flats (who for a small misdemeanor grossly misused & robbed a Seneca Chief of his Ornaments) has added to them.

It was an old remark of Sir William Johnsons that acts of Indiscretion were oftenest committed at the most critical Periods, whereby the wisest measures were often obstructed. I am sorry to find the same verified in more than one Instance of late, but the principal matter of concern at this time, is, that our Enemies have artfully propagated a report that the conduct of the Virginians is but a prelude to a more extensive design against the other Indian Nations, who are to be attacked when the Shawanese are Subdued; This, however unjust is to a suspicious people very alarming, and altho' I flatter myself I have satisfied a powerful and respectable part of the Indians, It can hardly be expected that the Suspicion will be totally removed so long as the Virginians continue to invade & attack them. The real Object of which I believe to be the Indian Lands, 'tho' they have already much more than they can occupy. Another circumstance which I find occasions much uneasiness amongst the Indians, is, their fears of being neglected more than they have been by Governm<sup>t</sup>. or that some Stranger may be intrusted with their concerns, I would most Willingly avoid enlarging on what might carry the Appearance

of self interest, but I am compelled to say thus much from their repeated applications as it has not been in my power to neither was it prudent to give them any hopes of my continuance in Office beyond those I derive from your Excellency's favor, and Sir Wm Johnsons recommendation to the Secretary of State. —

It may be necessary to trouble your Excellency with a matter which the Indians of Canada some time since laid before Sir Wm Johnson; They represented the concern it gave them to hear from the Governor at a Conference last year, that they must in future be subject in all things to the Laws of England on which they have represented, that under the French they were permitted to follow their own Customs and that by the Capitulation they thought themselves intitled to the enjoyment of all their Civil & Religious Rights and usages; It is not easy to convince Indians of the benefits resulting from our Laws, and therefore this Circumstance has made them uneasy:

The Deputies dispatched the other day for Onondaga are Men of Weight and good Character, and they are charged with very proper Belts and Messages for the occasion. I hope soon to have it in my power to communicate the result, and in the interim shall be glad to be honor'd with your Excellency's commands and direction on the subject of this, or my former Letters, as the present is a very critical period when every Artifice is used to disturb the minds, and Alienate the Affections of the Friendly Indians. —

I have the Honor to be,

with great respect, Sir,

Your Excellency's most Obligated

& most Obedient servant,

His Excell<sup>cy</sup>.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. GEN<sup>l</sup>. GAGE

G JOHNSON

INDORSED:

Guy Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Guy Park Aug<sup>t</sup>. 26<sup>th</sup>. 1774.

Rec<sup>d</sup>. Sep<sup>t</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>.

Ans<sup>d</sup>. Sep<sup>t</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup>.